



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.

ENGLISH FACULTY LIBRARY  
*St. Cross Building, Oxford*





ENGLISH  
OXFORD  
LIBRARY









THE POETICAL WORKS OF  
GAVIN DOUGLAS, BISHOP OF DUNKELD.

VOLUME IV.





“Dunkeld, no more the heaven-directed chaunt  
    Within thy sainted walls may sound again,  
But thou, as once the muse’s favourite haunt,  
    Shalt live in Douglas’ pure Virgilian strain,  
While time devours the castle’s crumbling wall,  
And roofless abbeys pine, low-tottering to their fall.”

*G. Dyer’s Poems*, 1801, p. 89.

THE POETICAL  
WORKS OF GAVIN DOUGLAS,

BISHOP OF DUNKELD,

WITH MEMOIR, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

By JOHN SMALL, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.



VOLUME FOURTH.

EDINBURGH: WILLIAM PATERSON.

MDCCCLXXIV.



\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_



## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
TRANSLATION OF VIRGIL—	
Prologue of Book XI., . . . .	1-8
BOOK XI, . . . .	9-79
Prologue of Book XII., . . . .	80-90
BOOK XII., . . . .	91-167
Prologue of Book XIII., . . . .	168-174
BOOK XIII., . . . .	175-222
CONCLUSIUNE, and THE DYRECTIOUN OF HIS	
BUIK, &c., . . . .	223-232
NOTES AND VARIOUS READINGS, . . . .	235-248
GLOSSARY, . . . .	249-356







THE PROLOUG OF  
THE LEVYNT BUKE.



HOW hie renown of Martis chevalry,  
Quhilk glaidis euery gentill wicht to  
heyr,  
Gif thow mycht Mars and Hercules  
deify,

In thes pro-  
lounge the  
author  
tretis of war  
and cheuel-  
rye both  
spiritual and  
temporall.

Quhayrfor beyn nobillis to follow prowes sweyr ?  
Weill auchtin eldris exemplis ws to steyr |  
Tyll hie curage, all honour till ensew :  
Quhen we considder quhat wurschip tharof grew,  
All vice detest, and virteu lat ws leyr.

Prowes, but vyce, is provit lefull thyng x  
Be haly scriptur into syndry place, 10  
Be Machabeus, Josue, Daid kyng,  
Mychael, and eyk his angellis full of grace,  
That can the dragoun furth of hevynnis chace  
With vailzeand dyntis of ferm myndis contrar :  
Nane vther strokis nor wapynnis had thai thar,  
Nother speyr, buge, pol ax, swerd, knyfe, nor mace.

In takynning that in chevalry or fycht  
Our myndis suld haue just ententioun,  
The ground of batale fundyt apoun rycht ;

VOL. IV.

A

The iust  
causes of  
war suld be  
considerit  
be al wyse  
prynces.

Nocht for thou lyst to mak discentioun,  
 To seik occasionis of contentioun,  
 Bot rype thy querrell, and discus it plane :  
 Wrangys to redres suld weyr be vndertane,  
 For na conquest, reif, skat, nor pensioun.

To speyk of moral vertuus hardyment,  
 Or rather of devyne, is myne entent ;  
 For warldly strenth is feble and impotent  
 In Goddis sight and insufficient.  
 The Psalmyst says, that God is nocht content 10  
 In mannys stalwart lymmys nor strenth of cors,  
 Bot into thame that trastis in his fors,  
 Askand mercy, and dredand jugement.

**Fortitud.** Strang fortitud, quhilk hardyment cleip we,  
 Abuf the quhilk the virteu souerane  
 According princis, hecht magnanymite, ✕  
 Is a bonte set betwix vicis tuane :  
**Ful hardenes.** Of quham fuyl hardynes clepit is the tane,  
 That vndertakis all perrellis but avice ;  
 The tother is namyt schamefull cowardice, 20  
**Cowartnes.** Voyd of curage, and dolf as ony stane.

The fyrst is hardy all out by mesur,  
 Of tyme nor ressoun gevis he na cuyr,  
 No dowl he castis, bot all thinkis suyr,  
 Nocht may he süffir, nor his heyt indur :  
 The tother is of all prowes sa puyr,  
 That evir he standis in feyr and felloun dreyd,  
 And nevyr dar vndertak a douchty deyd,  
 Bot doith all curage and all manheid smuyr. 30

The first soundis towart virteu sum deyll,  
 Hardy he is, couth he be avyse.  
 Of hardyment the tother has na feill :  
 Quhou may curage and cowardice agre ?  
 Of fortitud to compt 3ow euery gre,  
 As Aristotill in his Ethikis doith expres,  
 It wald, as now, contene our lang proces,  
 Quhayrfor of vther chevalry carp will we.

Gyf Crystis faithfull knychtis lyst ws be,  
 So as we aucht, and promyst hes at font,  
 Than man we byde baldly, and neuer fle,  
 Nowder be abasit, tepit, nor 3it blunt,  
 Nor as cowartis to eschew the first dunt.  
 Paule witnessith, that nane sall wyn the croun,  
 Bot he quhilk dewly makis hym reddy boun  
 To stand wichtly, and fecht in the forfront.

10 Diuine  
cheuelrye.

And quha that sall nocht wyn the croun of meyd,  
 That is to say, the euerlastand blys,  
 The fyre eternall neidlyngis most thai dreyd.  
 For Christ into his gspell says, I wys,  
 Quha bydis nocht wyth me contrar me is :  
 And gif thou be aganist God, but weyr  
 Than art thou wageour onto Lucifer.  
 God salf ws all from sik ane fyre as this !

20

The armour of our chevalry, perfay,  
 So the Apostyll techis ws expres,  
 Nocht corporall bot spirituall bene thai ;  
 Our conquest haill, our vassalage and prowes,  
 Aganist spretis and princis of myrknes,  
 Nocht agane man, owr awin brother and mayt ;

30

Nor 3it aganist our makar to debait,  
As rabell tyll all virteu and gudnes.

*essential  
negotiation*

The flesch debatis aganyst the spiritual gost,  
Hys hie curage with sensual lust to law,  
And, be the body victour, baith ar lost ;  
The spreyt wald vp, the cors ay down lyst draw.  
Thi secund fa the warld, ane other thraw,  
Makis strang assaltis of covatys and estait,  
Aganist quham is full perrellus debait :  
Thir fais familiar bene full quaynt to know. 10

Lyf in thy flesch as maister of thi corps,  
Lyf in this warld as nocht ay to remane :  
Resyst the feyndis slycht with all thi fors,  
He is thy ancyeut ennymy, werst of ane ;  
A thousand wylis he hes, and mony a trane ;  
He kendillis oft thy flesch in byrnand heyt,  
He causis wrachit plesance seme full sweit,  
And, for nocht, of this fals warld makis the fane.

He is thy fa and aduersar principall,  
Of promissioun wald the expell the land ; 20  
For he the sammyn lost, and caucht a fall.  
Enfors the strangly contrar hym to stand :  
Rays hie the targe of faith vp in thi hand,  
On hed the halsum helm of hop onlace,  
In cheryte thy body all embrace,  
And of devote orison mak thi brand.

Stand at defens, and schrenk nocht for a schore : *thou art*  
Think on the haly martyris at ar went,

Think on the pane of hell, and endles glore,  
 Think quhou thy Lord for the on rude was rent,  
 Think, and thou fle fra hym, than art thou schent,  
 Think all thou sufferis ontill his pane nocht is,  
 Think with quhou precius price as thy saul bocht is,  
 And ay the moder of grace in mynd emprent.

Feill bene thi fais, fers, and full of slycht;  
 Bot be thou stalwart campioun and knycht,  
 In feild of grace with forsaid armour brycht  
 Thou may debait thame lichtly in ilk fycht : 10  
 For of fre will thyne acton is sa wucht  
 Nane may it pers, wilt thou resist and stand ;  
 Becum thow cowart, craudoun recryand,  
 And by consent cry cok, thi deid is dycht.

Think quhou that fa is waik and impotent,  
 May venques nane bot thame lyst be ourcum.  
 He sal the nevyr ourset but thy consent,  
 Eith is defens to say nay, or be dum ;  
 And for thi weill, lo, this is all and sum :  
 Consent nevir, and thou sall nevir be lost ; 20  
 By disassent thou may venquys ane ost,  
 And, for anys 3a, tyne thi meid euery crum.

Na wondir is ; for by exemple we se,  
 Quha servis his souerane intill all degre  
 Full mony dais, and eftir syne gif he  
 Committis anys trayson suld he nocht de, ✓  
 Les than his prince, of gret humanite,  
 Pardoun his falt for his lang trew seruis,

Compari-  
 sone.

Gif he wald mercy craif? The sammyn wys  
We bene forgevin, so that repent will we.

Bot quhat avalis begin a strang melle,  
Syne 3eild the to thy fa but ony quhy,  
Or cowartlie to tak the bak and fle?  
Na; thar sall nane optene hie victory,  
Les thai sustene the bargane douchtely;  
And quha so perseueris to the end  
Ane conquerour and campioun euir is kend,  
With palm of triumphe, honour, and glory. 10

The maist <sup>vnderstand</sup> onsilly kynd of fortoun is  
To haue bene happy; Boetius techis so;  
As to haue bene in welth and hartis blys,  
And now to be dekeit and in wo:  
Rycht so, quha vertuus was, and fallis tharfro,  
Of verray ressoune malewrus hait is he;  
And 3it, by grace and his fre volunte,  
He may recovir meryt agane alsso.

I say, be grace; for quhen thou art in grace,  
Thou may eik grace to grace, ay moyr and moyr. 20  
Bot quhen thou fallys be syn tharfra, allace!  
Of thy meryte thou gettis hyr nevirmor:  
3it quhen thou dewly disponis the tharfor,  
Doing all that in the thar may be done,  
Of hys gudnes the etern Lord alssone  
Restoryis the meryt, wyth grace in erlis of glore.

Hail thy meryt thou had tofor thi fall,  
That is to say, thy warkis meritable,



Restorit ar agane, bayth gret and small,  
 And grace tharto, quhilk is sa profitable  
 That thou tharby to eik merit art habill :  
 Bot nocht ilk gre of grace thou had befor ;  
 That gettis thou nocht sa sone, quhill fordyrmor.  
 Be war tharfor, fall nocht, bot standis stabill.

For lyke as quha offendit had his lord,  
 That lang tofor hys trew servand had bene,  
 And syne agane becumis at ane accord.  
 With hys master, allthocht his lord wald meyne <sup>drink</sup> 10  
 On hys ald seruis, zit netheles, I weyn,  
 He sall nocht sone be tendir, as he was air :  
 Be war tharwith, and kepe 3ou fra the snair,  
 Tyne nocht 3our laubour and 3our thank betwene.

Exemple takis of this prynce Enee,  
 That, for his fatale cuntre, of behest  
 Sa feill dangeris sustenit on land and see,  
 Syk stryfe in stour sa oft, with speir in rest,  
 Quhill he his realme conquest bath west and est :  
 Sen all this dyd he for a temporall ryng, 20  
 Pres ws to wyn the kynryk ay lestyng,  
 Addres ws fast for till optene that fest.

He may be callit, as says Sanct Augustyn,  
 Ane delicaith, our esy, crystyn knyght,  
 Refusis to thoill travel, sturt, or pyne,  
 And but debait wenys till optene the fycht.  
 To wyn the feyld, and nevir preif thy mycht,  
 That war nice thing : thy kyng Cryste in batell  
 Quhat sufferit he for the, O captive wicht !  
 Lysis thou at eys, thy prynce in bargane fell ? 30

Aschamis of our sleuth and cowerdice !  
Seand thir gentillis and the paganis auld  
Ensew vertu and eschew euery vyce,  
And for sa schort renovne warryn so bald  
To sustene weir and panis teir ontald :  
Than lat ws strive that realm for to posseid,  
The quhilk was hecht till Abraham and his seyde :  
Lord, at ws wrocht and bocht, grant ws that hald !

*Heyr endis the Proloug one the Lewynt Buik, and eftyr  
cummys syne the buik of samyng vytht the fyrst  
cheptour.*



THE LEVYNT BUIK OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Eftyr the feild Enee maid sacrifice,  
Offerand the spulze to Mars, as was the gys.*



URING this quhile, furth of the sey did  
spring  
The fresch Aurora with the brycht  
dawyng.  
Ene, albeit his hasty thochtfull curis  
Constrenyt him, as tuiching sepulturis  
Of hys folkis new slane and beryng,  
For to provide a tyme maist according ;  
And gretly eik in mynd he trublit was  
For the slauchter and deid corps of Pallas ;  
3it netheles, as first the son vpsprent,  
Schedding his bemis in the orient, 10  
As victor he onto the Goddis als tyte  
With sacryfice can his vowis acquite.  
Ane akin tre, was huge, greit and squair,  
The branchis sned and kut abowt alquhair,  
Apone a motys hycht vpset hes he,  
And all with schynand armour cled the tre :  
The cote armour and spulze tharon hang  
Of Mezentius, the vailzeand campioun strang.  
To the, gret God of stryfe, armypotent,  
In syng of trophe tharon was vpstent 20

Hys cryst and hewmet all besprent with blude,  
 The brokin trunschionis of hys speris rude,  
 And hys fyne hawbrik, with speir, swerd, and macis,  
 Assayt and persyt into twys sax placis.  
 Hys stelyt scheild did on the left side hing ;  
 Abowt hys gorget, or hys nek armyng,  
 Was hung hys suerd with evor scawbart fyne.  
 And thus exortis Ene hys feris syne :  
 The chiftanis all abowt hym lowkyt war,  
 Quhilk glaidsum warryn of this joyus fair. 10

Eneas com-  
 fortis his  
 folkys, ex-  
 hortyng  
 them to  
 batell agane.

O douchty men, quod he, worthy in weris,  
 The gretast part of our warkis and afferis  
 Bene endit now, sa that in tyme cumming  
 All feir and dreid ar passit of ony thing.  
 Thir bene the spulze, and first weirly weid,  
 Reft from the prowde king be my handis in deid ;  
 Lo, heir Mezentius venquyst lysis doun bet.  
 Now to the wallis of Lawrent and the zet  
 The way is maid to kyng Latyn to wend ;  
 Tharfor adres 3our myndis, and attend 20  
 To armys and to weirfar euery ane,  
 Providand in 3our consatis for bargane,  
 So that 3e reddy be, and na delay  
 May stoppin 3ou, nor stunnys ane other day  
 Be 3our awin sleuth, for lak of gude forsycht,  
 Gif ye vnwarnist beis callit to the fycht.  
 Alssone as fyrst the Goddis omnipotent  
 By sum sygnis or takyn list consent  
 The ensen3eis and baneris be vphynt,  
 And all the 3onkeris meyt for swerdis dynt 30  
 Of thar tentis convoyit in array,  
 Se 3e all reddy be than, but delay.

And, in the meyn quhile, lat ws to erd haue  
 The corpsis of our fallowis onbegraue ;  
 Quhilk only honour is haldyn in daynte  
 At Acheron, the lawest hellis see.  
 Pas on, he said ; thai sawlys valzeant,  
 Quhilk, with habundans of thair blude besprent,  
 Has conquest ws this realm apou sik wis,  
 Do honour with thar funeral seruice,  
 And wirschip with thar finale last rewardis.  
 Bot first, befor all corpsis of thai lardis, 10  
 Ontill Evandrus dolorus citie  
 Of 3owng Pallas the body send mon we ;  
 Quham, wantand na vertu nor prowes,  
 The wofull day hes ws byreft expres,  
 And with a wofull slauchtir caught, allace !

Thus said he, wepand salt teris our his face :  
 Syne tuke his vayage towart the ilk steid  
 Quhar Pallas lyfles corps was lyggand deid,  
 Quham ancyant Acetes thar dyd keip,  
 With flottyrit berd of teris all beweip ; 20  
 The quhilk Acetes had tofor ybe  
 Squyer to kyng Evander, from the cetie  
 Of Parrha cummin into Arcady,  
 And at this tyme was send in cumpany  
 With hys deir foster child he had in cuir,  
 Bot nocht, as ayr, with happy aventur.  
 About the corps alhail the multitude  
 Of servituris and Troiane commonis stude,  
 And dolorus Phrigyane wemen, on thar gis, [30  
 With hair down schaik, and petuus spraichis and cryis.  
 Bot, fra that enterit was Eneas bald  
 Within the portis of that large hald,

Eneas  
 lamentis the  
 deth of his  
 frend Pallas,

A huge clamour thai rasit and womentyng,  
 Betand thar breistis quhill all the lift dyd ryng ;  
 So lowd thair wofull bewaling habundis,  
 That all the palice dynnis and resoundis.  
 This prince hym self, fra that he did behald  
 The snaw quhite vissage of this Pallas bald,  
 Hys hed vphald, mycht nocht the self sustene,  
 And eik the gapand deidly wound hes sene,  
 Maid by the speris heid Rutilyane  
 Amyd his sneith and fair slekyt breist bane, 10  
 With teris bristand from his ene, thus plenynt :  
 O douchty child, maist worthy to be menynt,  
 Has fortoun me envyit sa far that, eft  
 Our weill is cummin, thus thou art me bereft,  
 Sa that thou suld nocht se our ryng, said he,  
 Nor 3it as victor with prosperite  
 Onto thy faderis cite hame retour ?  
 Syk promys hecht I nocht the lattir hour  
 To thy fader Evandrus, quhen that he  
 At my departyng last embrasit me, 20  
 And send me to conquys a large empyre :  
 And, dreidand eyk for the, that lordly syre  
 Ws monist to be war and avise,  
 Becaus the men quhamwith to do had we  
 War bald and stern ; said, we had wer at hand  
 With bustuus folk, that weill in strife durst stand.  
 Now, certis, he levand in hoip, in vane  
 For thy prosper returnyng hame agane  
 Perchans doith mak prayer and offerandis,  
 Chargeand the altaris oft with his awin handis : 30  
 Bot we his lifes child, quhilk aw na thing  
 Onto the Goddis of the hevinly ring,

A lamentable  
 mone for  
 Pallas dede.

With womentyng heir menand tendirly,  
 And vayn honour, accumulaneis by and by.  
 O fey onhappy king Archaidiane !  
 Now thy sonnys deid corps cruelly slane  
 Thou sal behald : allace, the panis strang !  
 This is our hamecom thou desyrit lang ;  
 This sal be our triumphe thou lang abaid,  
 To se thy a son on his beir tre laid !  
 Ha ! quhat, is this my promys and gret faith ?  
 Bot, O Evander, beis nocht with me wraith :      10  
 Thou sall nocht se thy son was dryve abak  
 With schamefull woundis that he caught in the bak :  
 Ne thou his fader, wer he alive this day,  
 Suld nevir haif lak of hym, ne for hym pray  
 For his desert he deit a schamefull deith :  
 And now with honour hes he 3ald the breith.  
 Bot netheles, quhat harm, full wayis me !  
 Quhou large support, hey ! quhat beld or supple  
 In hym hes tynt Ausonya the ryng,  
 And quhou gret deill hes lost Ascanyus 3yng !      20

A petyfull  
exclamation  
for Pallas.

A consol-  
ation.

## CAP. II.

*3ong Pallas corps is till Evander sent,  
With all honour accordyng hys tyrment.*

Quhen he bewalit had on this maner,  
 This wofull corps he bad do lift on beir,  
 And with hym send a thousand men in hy,  
 Walit of euery rowt and cumpany,



A lang  
narracion  
contenyng  
the honour  
of Pallas  
funeral  
entyrment.

For to convoy and do hym fallowschip  
 At hys last honour and funerale wirschip,  
 And to be present at the lamentyng  
 Of hys fadir, to confort his murnyng ;  
 Thocht small solace was that to his regrait  
 Quhilk was sa huge, bot to his estait  
 Accordit weill that sik thingis suld be,  
 Quhen all wuchtis mycht rew on hym to se.  
 Sum of Eneas feris bessely  
 Flakis to plet thame pressis by and by, 10  
 And of small wikkerris for to beild a beir  
 Of sowpill wandis and of brownis seir,  
 Bund with the syonys or the twyistis sle  
 Of small rammell or stobis of aikin tre.  
 Thir beddis beildit, or funeral litteris,  
 Sik tumbis as for deid corps efferis,  
 With greyn burgionys and branschis fair and weill  
 Thai gan ourheid, and stentis euery deill :  
 Amyd the quhilkis, of blumys apon a byng  
 Strowyt full hie, thai laid this Pallas zing, 20  
 Lyggand tharon als semely for to se  
 As is the fresch flowris schynand bewte,  
 Newly pullit vp from hys stalkis small  
 With tendir fyngeris of the damysaill,  
 Or the soft violet that dois freschlie schyne,  
 Or than the purpour flour, hait jacyntyne ;  
 Quham allthocht the erd, his moder, with sap,  
 Hym nurys nocht, nor confortis on hir lap,  
 3yt than his schene cullour and figur glaid  
 Is nocht all went, nor his bewte defayd. 30  
 Eneas syne twa robbis furth gart fold  
 Of rich purpour and styf burd of gold,



Quhilk vmquhil Dydo, quene of Sydones,  
 Of sik laubour full besy tho, I ges,  
 As at that tyme to ples hym wondir glaid,  
 With hir awin handis to him wrocht and maid,  
 Wovyn full weill, and brusyt as riche wedis,  
 Of costly stuf and subtell goldin thredis.  
 And with the tane of thir full dolorusly  
 Eneas cled the 3yng Pallas body,  
 To be hys finall and his last honour ;  
 His lokkis and his haris the self hour, 10  
 Quhilkis war for to be brynt in assis cald,  
 Into the todir habit did he fald.  
 Abuf all this, rewardis mony ane,  
 Yconquest in this batall Laurentane,  
 In haill hepis with hym hes he send,  
 And bad thai suld tak gud kepe and attend  
 To leid the pray per ordour pompusly.  
 Feill horssys als he gaue thaim by and by,  
 With wapinnis eik, and vther precius geir,  
 That he had reft his fa men in the weir : 20  
 The pressonaris alsso, quham he had tak,  
 He send with handis bund behynd thar bak,  
 Quhilkis, at the obsequeis or entyrment,  
 To the infernale gostis suld be sent,  
 And with thar bludis sched, as was the gis,  
 The funeral flambe strynkyll in sacrificis.  
 He bad the capitanis and the dukis all,  
 In syng of trophe or pomp triumphall,  
 Gret perkis bair of trene saplyng that squair is,  
 Cled with the armour of thar aduersaris, 30  
 To wryte and hyng tharon baith all and sum  
 The namys of thar ennemys ourcum.

Furth led was the onsilly Acetes,  
 Ourset with age, and sorow mycht nocht ces ;  
 Now bludyand hys awyn breist with hys fystis,  
 Now with his nalis his face rentis and bristis,  
 And oft down fallis spaldit on the erd,  
 With mony gowl, and a full petuus rerd.  
 And furth war led rych cartis for the nanis,  
 Besprent with blude of the Rutylianis.  
 And eftir com Aethon, his weirly steid,  
 Dispulzeit of hys harnessing and weid : 10  
 Wepand he went for wo, men mycht haue sene,  
 With gret terys flodderit his face and ene.  
 Ane bair hys helm, ane other bair his speir ;  
 For the remanis of hys harnes and geir,  
 Syk as hys rych girdill, and cotarmour,  
 Turnus victor byreft hym in the stour.  
 Furth haldis syne the drery cumpany  
 Of Troianis, and Tirrhene dukis thame by ;  
 And wofull Archadis, in sing of dolour, weris  
 Scheildis reversit, and doun turnit thair speris. 20  
 And efter that, per ordour, by and by,  
 Thai bene furth passit euery cumpany,  
 Eneas tho can stynting, and abaid,  
 And with a pytuus regrait thus he said :  
 The horribill batallis of thir sammyn weris  
 Tyll vtheris funerall womentyng and teris  
 Callis ws from thens ; we may nocht follow the,  
 Thyne entyrment for till behald and se.  
 Adew for ay, Pallas, belufit best,  
 Fairweill for evir intill eternall rest ! 30  
 Na mayr he said, bot went towart new Troy,  
 Enterand tharin with teris of ennoy.

## CAP. III.

*Quhow Eneas onto the Latynis gave  
Twelf days of respyt the deid corps to grave.*

Be this war cum fra king Latynis ciete  
Ambassatouris, with branche of olive tre,  
Besekand favouris and benevolens :  
That he wald suffir to be careit from thens  
Tha corpsis deid, quhilkis on the feildis broun  
Lay strowit heir and thar, with swerd bet down,  
And thame restor agane, of hys gentre,  
To suffir thame begravin for to be ;  
Assuring hym, thar mycht be led na weyr  
On venquest folkis that lyfles mycht nocht steyr, 10  
And prayit spair thar pepill at syk myschans,  
Quhilum clepit hys frendis and acquaintans.  
Quhen that Eneas, heynd, courtes, and gud,  
Thar petitioun sa ressonable vndirstud,  
As man that was fuifillit of bonte,  
Thar hail desyre full glaidly grantit he,  
And forthir eik onto thame thus he said :

O Latyn folkis, quhat misfortoun onglaid  
Hes 3ou involuit in sa onhappy weyr,  
That 3e chais ws away, 3our frendis deir ?  
Desyre 3e pece bot for thame that bene lost  
By marcyall fayt, and slane into this ost ?  
And I, forsuyth, tyll all that levand be  
Wald glaidly grant the sammyn, I say for me.  
Neuir hyddyr had I cummyn, war nocht, perfay,  
Into this steid the fatis hecht for ay

Eneas ansuer  
to the  
Latynis.

20

Our resting place providit and herbry ;  
 Ne na weirfair with 3our pepill leid I.  
 Bot 3our kyng hes our confiderans vpgeve,  
 And rather hes settin all his beleve  
 On Turnus vassalage and his hie prowes :  
 Thocht moyr equale and ganand war, I ges,  
 To this Turnus, the brekar of our pece  
 Till aventur hymself to de in prece.  
 Gif he pretendis in batale with a brand  
 To end the weyr, or Troianis of this land 10  
 For to expell, heir semyt hym vnder scheyld  
 With wapyannis to recontre me in feyld,  
 That nane bot ane of ws war left levand,  
 Quhais lyfe God lyst withhald, or his rycht hand.  
 Now haldis on, and all the lyfles banis  
 And corpsis of 3our wratchit cite3anis  
 Do byrn, and bery eftir 3our awin gys :  
 Sayis Eneas, the Troiane war and wys.  
 Than of his speche sa wondrit war thai,  
 Kepit thar silens, and wyst nocht quhat to say ; 20  
 And athir towartis otheris turnis, but mayr,  
 And can behald his fallow in a stayr.  
 The eldast man amang thame, finaly,  
 Clepit Drances, that had full gret envy  
 At 3yng Turnus, all way to him infest  
 For ald malice or of cryme manyfest,  
 Begouth to speke and ansuer thus agane :  
 O huge gret is thy fame, thou Duke Troiane,  
 Bot far gretar all owt we may aspy  
 Thy deidis of armis and thy chevalry. 30  
 With quhat lovingis equaill may I compair  
 The to the Goddis in hevin abuf the air ?

Drances  
oracion.

Quhidder sall I fyrst extoll, and wonder in the,  
 Thy gret gentryce and sa just equitye,  
 Or thy gret fors and laubour bellicall?  
 Glaidlie, forsuyth, now haimwart bair we sall  
 Ontill our native bundis and cite  
 Thyr sa gret sygnis of humanyte ;  
 And, gif that ony chans can fynd the way,  
 We sall do fully all that evyr we may  
 The to conione with king Latyn in hy.

Lat Turnus quhair him list go seik ally.

10

And forthir eik weill likis ws at all  
 To help till rays this fatale massy wall,  
 And for to ber apoun our schuldris war joy  
 Thir stonis greyt to this new wark of Troy.

Thus said Drances, and all the remanent  
 Tharto annerdis with haill voce and consent.  
 Tuelf days of trewis thai band, to stanch debait,  
 For to kepe pece and weris sequestrate.

Trewis is  
taken for  
xii dayes.

Than throu the woddis and thir holtis hie  
 Troianis and Latynis sammyn, he and he,  
 Quhar so thame lyst wandris but dangeir.

29

The heich eschis soundis thar and heir  
 For dyntis rude of the scharp stelyt ax ;  
 Down weltit ar with mony granand strakis  
 The fyrris reikand to the sternis on hie ;  
 The mekill syllis of the warryn tre  
 Wyth wedgis and with proppis bene devyd ;  
 The strang gustand cedyr is all to schyde ;  
 Ne ces thai nocht apoun the jargand wanis  
 The gret akys to turs away atanis.

30

## CAP. IV.

*The kyng Evander complenyt sor and wareit,  
 Quhen his son Pallas ded was to him careit.*

Than Fame wyth this, als fast as scho mycht spring,  
 As messynger of sa gret womenting,  
 Flaw furth, and all wyth murnyng fyllis sche  
 Evander king hys palyce and cyte,  
 Quhilk layt tofor had schawin that Pallas  
 In Latium landis sa victorius was ;  
 Now says sche, lo, is he brocht on beyr !  
 The Archades ruschit to the portis in feyr,  
 And euery wucht in handis hynt als tite  
 Ane hait fyre brand, eftir the ald rite, 10  
 In lang ordour and rabill, that all the stretis  
 Of schynand flambis lemis brycht and gletis,  
 Quhill all the large feildis of the lycht  
 Mycht seueraly be raknyt at ane sicht.  
 The Troiane routis, on the tothir hand,  
 With thame adionis thar folkis sayr weipand ;  
 Quham as the matronis beheld on sik wys  
 So duilfully wend to the kyngis palys,  
 The dolorous toun in euery streyt and way  
 Wyth pituus scrykis and gowlyng fyllit thai. 20  
 Than was na fors Evander mycht refrene,  
 Bot in amyddis thame with gret disdene  
 He ruschis, plenand on wofull maneyr,  
 And fell on grouf abuf deid Pallas beyr,  
 Wepand and waland as his hart wald breke ;  
 Embrasit hym, bot na word mycht he speke ;

And scars at last with greyt difficulte  
 The cundytis of his voce war lowsit fre,  
 Quhen he mycht speke, than thir his wordis was :

This is nocht thy last cunnand, son Pallas ;  
 Thou promyst nocht so vnto thy fader deyr,  
 Bot at thou suld pas mayr warly in weyr,  
 And nocht in dangeir of the cruell Mart.

King  
 Euanderis  
 lamentabyll  
 and pyetefull  
 oratyon for  
 his sone  
 Pallas.

Our weill I wyst, wyth harmis at my hart,  
 Quhat aventur, and of quhou mekle mycht  
 Till ony zong man, the first feyld in fycht,  
 Was greit desyre of new lufe or glory,  
 And how sweyt was renown of chevalry.

10

Allace ! the first commancement and assayis  
 To zong men beyn in weyr full fey always ;  
 And rycht hard bene the first entechment  
 Of haisty batall to thame bene nocht acquent.

My vowys nor my prayeris greyt and small  
 War nocht accept to nane of Goddis all.

O thou my blyssit spows, deceissit or now,  
 Full happy of that deid in faith was thou,  
 That to this sorow nocht preservit was !

20

Bot be the contrar I, allace, allace !  
 Ourlevit hes my fatis profitable,

And am alyve as fader miserable :

Quham, wald God, in zon sammyn mortale weris

Rutilyanys had ourquhelmyt wyth thar speris,

That, followand to the feyld my feris of Troy,

I mycht haue zald this saule full of ennoy,

So that this funeral pomp, quhilk heir is wrocht,

My body, and nocht Pallas, hame had brocht !

30

Ne byd I nocht zou, Troianis, to argew

Of amyte and allyance bund of new ;



Ne our rycht handis and promis, quhilkis we  
 In frendschip knyht and hospitalyte :  
 This mysfortoun is myne of ald thirlage,  
 As tharto detbund in my wrachit age.  
 Bot had this hasty deid, sa ondegest,  
 Haue sufferit bot my son a stound to lest,  
 Quhill of Rutilianis he had slane thousandis,  
 And investit the Troianis in thar landis,  
 That is to say, in Latium or Lavyn,  
 Weill lykht me that he had endyt syne. 10  
 And forthyr eik, Pallas, my son so deyr,  
 Na mair rychly culd I the lay on beyr,  
 Nor wyth mayr wurschip list me entyre the,  
 Than is providit be reuthfull Enee,  
 Be mychty Troianys and princis Tyrrheyn :  
 For all the Tuscan menze, as heir is seyn,  
 Greyt trophe and rich spulze hyddir bringis,  
 On perkis rychly cled with thar armyngis  
 Quham thy richt hand in feyld had put to deid.  
 Bot, O thou Turnus, in this sammyn steyd 20  
 Amangis otheris heyr suld thou haue be,  
 In form and maner of a stok of tre,  
 Gyf ze of age had bene equale and peris,  
 And baith elyke cummyn to your strenthy zeris.  
 Bot now, allace ! I, fey onhappy wycht,  
 Quharto delay I Troianis from the fycht ?  
 Pas hame in haist, and remember to say  
 Thir my desyris to your prince, I you pray !  
 Evander sayis that thy rycht hand, Ene,  
 Is all the caus that he delayis to de, 30  
 Or that this haitsum lyfe sustene he wald,  
 Sen now is lost hys son Pallas the bald.



Say till him that he oblist is of det,  
 Bayth to the son and the fader, to set  
 3one Turnus slauchter for owr recompens :  
 To the Eneas only, but offens,  
 And to fortoun, remanis this journey 3it,  
 Quharwith thou may thankfully be acquit.  
 Tell him, na lust to lyf langar seyK I ;  
 Onlesum war syk plesour I set by ;  
 Bot for a thraw desyre I to lest heir,  
 Turnus slauchter and deid with me to beir,  
 As glaid tithandis onto my chyld and barn,  
 Amang the gostis law in skowgis dern.

10

## CAP. V.

*Heir athir party takis besy cuyr  
 The deid bodeis to grave in sepultuyr.*

The meyn sessoun Aurora rasit hir lycht,  
 Richt confortabill for euery mortall wicht,  
 Rendring agane the opportunitie  
 Of laubour and of wirking, as we se.  
 The prince Eneas, and the kyng Tarchon,  
 Greyt byngis has of treis mony one  
 Vpbeildyt, by the bowand costis bay.  
 Thidder euery ane dyd cary, but delay,  
 Eftir thar eldrys gys, onto that steid  
 The corpsis of thar frendis that war deid,  
 As for to do thar observans of det ;  
 And thar vnder the smoky fyre hes set,

20

Quhill that the hevynnys hye dyd walxin dyrk,  
 Involuty with the reky stewis myrk.  
 And thris on fut all sammyn euery man  
 In schynand armour about the fyris ran ;  
 And thrys the wofull funerall inglis thai  
 Circulit about on horsbak in array,  
 With gowlyng and with vocis myserable ;  
 Quhill that of trigland teris lamentable  
 The feyldis strowit war in euery place,  
 Armouris all wet wyth weping, and thar face. 10  
 The clamour of the men and trumpis stevin  
 Gan spryngyng vp on hycht onto the hevin.  
 Syne cumis sum, and in the fyre dyd sling  
 The weyrly wedis, spulze, and armyng,  
 Rent from the Latynis slane into the weyr ;  
 As helmis, swerdis and riche scheyldis seyr,  
 Brydillys, and all thair stedis trappouris fayr,  
 The hasty hurland charyot quhelis squayr.  
 And other sum kest in the fyre sik geyr  
 As weilbekend the corps was wont to weir, 20  
 Thar awyn wapynnys, and thar onsilly scheyldis,  
 Quhilk mycht thame nocht defend into the feildis.  
 Full mony carcage of thir oxin greyt  
 Abowt the fyris war brytnit and downbet,  
 And bustuus boukis of the byrsit swyne ;  
 Our feyldis all byreft, from euery hyne,  
 Thai steik the beystis, and swakkis in the fyre,  
 Endlang the costis all tho byrnand schyre ;  
 And can behald quhou that thar feris brynt,  
 Observand weyll the gledis half owt quent, 30  
 And eik the assis half brynt of the deid :  
 Ne may thai thens be harlit of that steyd,

Quhill at the hevyn ourquhelmyt the dyrk nycht,  
That ganand is for fyry sternys brycht.

And, netheles, the Latynis lamentable  
In placis seir fyris innumerable  
Vpbeildyt hes ; and sum wyth wofull rerd  
Feyll corpsis deip bedelvis vnder erd ;  
And sum also in cartis haue thai sent  
To townys in the feyldis adiacent ;  
And sum also war send to the cite,  
To be entyrit as thame accordyt be. 10

The remanent all sammyn assemblyt ourane,  
But number and but ordour, euery ane,  
Of corpsys slane in huge heip birn thai :  
And thus, on athir sydis, the hie way  
And large feildis did oft of fyris schyne.  
As that the thrid dayis lycht eftir syne  
The dirk nycht removit from the sky,  
The assis deip, murnand with mony a cry,  
Down dyd thai cast, and scrapis owt atanis  
The hait amyrris and the byrslyt banis ; 20  
And 3it all warm, onculyt, sone thai have  
Bedelvyn thame, and in the erd begrave.

Bot, certis, than renewis the womenting  
Within the mychty burgh of Latyn king,  
The rumour rais and murmour principaly  
Of bewaling all out the maist party.  
The wofull moderis and matronys wepis heir,  
The eldmoderis, and eik the sisteris deir ;  
Thar mycht be hard with dulefule breistis greit  
The 3yng babbyis walyng on the streit, 30  
That had thar faderis slane this hindir day,  
Cryand, ichane, allace ! and wallaway !

Thai curs and wery fast this vengeabill weir,  
 And Turnus wedlok bannis with mony a teir :  
 All in a voce thai cry, desyrand he  
 Suld ondirtak the batell and melle,  
 And fecht allane to mak end of this thing,  
 As he the quhilk pretendis to weld the ryng  
 Of Italy with honour pryncipall,  
 Desyrand that he suld be lord of all.

The brym Drances aggregis weill this thyng,  
 And buyr on hand baldly befor the kyng 10  
 Nane bot this Turnus challance wald Enee,  
 Turnus only to fecht desyris he.  
 And, be the contrar, mony sensymentis  
 For Turnus schawis evident argumentis :  
 Of queyn Amatha the greit authoryte  
 Dekkis and defendis hym with wordis sle ;  
 And his gret fame and actis tryumphall  
 His querrall did sustene agane thame all.

## CAP. VI.

*Befoir kyng Latyn and hys consale in deid  
 Venulus schawis respons of Diomeid.*

Abuf all this, lo, the ilk stound onon  
 Thyр messengeris, all trist and wobegon, 20  
 Returnit haymwartis into thar maist neid  
 From the gret cite of schir Dyomed ;  
 Reportand answer, that allhail was lost  
 Thair lang travale and maist sumptuus cost.

Schortlie, thai had done thar na thyng at docht;  
 The rich giftis nor gold avalit nocht,  
 For all thar large requestis and prayeris :  
 To help the Latyn peple in thar weris  
 Behuffit thaim to seik other supple,  
 Or to mak peax with Troiane prynce Ene.

Venus  
 ansuer to the  
 kyng.

Heirand thir wordis, this ald Latyn kyng  
 Falis all curage, with gret lamentyng :  
 For patently the Goddis wraik, hym thocht,  
 Schew that by fait Ene was thiddir brocht,  
 And manifest mycht of Goddis hym dyd sustene,  
 That schew the new gravis befor thar ene.  
 Quhairfor, a gret consall assemblis he,  
 And callis the cheif ledaris of his menze,  
 Chargeand thai suld in his palice convene  
 Onto the riall chymmys. Tho bedene  
 Thai flok sa fast that euery way wes hyd.  
 Thys ancyeut kyng dyd set hym down amyde  
 The cepturyt men, as first and principall,  
 Bot no thing semyng glaid of cheir at all.

10

The kyng  
 callis hys  
 counsal.

Than the ambassat, that was returnit agane  
 From Diomedis cite Etholiane,  
 He bad do schaw the credens that thai brocht,  
 Per ordour hale thair answer, faland nocht.  
 Silens wes maid, ilk man hys tong held than,  
 And Venus, of thame the gretast man,  
 Begouth for till obey the kingis charge,  
 And schew hys credens planely furth at large :

20

O citezanis, we haue vesityt Diomed,  
 And seyn thai strenthys by thame of Arge in deid 30  
 Vpbeildit in the boundis of Italy ;  
 The wayis thiddir we haue met by and by,

Venus  
 eloquent  
 and lernit  
 oracion.

And eschapit all dangeris by the gait,  
 Allthocht our journey was nocht fortunait.  
 We haue twichit that sammyn douchty hand  
 By quham of Troy distroyit was town and land ;  
 Quhilk now as victor, in the feildis plane  
 Besyde the skyrtis of the mont Gargane,  
 Within boundis of Japigya sulze,  
 That now on days Apulze clepin we,  
 Vprasis hes the cite Argyripas,  
 Quham fra his native peple namit he has. 10  
 Fra that we entryt war in hys presens,  
 And for to speik was geif ws audiens,  
 The giftis and rewardis present we ;  
 Our credens, our estait, and our cuntre  
 Declaryt plane, and quha with weir ws socht,  
 And quhat occasioun had ws thidder brocht.  
 He hard ws weill, and on a freyndly wys  
 Thus answeir maid with wordis war and wys :  
 O fortunate folk, quhar Saturn regnyt swa,  
 3e ancyent pepill of Ausonya, 20  
 Quhat mysaventour and onkyndlie heit  
 3ou steris from 3our lang rest and quyet,  
 Prowocand 3ou to movyng, rais, and steir,  
 Sa perellus, onkouth, and onthrifty weir ?  
 For euery ane of ws that did offens  
 In Troyes boundis with swerd and violens,  
 Or cruell handis set for till invaid  
 King Priamus, and of his realm degraid ;  
 (I leif ontald all thai that in the feild  
 By Troyes wallis hes swelt vnder scheild, 30  
 Or that the flude of Symois by the toun  
 Drownyt in stremys warpis vp and down ;)

Our all the warld of ws hail the remanis  
 Bene punyst sore with onrehersabill panis,  
 And sufferit hes all maner of turment.  
 Full weill knawis my wordis, quhat I ment,  
 The sorofull constillatioun of Mynerve,  
 Quhilk causit mony douchty man to sterve ;  
 And on the costis of Ewboica  
 The rokis beris witnes 3it alssua,  
 And the montane Caphareus, God woit,  
 That vengeans tuke and wraik apou our floit. 10  
 From that weirfair and cursit chevalry  
 We cachit ar to syndry costis, far by  
 Our native boundis and ald heritage.  
 Lo, Menelay, ane of the cheif barnage,  
 And Atryus son, yclepyt Atrides,  
 To Protheus pillaris, hait Pyramydes,  
 Constrenyt is in exile for to wend ;  
 Vlixes also, as full weill is kend,  
 Bewavit is wydquhar our all the see, 20  
 So that the Ciclopes of Ethna saw he.  
 Quhat suld I tell of Neoptolemus,  
 That other wys to name is hayt Pyrrhus,  
 The hard mischans and tynsell of hys ring ?  
 Or quhou aganis Idomeneus the king  
 His kyndly Goddis and cuntre dyd rebell,  
 And him gan of his native realm expell ?  
 Or quhou the Locrys, Aiay Oelyus ost,  
 Now dois inhabit the waist Libian cost ?  
 Syne he him self, the gret Agamemnon,  
 The kyng of Myce, and cheif ledar of on 30  
 Of all the Grekis ostis in batale,  
 Ha, schame to say ! fowlely befele,



That by the handis of hys awin wife  
 The first nycht in hys palice lost his lyfe,  
 And he that venquest Asya lyis deid :  
 The sle adultrar occupyis his steid.  
 The Goddis eik sa far dyd me invy,  
 That in my natiue land neuer sall I spy  
 My chaist spousage, like as befor hes bene,  
 Ne Calidon my realm of crymis clene.  
 And now alsso, a grisly thyng to se !  
 Ane selcouth monstre, lo, betyd hes me :           10  
 My feris lost, with plumys in the ayr  
 As thame best lykis ar fleand our alquhair.  
 Allace, of my folkis the vengeable wraik !  
 Transformyt in fowlys, wandris by the layk,  
 And of thar lamentable and wofull sowndis  
 The large costis dynnis and redoundis.  
 Thir myschevys for my trespas and cryme,  
 I may traist, hes betyd me sen that tyme  
 That I, witles and so rakles, perfay,  
 The hevynly bodeis durst with swerd assay,           20  
 And with smert wond was our presumptuus  
 To violat the rycht hand of Venus.  
 Solist na mar, quod he, persuaid me nocht  
 That to so dangerus batellis I be brocht.  
 Eftir the betting down of Troys wallis,  
 With the Tewcranis, quhat chance that euir befallis,  
 I will na mayr debatis mak nor weris ;  
 Nor of our auld stryfe thir hyndir 3eris,  
 That so myschevus was and bad to se,  
 May I glaidly remember now, said he.           30  
 Tha giftis rich, and mony fayr presandis,  
 Quhilkis 3e to me hes brocht furth of 3our landis,



Return and beir onto the Prynce Ene.  
 Contrar hys kene dartis ellis stand haue we,  
 And hand for hand matchit him in fycht :  
 Beleif me as expert, quhow stout and wycht  
 Is he owther in batale place or feild,  
 And how sternly he rasys vp his scheild,  
 Or with quhou gret a thud in the melle  
 Ane lance towartis his aduersar thrawis he.  
 Forthir, he said, I certify 3ou alsua,  
 That, gif the forsaid ground of Phrygia 10  
 Twa other sik men fosterit had or bred,  
 The citeis all of Arge mycht sore haue dred,  
 And the ofspryng of Dardan esely  
 Mycht in our realmis arryvit by and by,  
 So that Grece suld haue murnyt, euery tovn,  
 The fatis ald reuersit vp syd down.  
 Allhail the stop, resistans, and delay,  
 Maid at Troy wallis, quhill the sege thar lay,  
 Was by the handis of Hector and Ene ;  
 The Grekis conquest lang tyme, traistis me, 20  
 By thame was styntit, apoun sik maner  
 That it prolongit was quhill the tent 3eir.  
 Athir of thame in bonte and curage  
 Excelland war, and full of vassalage ;  
 Athir of thame maist souerane and douchty  
 In dedis of armis, proues, and chevalry :  
 Bot this Ene was first, all out, expres  
 Of reuth, compassioun, and of gentilnes.  
 Tharfor all sammyn adionis 3our rycht handis  
 In ferm allyance of concord, and sik bandis 30  
 Be ony wys se 3e optene, quod he ;  
 For, gif thai start till armis in melle,

Be war with thame for till debait, I reid.

Maist nobill kyng of kingis, in this steid  
His answer hes thou hard, as I haue tald,  
And twichand this gret batale quhat he wald.

## CAP. VII.

*The kyng proponys with Enee to tak pece  
Incontrar Turnus ; tharto perswades Drances.*

Scars had the messingeris thir wordis said,  
Quhen all the Latynis, trublit, full onglayd,  
Fra hand to hand quhisperis fast and roundis,  
On diuers wys demyng with murmour soundis :  
Lyke as the swyft watty stremys cleyr  
Sum tyme routand men on far may heyr, 10  
Quhar it is stoppyt wyth the stanis round,  
That of the ryveris brute and brokkin sound,  
Brystand on skelleis our thir demmyt lynnys,  
The bankis endlang all the fludis dynnis.  
Bot eftir that thar mudis mesyt wer,  
Thar waverand wordis stanchit and sik beyr,  
Wyth reuerens first blissand the Goddis mycht,  
The kyng thus carpis from his trone on hycht :  
O Latyn pepill, forsuyth I wald algayt,  
King Latinis oracion. And so had beyn far bettir, weill I wayt, 20  
Full lang or now avysit had we be  
Twychand the common weill and materis hie ;  
And nocht at sik a poynt, apou this wys,  
Our counsale to assembl and to avys,

Quhen that our fayis and aduersaris ar boun  
 For to besege the wallis of our toun.  
 O citezanis, we move and ledis at hand  
 Ane weir inoportune, quhilk is onganand,  
 Aganist folkis of Goddis clan descend,  
 That bene invincible, and weill can defend  
 So that na bargane may thame irk nor tyre ;  
 Nor thocht thai venquest war, baith man and syre,  
 May thai desist, ne wythdraw the melle.  
 Gif ony hope or confidens had we 10  
 In chevalry of the Etholianis,  
 Quhilkis in Napillis with Dyomed remanis,  
 And for thir men of armis thidder send,  
 Do all sik traste away, and 3ou defend :  
 Lat euery man in his awin self haue hope.  
 But quhou febill sik traste is 3e may grope,  
 And eik befor 3our ene cleyr may 3e se  
 In quhou gret perell and proplexite  
 All other materis lyis now or standis ;  
 All sic thyngis bene brayd amang 3our handis. 20  
 I will accus nor argu now na wicht.  
 Allhail the fors or strenth mycht be in fycht  
 Exercit was, I wait ; sen all the flour  
 And pyssans of this realm dyd strive in stour.  
 Now so it is that I will briefly end,  
 And in schort wordis mak onto 3ou kend  
 The dowtsum purpos in my mynd remanis ;  
 Attendans geif, and harkis all at anis.  
 I haue, besyde Tybyr the Tuscane flude,  
 Ane ald feyld onprofitable and rude, 30  
 Far strekand west to the bundis quhar remanis  
 The Scioyll pepill, quhilkis clepit ar Sycanis.

The folk Aruncane and of Rutuly  
 This grund sawis full onthriftely,  
 With scharp plewis and steill sokkis seyr  
 Thai hard hillis hirstis for to eir,  
 And on thir wyld holtis harsk alsso  
 In faynt pastur doith thar beistis go.  
 All that cuntre and band of hillis hie,  
 Sa full of rochis pynnakyllis, as we se,  
 Lat it be geif for amyte and concord  
 To the Troianis, and Eneas thar lord. 10  
 Syne offer thame equale trefy conding,  
 And, as our peris, do call thame in this ring ;  
 All sammyn lat thame duell heir by and by,  
 Gif thai haue sik desyre to Italy,  
 Do lat thame beyld thar cite wallis squair.  
 Bot gif so be that thai lyst ellisquhair  
 To othir costis or pepill for to wend,  
 Thayr dwelling place for ay to apprehend,  
 And possibill be that of our boundis thai  
 May so depart, and from thens wend away ; 20  
 Twys ten schippis lat us beyld agane  
 Of strang tymmyr and treis Italyane,  
 And gif thai wald compleit ma in this land,  
 The stuf lysis all reddy by the strand.  
 Of thar schippis the nummeir and maner  
 Lat thame command, and we sal furnys heyr  
 The irne graith, the warkmen, and the wrychtis,  
 And all that to the schippis langis of rychtis.  
 And forthir eik it lykis me, quod he,  
 To ber my wordis to this prynce Ene, 30  
 And to conferm our frendschip and our pes,  
 Ane hundreth gay ambassatouris, but les,

Of gretast blude of the Latyn menze,  
 And in thar handis reike furth the peceable tre ;  
 And bayr hym giftis and rewardis large,  
 Of gold and evoir mony sovm and charge,  
 The char or sete according for the ring,  
 Our rob ryall, ensenzeis of a king.  
 Avys heiron amangis 3ou for the best,  
 And help to bring our feble weill to rest.

Ane Drances tho vpstud, and speke began :

The quhilk Drances was the self man 10  
 That, as we sayd haue laytly heir tofor,  
 Was rycht molest to Turnus evirmor ;  
 Quham the renovn of Turnus and glory  
 Prikkyt full sor with lurkand hyd envy.  
 Of moblis rich and plenteus was he,  
 And maste expert in speche and wordis sle ;  
 Bot of his handis into batale steid  
 Full cald of curage, dolf as ony led,  
 And into consalys gevyng he was hald  
 A man nocht indegest, bot wys and cald ; 20  
 Bot ane seditioun or a brek to make  
 Sa maisterfull, thairin was nane hys maik.  
 The noble kynrent of hys moderis syde  
 Mayd him full gret of blude, and full of pryde ;  
 Hys fader was oncertane and vnknaw.  
 And vp he startis in this ilk thraw,  
 Wyth thir wordis Turnus to ourcharge,  
 Aggregyng on him wrayth and malice large.

O douchty king, thou axis consale, said he,  
 Of that mater quhilk, as semis me,  
 Is nothyr dyrk nor dowsom, bot full cleir,  
 That misteris nocht our avicis bene heir.

Drances  
 oracion  
 aganis  
 Turnus.

30

The peple hail grantis that thai wayt  
 Quhat forton schawis, and in quhat estayt  
 Our materis standis ; bot thai ar arch to schaw,  
 Quhisperand amangis thame, thai stand sik aw.  
 Bot caus hym geif thame liberte to speke,  
 Do way his bost, at thar breyth may outbreke ;  
 I meyn of hym, by quhais vnhappy werd,  
 And fraward thewys, now deid on the erd  
 Sa mony cheyf cheiftanyis and dukis lyis.

10

Forsuyth, I sall say furth all myne avys,  
 Allthocht with brag and bost, or wapynnis, he  
 Me doith awayt, and mannans for to de :  
 For by hys dedis may we se expres  
 Thys cite halely plungit in distres,  
 Quhillis that he hes mayd him to assay  
 The Troianis strenth, and stall sa sone away,  
 Havand assurans to wythdraw and fle,  
 And into armis dois bost the hevynnis hie.

20

Bot, O thou all thar best and ryall kyng,  
 To all thir gyftis ekis bot a thing ;  
 Onto thir presandis, and wys wordis seyr,  
 That to Troianis thou hes byd say and beyr,  
 Ekis a gyft, and lat neuer demyt be  
 The bustuusness of ony may dant the,  
 Bot that thi douchter, O thou fader gude,  
 Onto 3one worthy prynce of gentill blude  
 Be gevin, to be thy son in law, I wys,  
 As he that worthy sik a wedlok is ;  
 And knyt vp paix, but mor disseuerans,  
 With that eternall band of allyans.

30

And gif sa gret raddour or dreid haue we  
 Wythin our myndis or our breistis, quod he,

That, for Turnus, we dar nocht do sik thing ;  
 Than lat ws for the weylfar of this ring  
 Beseik him tharfor, and with haill entent  
 Require him at he wald grant his consent,  
 So that the kyng, at his fre volunte,  
 Mycht oys and do hys propyr dewite,  
 And, for the weill publik of this land,  
 Desyre that he na wys tharto ganestand.  
 O Turnus, hed and causar verely  
 Of thir myschevis gret in Italy, 10  
 Quharto sa feill sys in playn perrellis now  
 Thir sylly wrachit citezanis warpis thou ?  
 Nane hoip of weilfair haue we in this weir :  
 For peax halely we all the requeyr,  
 Togiddir with Livinia, the schene may,  
 Quhilk is the pand or plege, this dar I say,  
 Of peax to be kept inviolate.  
 And I forsuyth, quhilk, as be thy consait,  
 Thou fenys thyne evill willar for to be,  
 And for the common weill, sa mot I the, 20  
 So for to cum I refus nocht, gud brother ;  
 Bot lo me heir, now formast of all other  
 Humilly the besekyng : I requere,  
 Haue mercy, lord, of thyne awn frendis deir ;  
 Lat be thy stout mynd, go thy way but lak,  
 With ane mair strang rebute and dryve abak.  
 Ded corpsis bet down enew haif we sene ;  
 Our large feildis and boundis all betwene  
 Left desolate and waist of induellaris.  
 Bot gif thy fame and gret renown the steris, 30  
 Gif in thy breist sa hie curage and mycht  
 Thou has consait, thynkand the sa wycht ;



And gif that on sik wys this hald ryall  
 Suld be thy drowry, and rich gift dotall  
 Thou beris in hart, and is to the sa deir ;  
 Do ondertak this thing, and end the weir.  
 Addres thy body baldly, and nocht spair  
 For to recontir alone thyne aduersar,  
 To that entent, that Turnus all his lyfe  
 May weild the kyngis douchter to hys wyfe ;  
 So that we, dolf of curage as the led,  
 Be nocht down strowit in the feildis ded, 10  
 In cumpaneis vnberyit or bewalit.  
 Bot thou, that has in feild sa feil assalit,  
 Gif ony strenth thou has or hardyment,  
 Or marcyall prowes steryng thine entent  
 For thy cuntre ; aganist the, for his rycht,  
 Behald thy fa prouocand the to ficht,  
 3ondir all reddy to mak his party guid :  
 Delay no mor, bot manfully go to it.

## CAP. VIII.

*Turnus, at Drances speche commovit sair,  
 Rycht subtelly allegis the contrar.*

Turnus  
 inuetyf  
 oracion  
 aganys  
 Drances.

The fers mude of Turnus, this bald syre,  
 At sik sawis kendyllit hait as fyre ; 20  
 Sychand rycht sor deip in his brest onon,  
 Thir wordis pronuncis with a petuus mone :  
 Drances, said he, forsuith euer hes thou bene  
 Large and to mekill of spech, as weil is sene



Now, quhen the batale desyris work at hand,  
 The consale syttand, first thou dois vpstand.  
 Bot nocht wyth wordis suld the cowrt be fyllit,  
 Set thou be gret tharin, and ful evill willyt,  
 With haltand wordis fleand from the heyr,  
 Quhen thou assouerit art of al dangeyr,  
 So lang as that our strenthy wallis gude  
 Our ennemys debarrit dois exclude ;  
 Or quhill the fouceis of our forteres  
 Rynniss nocht our of bludy spait, I ges. 10  
 Tharfor trump vp, blaw furth thyne eloquens,  
 As thou was wont to do, mak thy defens :  
 Bot than thou may, Drances, be myne avice,  
 Me to reproch of feir and cowardice,  
 Quhen that thi rycht hand into batale sted  
 Sa mony hepis of Troianys hes laid ded,  
 And quhen thou takynnit hes sa worthely  
 With syng tropheall the feyldis as haue I.  
 Full eith it is for till assay, and se  
 Quhat may our sprety fors in the melle ; 20  
 And, as full weill is knawyn to ws eik,  
 Our fais bene nocht far from hens to seik,  
 Bot plant about the wallis of our toun.  
 Aganist thame go mak ws reddy boun ;  
 Quhy duellis thou and tareis thus al day ?  
 Quhidder, gif thi marcial deidis, as thai war ay,  
 Into thy wyndy clattryng toun sal be,  
 And in tha cowart feyt euir wont to fle ?  
 Sayis thou I was repulsit and drive away ?  
 O maist vnworthy wicht, quha can that say ? 30  
 Or me justly reproching of sic lak,  
 That I rebutit was or dung abak ?

By me quhen thou behald mycht Tibir flude  
 Boldin and ryn on spait wyth Troian blude ;  
 And all the famyll of Evander king  
 Brocht onto grond allhail and his ofspring,  
 And the Archadis confundit and ourset,  
 With mony ma in armes I doun bet ?  
 The grysly Bytias, and Pandarus his brother,  
 Thai ar expert gif I fled one or other ;  
 And eik thai thousand sawlis on a day  
 As victor I to hell send hyne away, 10  
 Quhen that I was inclusit at distres  
 Amyd myne ennemys wallis and forteres.  
 Thou sais, in weir na hoip is of weilfare :  
 O witles wucht ! pronunce that, and declare  
 Sik chance betyde 3one Dardan capitane,  
 And spay sik thing onto thy dedis ilkane.  
 And forthir eik, sen thou art mad becum,  
 Ceis nocht for to perturble all and sum,  
 And with thy felloun raddour thame to fley,  
 The feble mychtis of 3one pepill fey, 20  
 Into batale twys venquest shamefully,  
 Spare nocht for till extoll and magnify ;  
 And, be the contrair, the pissans of Latyn kyng  
 Do set at nocht, bot lychtly, and down thring.  
 Now the noble Myrmydon capytanis  
 Quakis in armis for feir of the Troianis ;  
 And now Thedeus son, Dyomedes,  
 Agast is, and Larissyane Achilles ;  
 And Aufidus, the swyft flowand river,  
 Rynnys contirmont frawart the sey for feir. 30  
 And quhill also this ilk schrewit wucht,  
 That is controvar of mony wickit slycht,

A confuta-  
 tion of  
 Drances  
 argumentys.

Fenzeis hym fleyit or abasyit to be,  
 That he dar nocht chyde furth incontrar me,  
 Than with his dreid and sle controvit feir  
 My cryme aggregis he on hys maneir.  
 Desist, Drances, be nocht abasit, I pray,  
 For thou sal neuer los, schortly I the say,  
 Be my wappin nor this richt hand of myne,  
 Sik ane pevyche and cative saule as thyne :  
 Nay ; lat it duell with the, as best may gane,  
 Wythin that wrechit corps, and thar remane. 10  
 Now, O thou gret fader and prince souerane,  
 To the and thy consale I turn agane.  
 Gif thou list no thing trasting, nor affy  
 Into our armys nor our chevalry ;  
 Gyf that we be of help all desolaite,  
 And hale at vnder into this last debait ;  
 Distroyt for ay, and na help may mak,  
 For that our ost was anis drevin abak,  
 And fortoun hes na return ne regres ;  
 Lat ws beseik for pece at sik distres, 20  
 Mak him request to rew apon our harmes,  
 And reike hym furth our rycht hand bayr of armes.  
 Quhoubeit, O ! wald God, in this extreme neid,  
 That ony thing of curage or manheid  
 Remanit, as was wont with ws to be !  
 Abuse the laif thame worthy thinkis me,  
 Maist fortunat in fatys marcyall,  
 And excellent in hie curage our all,  
 Quhilk wilfully, as that thame selvin wald,  
 At thai ne suldyn sik myscheif behald, 30  
 Fell deid to ground by fatale happy werd,  
 And wyth thar mouth anis bait the erd.

Bot gif we haue riches and moblis seir,  
 And nevir assayt 3it fresch 3ong power,  
 And, in our helping, of Italianis  
 Citeis and pepillys haboundis and remanis ;  
 Or gif that also to the Troiane syde,  
 With effusioun of blude and wondis wyde,  
 This victory betyd is ; traistis me,  
 Thai haue als feill deid corpsis as haue we.  
 Gif this tempestuus traike of the batale  
 On baith the halfis is all owt equale, 10  
 Quhy failze we so schaymfully our mycht  
 Into the first entre of the fycht ?  
 Quhy quakis thus our membris wp and down,  
 Befor the bludy blast and trumpis sown ?  
 For tyme, feill sys, and eik the variant chance  
 Of our onstabill lyfe hung in ballance,  
 Reducit hes full mony onlikly thyng  
 To bettir fyne than was thair begynning ;  
 And fortoun interchangabill with blenkis quent  
 Full mony ane dissauit hes and schent, 20  
 Syne eftir in a thraw, this weill I wait,  
 Restorit thame agane to thar ferm stait.  
 I put the cace, set the Etholianis,  
 With Dyomed and the pepill Arpanis,  
 Lyst nocht cum in our helping nor supple ;  
 3it than the bald Mesapus weill wil be,  
 And the happy Tolumnyus alsso,  
 With all tha other dukis mony mo  
 That fra so feill pepillis beyn hyddir sent :  
 And na lytyl renown, be myne entent, 30  
 Followis the chosin folkis of Italy,  
 Nor thame that duellis in Lawrent feildis heirby.

Haue we nocht eik the stalwart Camylla,  
 Of the famell and kynrent of Volsca,  
 Ledand thair armyt ostis and stern feildis,  
 In brynyst plait arrayt and schinand scheildis ?  
 Bot gyf the Troiane pepill, euery ane,  
 Desyris me to fecht in feild allane,  
 Gif that be plesand onto the, schir kyng,  
 And I sa far, eftir Drances menyng,  
 Ganestandis the common weyll ; into that cace,  
 That schayme sal nevir betyd me in na place, 10  
 For victory me hatis nocht, dar I say,  
 Nor lyst syk wys withdraw thir handis tway,  
 That I refuys suld to assay ony thyng  
 Quhilk mycht sa gret beleif of weyl inbryng.  
 With stowyt curage agayne hym wend I wyll,  
 Thocht he in prowes pas the gret Achill,  
 Or set in cace sik armour he weris as he,  
 Wroycht by the handis of God Vulcanus sle.  
 To 3ou, and kyng Latyn my fader in law,  
 I Turnus heyr, quham full weyll 3e knaw 20  
 No thyng behynd, nor to be reput les  
 To nayne of all our eldris in prowes,  
 This saull and lyfe, the quhilk sa weil I luife,  
 Doith promys and awowis for 3our behuyfe.  
 Thai say, allone me challancis Ene ;  
 And I beseyk gret God he challance me.  
 Ne byd I nocht that Drances deir aby  
 Ocht with hys deid, quhar that apposit am I ;  
 Nor, quhidder this turn to Goddis wrethfull wraik,  
 Or hardyment and honour, we vndertake 30  
 Na thing at all tharof sal be his part :  
 The chance is myne, I will it nocht astart.

Turnus  
 stoutly pro-  
 myses to  
 fecht wyth  
 Eneas.

## CAP. IX.

*Duryng this disputatioun, as is said,  
Enee his ost about the town hes laid.*

Quhill thai thus at gret altercatioun wer  
 Amangis thame self in dowtsum thingis seir,  
 Eneas all his ost and haill army  
 Hes rasyt, trumping to the town in hy.  
 A messynger com ruschand in wyth haist,  
 Amyd the rowtis ran as he war chaist,  
 That with huge rumour and a feirfull dyn  
 Fillit onon the kingis ryall In,  
 And wyth greyt dreyd the citie stuffit allquhair ;  
 Schawand quhou that thar fays cummin war        10  
 In plane batale arrayit, to conclude,  
 The Troiane barnage from Tibyr the flude,  
 With ordinance of Tuscan that did spreid  
 In forfront al the large feyldis on breid.  
 Onon the pepillis hartis effrayit wer,  
 And commonis breistis proplexit all for feir ;  
 In sum, the greif and ire dyd fast habound,  
 Rasit wyth breithfull stangis full onsound,  
 And with a felloun dreid all on steir  
 Thai hynt to harnes, and cryis eftir thar geir.        20  
 Harnes, harnes, all the 3ong cite3anis  
 With fellon brute and noys schowtis atanis ;  
 The feble and agyt faderis, wobegone,  
 Can plene and weip with mony a petuus grone.  
 In euery part the greyt clamour and cryis  
 In diuers opinionis rais vp to the skyis :

Nane vther wys than as sum tyme we knaw  
 The flycht of byrdis fordynnis the thik schaw,  
 Or than the rawk vocit swannis in a rabyll,  
 Sondand and swouchand with noys lamentabyll  
 Endlang the bemand stankis and stremis cleir  
 Of Padusa, sa full of fyschis seyr.

Turnus, that fand hys tyme sa oportune,  
 Now baldly says he, citezanis haif dune :  
 Do call 3our consale, takis avisment,  
 Sytand at eys ilkane say his entent ; 10  
 Carpis of peax, and ruis it now, lat se,  
 Quhen that thai 3onder invadis 3our cuntre,  
 3our mortale fayis inarmyt 3ou to assaill.  
 Na mair he said, bot startis vp sans fail,  
 And of the cheif palice ischit furth in hy,  
 Thus carpend to the noblis stud him by :

Go tite, Volusus, to the banereris  
 Of the Volscanis, and thame that standartis beris ;  
 Charge thame thar ensenzeis for to rais on hycht,  
 And in thar armour addres thar men to fycht : 20  
 And 3e, Mesapus, Coras, and 3our broder,  
 The horsmen all enarmyt, ane and other,  
 Convoyis furth onto the feildis braid.

A party of the citezanis, he said,  
 Do stuf the entreis, and the portis defend :  
 Sum to the towris and wall hedis ascend ;  
 The remanent of all our haill men3e,  
 Quhen I command, lat thame set on wyth me.

Turnus  
 exhortacion  
 to his men.

Onon our all the citie, by and by,  
 Vp on the wallys ryn thai than in hy. 30  
 The kyng Latyn his consale, full onglaid,  
 And gret materis quhilkis he begunnyn had,



Left and defferrit quhill ane other day,  
 Trist in his mynd, and trublyt of that delay :  
 And mony ways him self he accusit,  
 That he sa lang had slewthit and refusit  
 To ressaue glaidly the Troiane Enee ;  
 Repentyng sor, for weill of his cite,  
 That he had nocht requirit him and draw  
 Or than, to be his maigh and son in law.  
 Sum tho, thar cite entre for to kepe,  
 Befor the portis delvis trynschis deip ;                   10  
 Sum to the zettis weltis wechty stanis,  
 And sum gret geistis and sillys for the nanis.  
 The bas trumpet with a bludy sown  
 The syng of batell blew our all the town.  
 The wallis than thai stuffit round about  
 With diuers sortis of mony syndry rout :  
 Baith wyffis, barnys, childer, men, and page,  
 Na kynd of stait was sparit tho, nor age ;  
 The hiest poynt and lattir resistens  
 Callit euery wicht to laubour and defens.                   20  
 The queyn also, Amata, furth can hald  
 Onto the tempill and Pallas souerane hald,  
 Born in hyr chayr, and walking hyr abowt  
 Of matronys and nobil wemen a rowt ;  
 Offerandis and giftis brocht with hir scho had.  
 Nixt hand hyr went Lavynia the maid,  
 The caus of all this harm and wofull tene,  
 That doun for schame did cast hyr lusty eyn.  
 The matronis entris in the Goddis presens,                   [30  
 And smokis the tempill wyth sueit vapour and sens,  
 And reuthful vocis warpis lovd on hie.  
 Allsone as thai attenit the entre,



O thou, said thai, Pallas armipotent,  
 Tritonia clepit, maid, and president  
 Of batale and of weris euery one,  
 With thy virginal handis breke onon  
 3one Troiane revaris wapynnys and his speir ;  
 Him self als tyte down to the ground thou beir ;  
 Vndre our portis and our wallis hie  
 Down warp him ded, that we that sycht may se.

## CAP. X.

*Heyr Turnus and Camylla gan devys  
 Practikis of weir, the Troianis to supprys.*

Turnus hym self, als fers as ony gleid,  
 Ful bissely addressit on his weid, 10  
 Desyrus of the battell and bargane.  
 Intil a clos curas Rutilyane  
 Be than his body weill embrasit had he,  
 Hys burnist armour, awfull for to se,  
 With lymmis claspit in platis gylt with gold,  
 And hed all bayr ; 3it, as him selvin wold,  
 His deidly brand he beltis by his syde ;  
 And, schynand all of brycht gold, fast can glyde  
 Throw owt the palyce riall heyr and thar,  
 Reiosyt in his mynd, as thocht he war 20  
 In ferm belief for till ourset his fo :  
 And on sik wys can walkyng to and fro,  
 With hart hingand on the joly pyn.  
 As, sum tyme, dois the curser stert and ryn,

That brokin hes his band, furth of his stall,  
 Now gois at large out our the feyldis all,  
 And haldis towart the studys in a rage,  
 Quhar meris rakis in thar pasturage ;  
 Or than onto the deip rynnand ryver,  
 Quhar he was wont to drynk the watir cler :  
 He sprengis furth, and full provd walxis he,  
 Heich strekand vp his hed with mony a ne ;  
 Out our his spaldis and nek lang, by and by,  
 His lokkyrrit mayn schakand wantounly. 10  
 Siklyke this Turnus semis, quhair he went ;  
 And, as he bradis furth apoun the bent,  
 The maid Camylla cummis him agane,  
 Accumpanyt with hir ostis Volscane :  
 Befor the portis down lychtis the quene,  
 Quham all the rout hes followit bedene  
 Discendand from thar horssis esely ;  
 Syne on sic wys this lady spak on hy.

Camillais  
 hardynes  
 desyrynge  
 the brount of  
 the feild.

Turnus, says sche, gif ony hardy wycht  
 May traste or assure in thar awin mycht, 20  
 I vndertak, and dar promis, allane  
 To mache in feild the ostis Eneadane,  
 And baldly dar recontir in melle  
 All the horsmen of the Tuscane menze.  
 I the requir, suffyr me to assay  
 With my retenew and thir handis tuay  
 The first danger in battell, or I stent :  
 Byde thou behind on fut in enbuschment,  
 And kepe the wallis of this tovn, scho said.  
 Turnus his ene hes fixit on this maid, 30  
 That weirlike was, and awfull onto se,  
 Syne on this maner to hir ansueris he :

O thou virgyn, glory of Italy,  
 Quhat thankis zeild or rendir the may I,  
 Or quhat may I refer of thy renown ?  
 Bot, sen thou art to all thing reddy bown,  
 Surmontyng all in curage souerane,  
 Now at this tyme of sic laubour and pane  
 Grant me my part, so that on athir syde  
 Betwix ws twa the bargane be devyde.  
 Hark, I sall schaw zou myne avys, quod he :  
 3one detestabill and myschewis Enee, 10  
 As that the rumour surely hes maid kend,  
 And als my spyis schawis was thidder send,  
 A certane horsmen, lycht armyt for the nanis,  
 Hes send befor for to forray the planis ;  
 Him self ascendis the hie band of the hyll  
 By wentis strait and passage scharp and wyll,  
 Schaip on our citie for to cum prevely.  
 Tharfor a prattik of weir devys will I,  
 And ly at wait in quyet enbuschment  
 At athir pethis hed or secrete went : 20  
 In the how slak, be 3onder woddis syde,  
 Full dern I sall my men of armis hyde.  
 Set thou apoun the Tuscan horsit rowt,  
 With pynsellis semlyt sammyn, wyth a schowt.  
 The stalwart Mesapus wyth the sall go,  
 The Latyn barnage, and the brethir two,  
 Thai capitanis come fra Tyburtyn cite,  
 With all thar ordinance and haill men3e :  
 Tak thou the cuyr with thame to rewle and steir  
 Allhaill that ryall army into weir. 3  
 Thus said he, and with sic wordis at schort  
 Mesapus to the fycht he did exhort,

Turnus  
 answer com-  
 mendyng  
 Camillais  
 stoutnes.

And all his feris syne, euery capytane ;  
 And syne towart his aduersaris is gane.

Thar lay a valle in a crukit glen,  
 Ganand for slycht till enbusch armyt men,  
 Quham, wonder narrow, apoun athyr syde  
 The bewys thik hampirris and dois hyde  
 Wyth skuggis dern and full obscur, perfay,  
 Quharthrow thar strekyt a rod or a strait way,  
 Ane narrow peth, baith outgang and entre, 10  
 Full scharp and schrewyt passage wonder sle :  
 Abufe the quhilk, apou the hill on hycht,  
 Quhar men may spy about a weil far sycht,  
 Thar lyis a plane to the Troianis onknaw ;  
 Bot, quha so list towart that steid to draw,  
 It is a stelling place and sovir harbry,  
 Quhar ost in staill or enbuschment may ly,  
 Quhidder men list the bargane to abyde  
 Owder on the rycht hand or on the left syde,  
 Or on the hicht debait thame for the nanis, 20  
 And on thar fais welt dovn wechty stanis.  
 Thiddyr zong Turnus held and dyd ascend,  
 As he that all the passage weil bekend ;  
 The place he tuke, and ful prevy, onknaw,  
 Lyggis at wayt vnder the dern wod schaw.

## CAP. XI.

*Quhow that Opis was down from Dyane send,  
 And of quhat kyn Camylla was descend.*

The mene sessoun, Latonas douchter Dyan,  
 Within hir sete of hevynnis souerane,

The swyft Opys, a nymphe, ane of hir feris,  
 Ane haly virgine of hir sort mony 3eris,  
 To hir callis, rycht dolorus and onglaid,  
 And, sychand sayr, to hir sik wordis said :

O virgine deir, lo now, Camilla gais  
 To cruell battell aganist hyr mortal fais,  
 And, al in vayn, with hir into sik weris  
 Our wapynnys and our armour wyth hir beris.

I the declar and certyfyis, quod sche,  
 Abuf all vther full deir is sche to me : 10

Ne this luf, suythly, is nocht cummin of new,  
 Nor 3it of layt in Dyanis breist vpgrew,  
 And wyth a haisty sweitnes movyt my spreit,  
 Bot of ald kyndnes lang tyme vnforleyt.

Camillais  
 kynred.

For quhen hir fader, Metabus the kyng,  
 Was throu invy expellit hys ancyent ryng  
 Of Pryvernum, and for the cruelte  
 Of his pepill fled from that cite,

Wyth him he bair this 3ong infant sa deir,  
 To be his fallow in exill and playfeir, 20

And eftir hir moderis name, hait Casmylla,  
 Camylla hes clepit, a lettir tane awa.

Befor hym in hys bosum he hir bair,  
 And socht onto the wilsum holtis hair.

His cruel fais wyth thar wapynnys keyn  
 Him ombeset on all partis in teyn :

Wyth armyt men and wageouris the Volscanis  
 So neir almost bylappit hym at anis,  
 Thar was na passage quhair away to fle.

For lo ! amyd the went quhair etlyt he, 30  
 Amasenus, that river and fresch flude,  
 Abuf the brais bulryt as it war wod :

From the cloudis was brist sik spait of rayn  
 The river flowis our the large plane.  
 He, dressand him to swym, at the bank syde  
 For luf of the 3ong bab most neyd abyde,  
 And, for his deir byrding dredand soir,  
 Ilk chance in haist did roll in his memor.  
 And scars this sentens prent into hys mynd,  
 Hys douchtir for to clos wythin the rynd  
 And stalwart sapplyne or bark of cork tre ;  
 For in his hand the self tyme had he 10  
 A bustuus speir, percace, baith styth and stuir,  
 As he that was a worthy weriour :  
 The schaft was sad and sound, and weill ybaik.  
 Ywypillit in this bark tho did he take  
 Hys 3ong douchtyr, and wyth his awin hand  
 Amyddis of this lans full suyrly band ;  
 Quhilk tasand with hys rycht hand sone on hye,  
 Onto the hevin abuf thus carpis he :  
 O blissyt maid Latonya, our alquhar  
 Of wild forestis the inhabitar, 20  
 I, fader, heir professis servand to the  
 This tender 3onglyng, bund onto this tre :  
 Fleand hys fays, throw the skyis, lo,  
 Knyt to thy schaft, lawly beseikis scho.  
 Ressaue hir, lady, and testyfy, God wayt,  
 As thyne, alhail onto the dedicate,  
 Quhilk now thou seis standis in danger,  
 Commyttit to the wyndis and the air.  
 Thus said he, and onon wyth a swak  
 Hys gardy vp has bendyt far abak, 30  
 And threw the speir wyth all his fors and mycht.  
 The stremys soundyt of the schaftis flycht :

Owr this fers river, to the forthir bra,  
 This fey onsilly bab, 3ong Camylla,  
 Flaw knyt onto this quhirrand schaft of tre.  
 Bot this Metabus, quhen that he did se  
 The gret pres of his fais cum sa neir,  
 Na langar duelt, bot swam throu the river ;  
 And, cummyn to his purpos blyth and glayd,  
 The speir onon, sa buklyt wyth the mayd,  
 In presand onto the thrynfald Dyane,  
 Furth of the gresy sward he hes vptane. 10  
 Na rurall byggyngis, nor 3it na strang cite,  
 Wald hym ressaue within thar wallis he,  
 Nor, thocht thai wald hym to harbry haue tane,  
 His fers mynd couth nocht subdew to nane :  
 So that, in maner of hyrdis in pasturage,  
 On wild montanis he wonnit all his age.  
 Quhar that his dochtyr, amang buskis ronk,  
 In dern sladis and mony scroggy slonk,  
 Wyth mylk he nurist of the beistis wyld,  
 And with the pappis fosterit he his child 20  
 Of savage stude meris in that forest ;  
 Oft tymis he thair breistis mylkyt and prest  
 Wythin the tendir lippis of his get.  
 And, fra the child mycht fut to erd set,  
 And wyth hyr solis first dyd mark the ground,  
 With dartis kene and hedis scharply ground  
 Hir fystis and hyr handis chargyt he ;  
 And at hir schuldir buklyt hes on hie  
 Ane propir bow and litil arow cace.  
 And for hir goldyn garland or hed lace, 30  
 Insted eik of hyr syde garmont or pall,  
 Our the schuldris, fra hir nek down wyth all,



The grisly tygris skyn of rent dyd hing.  
 The self tyme 3it sche bot tendir 3ongling  
 Thir dartis and the takyllis swyft leit glyde ;  
 And oft about hyr hed the ilk tyde  
 Wald warp the stringis of the stowt staf slyng,  
 Quharwith feill sys to ground ded wald scho dyng  
 The cran of Trace, or than the quhyte swan.  
 For nocht scho was desyrt with mony a man,  
 And moderis feill throu the townis Tuscane  
 Desyrit hyr thair gude douchter, in vane : 10  
 For scho only, full ferm in hyr entent,  
 Of Dyane, Goddes of chaistite, stud content,  
 And list to hant evyr in woddis wyth me  
 The dartis schuting, and love virginyte,  
 Remanand incorrupt and a clene maid.  
 I wald forsuyth, at this tyme scho abaid,  
 And had nocht haistit to sic chevalry,  
 For to molest the Troianys stout army ;  
 Bot that ane of my feris scho suld be,  
 As scho that is at all tyme deir to me. 20  
 Haue done onon, thou nympe Opys, scho sayd,  
 With wykkyt fatis sen bestad is 3on maid,  
 Thou slyde down from the hevin, and that in hy ;  
 The Latyn feildis thou vyssy and aspy,  
 Quhar, in the wofull battale and melle,  
 To ane onhappy chance betaucht is sche.  
 Tak thir dartis, and sone out of my cais  
 That ilke revengeabill arow thou owt rais :  
 Quha evir with wond dois hurt or violat  
 Hyr haly body onto me dedicat, 30  
 Quhidder he be Troiane or Italiane,  
 All is in like, that he onon be slane,



And wyth hys blude myn offens deir aby.  
 My self thar eftir the reuthfull corps in hy  
 Amyd a boys clowd sall cary away,  
 Onspulzeit of hir armour or array,  
 And hir bygrave, reducit to hyr cuntre,  
 In sepultuir full gloryus, said sche.

Than Opys lychtly of the hevynnis glaide,  
 Throw owt the skyis sowchand fast doun slaid,  
 Persand the ayr wyth body all ourschroud  
 And dekkyt in a watry sabill cloud.

10

## CAP. XII.

*Quhou that Eneas wyth his haill power  
 Towart the cyte wallys drawis neyr.*

Dvryng this quhile, the Troiane power all  
 Approchis fast towart the cite wall,  
 The Tuscane Dukis and horsmen rowtis allhaill  
 Arrayit in battale, euery ward and stail.  
 Our all the planis brais the stampand stedis,  
 Full galzeart in thar bardis and weirly wedis,  
 Apon thar strait born bridillis brankand fast,  
 Now thrympand heyr, now thayr, thayr hedis can cast.  
 The large ground worth grysly on to se  
 Of steill wapynnis and scharp speir hedis hie ;     20  
 And, as the fyre, all byrnand schayn the feildis  
 Of brycht armour, heich helmis, and braid scheildis.  
 Aganis thame also onon apperis  
 The bald Mesapus, valzeant in weris ;

A hystorical  
 discriptioun  
 of warre.

The agil Latyn pepill wyth hym was,  
 And duke Catillus, with his brother Coras,  
 And eik the weyng of Volscane pepill in feild  
 With the stowt wench Camylla vnder scheild.  
 And furth thai streik thar lang speris weill far,  
 Drew in thar armys with schaftis chargit on far,  
 Tasit vp dartis, taclis, and fleand flanis :  
 The contyr or first tocome for the nanis  
 Full ardent wolx, and awfull for to se,  
 The men byrnand to joyn in the melle, 10  
 And furour grew of stedis sterand on stray.

Now thai, approchyng sammyn in array  
 Wythin ane arrow schot on athir syde,  
 Syne made a little stop, and still dyd byde ;  
 Rasit vp a schout, bad, on thame ! wyth a cry,  
 Quhill bruyt and clamour fordynnit the sky.  
 Thar fers stedis dyd for the bargane cheir ;  
 On athir half thai mak a weirlike feir,  
 And tharwythall at anis on euery sydis  
 The dartis thik and fleand taklis glydis, 20  
 As doith the schour of snaw, and wyth thar flycht  
 Dyrknyt the hevynnis and the skyis lycht.

Tyrrhenus tho, ane of the Tuscane rowt,  
 And Aconteus, a Rutilyane full stowt,  
 Togidder semblit with thar speris ran,  
 To preif the first fall sammyn, man for man.  
 Thai meyt in melle with a felloun rak,  
 Quhill schaftis al to schuldris wyth a crak :  
 Togiddir duschis the stowt stedis atanis,  
 That athiris contyr fruschit vtheris banis. 30  
 And Aconteus, lyke to the thundris blast,  
 Smyte from his sadyll a far way was cast ;

Or lyke a stane warpyt from the engyne,  
 That al tofruschit down he did declyne,  
 With sik rebound and rewyne wonder sayr  
 That he his lyfe hes sparpellit in the ayr.

All suddanly the Latynys tuike affray,  
 And gaue the bak bedene, and fled away,  
 Thar scheyldis our thar schuldris kest behynd,  
 And to the tovn spurris als fers as wynd.  
 The Troianys did persewing on the chais,  
 And fast invadis thame Prynce Asyllas.

10

Quhen thai approching to the portis neir,  
 The Latyn pepill returnys all in feyr,  
 Thar weill dantit hors nekkis quhelyt about,  
 Syne gaue a cry, and on thame wyth a schowt :  
 The tother party than hes tane the flycht,  
 Leit ga the bridill, and fled in all thar mycht.

Lyke as the flowand sey, wyth fludis rude,  
 Now ruschis to the land as it war wode,  
 And on the skelleis at the costis bay

20

Vpswakis fast the fomy wallis gray,  
 And wyth his jawpis coveris in and out  
 The far sandis our the bay about ;  
 Now wyth swyft fard gois ebband fast abak,  
 That with his bulrand jaschis and out swak  
 With hym he sowkis and drawis mony stane,  
 And levis the strandis schald and sandis plane :

The Tuscane folk the Latynis on sik wys  
 Onto the cite wallys chasit twys ;  
 And twys thar self did fle and gif the bak,  
 With scheldis at defens behynd thame swak.  
 Bot thareftir the thryd assay thai mak,  
 The ostis sammyn jonit with a crak,

30

The ostis  
 ionys  
 together.

That euery man hes chosin him his feir :  
 And than, forsuyth, the granys men mycht heir  
 Of thame that stervyne and down bettyn bene,  
 That armour, wapynniss, and deid corps bedene,  
 And stedis throwand on the ground that weltis,  
 Mydlit with men quhilk 3ald the gaiste and sweltis,  
 Bedowyn lay full deip in thar awin blude.  
 The stowr encressis furius and wode.

Orsilochus, a Troiane, with all his fors  
 Dressis his lans at ane Remulus hors, 10  
 For him to meit he stude a maneir feir :  
 The hed remanit wnder the horssis eir.  
 The steid enragit for the crewell dynt,  
 And lansys vp on hycht als fers as flynt,  
 As he that was onpacient of his wound,  
 That Remulus doun weltis on the ground.  
 Catillus, ane of the brethir Tyberyne,  
 Iollas down bet, and thareftir syne  
 The gret Hermynyus, wondir byg of corps,  
 Bot fer byggar of curage and of fors ; 20  
 Quhais hed and schuldris nakit war and bare,  
 And on his crown bot lokkerand 3allow hair.  
 And thocht he nakit was, and void of geir,  
 Na wound nor wapyn mycht hym anis effeir :  
 Forgane the speris so bustuus blomyt he,  
 That this Catillus stalwart schaft of tre  
 Throw girdis baith his braid schulder banys,  
 And with the dynt stude schakand all at anys,  
 Transfixit so, and persand euery part,  
 It dowblis and renewis the mannis smart. 30  
 The blaknyt dedly blude on athir syde  
 Furth ruschis owt of workand woundis wyde ;

The swerdis baithit wolx in bargane reid ;  
 Feill corpsis kyllit in the feild fell deid,  
 And caught a douchty end to swelt in fycht,  
 By hurtis feill for to manteym thar rycht.

## CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Camylla hir fais down can dyng,  
 And venquest Awnus, for all his fair flechyng.*

The awfull mayd Camilla the ilk tyde,  
 With cace of arrowis tachit by hyr syde,  
 Amyd the slauchtir and melle apon hir foyn  
 Prowdly pransis like a wench Amazon,  
 That, for to hant the bargane or assay,  
 Hyr rycht pap had cut and brynt away : 10  
 And now the sowpill schaftis baldly sche  
 On athir sydis thik sparpellis and leyt fle ;  
 Now, nocht irkit in batale styth to stand,  
 Ane stalwart ax scho hyntis in hir hand ;  
 Apon hir schulder the gyltin bow Turcas,  
 With Dyanis arrowis clatterand in hyr cays.  
 And gif that so betyd into that fycht  
 Hyr feris gaue the bak and tuke the flycht,  
 Into the chais oft wald scho turne agane,  
 And, fleand, with hir bow schuit mony a flane. 20  
 Abowt hir went hir walit stalwart feris,  
 The maid Laryna, and Tulla 3oung of 3eris,  
 And Tarpeia, that stowtly turnys and swakis  
 With the weill stelit and braid billit ax :

Italyanis born ; quham the nobill Camilla  
 Had to hir lovyng and honour deput swa,  
 To beyn hir servandis in ganand tyme of peax,  
 And in batale to stand by hir in pres.  
 Lyke as of Trace the wenchis Amazonis  
 Dyndillis the flude Thermodoon for the nonys,  
 As in thar payntit armour do thai fycht,  
 Owder about Hippolita the wicht,  
 Or by the weirlike maid Penthesile,  
 Rolland hir cart of weir to the melle ; 10  
 The wemen rowtis baldly to the assay,  
 With felloun bruyt, gret reveray, and deray,  
 Furth haldis sammyn our the feildis sone,  
 With crukit scheildis schapin like the moyn.  
 O thou stern maid Camilla, quhat sall I say,  
 Quham first, quham last, thou smait to erth that day ?  
 Or quhou feil corpsis in the batale sted  
 Thou laid to ground, ourthrew, and put to ded ?  
 With the formast, Ewmenyus, that was one  
 Son to Clysius ; quhais braid breist bone 20  
 With a lang stalwart speir of the fyr tre  
 Throw smyttyn tyte and persit sone hes sche :  
 He cawis our, furth bokand stremys of blude,  
 And with his teith eik, schortly to conclude,  
 The bludy erd he bait ; and, as he sweltis,  
 Apon his wound oft wrythis, tumlys, and weltis.  
 Abuf this nixt scho ekis wther two,  
 Lyris, and ane Pegasus alsso ;  
 Of quham the tane, that is to say, Lyris,  
 As that he fordward stowpand was, I wys, 30  
 To hynt hys horssis reyn that gan to fundir,  
 And the todir present, to kep him wndir,

A commend-  
 acione of  
 Camillais  
 stoutnes in  
 battall.

Furth straucht his febill arm to stynt his fall,  
 To ground togiddir ruschit ane and all.  
 And to thir syne the son of Hyppotes,  
 Amastrus hait, ded scho adionit in pres ;  
 And lenand fordwart on hir lance of tre,  
 Terreas and Harpalicus chasis sche,  
 Persewand eik full bustuusly onon  
 The bald Chromys, and strang Demophoon.  
 Quhou feill dartis with hir hand keist this maid,  
 Als mony Troianis ded to ground scho laid.      10  
     Ane Ornytus, ane huntar, far on raw,  
 In armour and in cognycens onknaw,  
 Raid on a curser of Apulze throu the feild :  
 His braid schuldris weill cled war and ourheyld  
 With a zong bullis hyde newly of hynt ;  
 Hys hed couerit, to salf hym fro the dynt,  
 Was with ane hydduus wolfis gapand jowis,  
 With chaftis braid, quhyte teith, and bustuus powis.  
 To mak debait, he held intill his hand  
 A rural club or culmas insteid of brand ;      20  
 And, quhar he went amynd the rowtis, on hie  
 Abyuf thame all his hail heid men mycht se.  
 Camylla hym at myscheif hes on set,  
 Scho bair hym throw, and to the ground down bet ;  
 Nor na gret curage, forsuyth, was that, na mycht,  
 For all his rout tofore had tane the flycht.  
 Bot forthir eik this forsaid Camylla,  
 With mynd onfreyndly, can thir wordis sa :  
 Thou Tyrrhene fallow, quhat, wenit thou to be  
 In woddis chasand the wyld deir ? quod sche :      30  
 The day is cummyn that your prowde wordis hayt  
 A womanis wapyn sal resist and debait.



And, nocht the les, na litill renowne  
 From thens thou sal do turs away wyth the,  
 And to 3our faderis gostis blythly schaw  
 That with Camyllais glave thou art ourthraw.

Incontinent this madyn eftir this  
 Slew Orsilochus, and ane that hait Butys,  
 Twa biggast men of body and of banis  
 Of all the ost and fallowschip Troianis.  
 Bot this ilk Butys, standand hir befor,  
 Out throu the nek dyd scho pers and bor, 10  
 Betwix the hawbrek and the helm in hy,  
 Quhar that his hals scho dyd nakyt aspy ;  
 For our his left schulder hang his scheild.  
 Bot this Orsilochus fled hyr in the feyld,  
 And gan to trump with mony a turnyng went ;  
 In circulis wyde scho drave him our the bent,  
 With mony a curs and jowk, abowt, abowt,  
 Quhair euir he fled scho followis in and owt :  
 And at the last scho hes ourtak the man,  
 And throw hys armour all, and his harn pan, 20  
 Hyr braid pollax, rasit sa on hie,  
 Wyth all hir fors and mycht syne strykis sche.  
 As he besocht for grace with gret request,  
 Scho dowblit on hyr dyntis, and so hym prest,  
 With feil wondis his hed hes tort and rent ;  
 His harnis hait our all his vissage went.

Than Awnus son, quhilk also Awnus hait,  
 On cace betyd approche in the debait  
 Towart this maid, and, alssone he hir saw,  
 Abasit huvis still for dreid and aw. 30  
 Into the mont Appennynus dwelt he,  
 Amang Liguriane pepill of his cuntre ;



And nocht, forsuyth, the lakest weriour,  
 Bot forsy man, and rycht stalwart in stour,  
 So lang as fatis sufferit him in fycht  
 To excers prattikis, juperty, or slycht.  
 This Awnus, fra that weill persavit he  
 Na way to fle nor eschew the melle,  
 Nor mycht eschaip the queyn, stude hym agane.  
 Than he begouth assay hir wyth a trayn,  
 And wyth a sle dissayt thus first he said :  
 Quhat honour is till a stout wench or maid           10  
 For till assuir and traist in a strang hors ?  
 Leif thy swyft steid, and traste in thine awin fors ;  
 At nane avantage, quhen thou list to fle,  
 Lycht on this plane, and hand for hand wyth me  
 Addres ws to debait on fut allone :  
 Thair sall thou se, thar sall thou knaw onone,  
 Quhamto this wyndy glore, voust, or avantis,  
 The honor, or, with pane, the loving grantis.  
 Thus said he : bot scho than, als hait as fyre,  
 Aggrevit sor, inflambit in felloun ire,           20  
 Alycht, and to hir mait the hors betaucht ;  
 At his desyre onon on fut vpstraucht,  
 With equale armour bodyn wondir lycht,  
 The drawin swerd in hand that schane full brycht,  
 And onabasit abaid him in the feild,  
 Abeilzeit only bot with a quhyte scheyld.  
 The zong man, wenyng with his sle dyssait  
 He had begylit hyr be his consait,  
 Abowt his brydill turnit but mayr delay,  
 And at the flycht sprent furth and brak away,       30  
 And feil sys leit the hors sydis feill  
 The scharp irne spurris prik apon his heill.

O, quod the maid, thou fals Liguriane,  
 Our wantoun in thy proud mynd, all in vane ;  
 O variant man, for nocht perfay, quod sche,  
 Hes thou assayit thy cuntre craftis sle:  
 Dissaitfull wicht, forsuyth I to the say,  
 Thy slycht and wylis sall the nocht beir away,  
 Nor hailscarth hyne do turs the hame fra ws  
 Onto thy faderis hous the false Awnus.  
 Thus said the wench onto this othir syre,  
 And furth scho sprent as spark of gleid or fyre ; 10  
 Wyth spedy fute so swyftly rynnys sche,  
 By passyt the horssis renk, and furth can fle  
 Befor hym in the feyld wyth greyt disdene,  
 And claucht onone the cursour by the rene ;  
 Syne set apon hym baldly, quhair scho stude,  
 And hir revengit of hyr fais blude.  
 Als lychtly as the happy goshalk, we se,  
 From the hycht of a rokis pynnakyll hie  
 With swyft wyngis persewis wonder sair  
 The sylly dow heich vp into the ayr ; 20  
 Quham finaly he clyppis at the last,  
 And lowkyt in his punsis sarris fast,  
 Thristand his tallons sa throu hyr entralis  
 Quhill at the blude haboundantly furth ralis,  
 And, wyth hir beik deplumand, on al sydis  
 The lycht downis vp to the skyis glidis.

## CAP. XIV.

*Tarchon, gret chiftane of the Tuscane ost,  
The fleand folkis to turn agane can bost.*

The fader of Goddis and men with diligent ene  
Has all hir dedis vnderstand and sene,  
And, situat in his hevinly hous on hie,  
Inducis and commovis to the melle  
Tarchon, of Tuscanis pryncipall lord and syre,  
In breithfull stoundis rasisit brym as fyre ;  
So that amynd the ful myschewus fycht,  
The gret slauchter and rowtis takand the flycht,  
On horsbak in this Tarchon baldly draw, 10  
Wilfull his pepyll to support and saw :  
The wardis all of euery natioun  
With admonitionis seyr and exhortatioun,  
And diuers wordis tystis to fecht, for schame,  
Clepard and calland ilk man be his name,  
Quhill thai that drevyn war abak and chaste  
Relevis agane to the bargane in haist.  
O Tuscane pepyll, quhou happynnis this, said he,  
That 3e sal evir sa doillit and bowbartis be,  
Onwrokyn sik iniuris to suffyr heir !  
O, quhat be this ? quhou gret a dreid and feir, 20  
Quhou huge dolfnes, and schamful cowardice,  
Hes ombeset 3our myndis apon sik wys,  
That a woman allon, and thus belive,  
Apon sik wys sal scatty 3ou and drive,  
And gar sa large rowtis tak the flycht ?  
Quharto bair we thir steill egis in fycht ?

Or quhat avalis to hald in hand, lat se,  
 For nocht thir wapynniss, gyf we a wyfe sall fle?  
 Ze war nocht wont to be sa lyddir ilkane  
 At nycht battelis and warkis veneriane ;  
 Or quhar the bowand trumpet blew the spring,  
 At Bachus dans to go in caraling,  
 Syne go to fest at tabyll, and syt at des,  
 Se cowpis full, and mony danty mes.  
 Thar was your lust, plesour, and appetite,  
 Thar was your byssy cuir and your delyte : 10  
 Quhen that the happy spayman, on his gys,  
 Pronuncit the festual haly sacryfys,  
 And the fat offerandis dyd you call on raw  
 To banket amynd the dern blyssit schaw.  
 And, with that word, amyndwart the melle,  
 Reddy to sterf, his hors furth steris he,  
 And awfully onon with all his mane  
 Ruschit upon Venulus, stud hym agane ;  
 And wyth hys ryght arm can his fa enbras,  
 Sic wys he dyd him from his hors arrais, 20  
 And with huge strenth syne did him cowch and lay  
 Befor his breist, and bair him quyte away.  
 The Tuscanys rasyt a clamour to the sky,  
 And Latynis all thar ene about did wry.  
 This Tarchon, ardent as the fyry levin,  
 Flaw furth swyft as a fowle vp towart hevin,  
 Berand wyth him the armour and the man ;  
 And fra his speris poynt of brak he than  
 The stelyt heyd, and syne seyrsis all artis,  
 Euerilk entre, and all the oppin partis, 30  
 Quhar he mycht fynd into sa litil stound  
 A place patent to geif him dedis wound.

And, be the contrar, Venulus full wucht  
 Maid all debait and obstakle at he mycht,  
 And can hys hand from hys throt oft tymes chop  
 Wyth all his strenth, his violens to stop.  
 Lyke as, sum tyme, the zallow egill be sycht  
 The eddyr hyntis vp and careis on hycht,  
 Syne, fleand, in hir feit strenzeis sa fast  
 That oft hyr punsis out throw the skyn dois thrust :  
 Bot the serpent, wondyt and al toschent,  
 In lowpyt thrawis wrythis wyth mony a sprent,  
 Hyr sprutlyt scalis vpset grysly to se,  
 Wyth quhysland mouth strekand hir heid on hie ;  
 Allthocht scho wreill, and sprynkill, bend, or skyp,  
 Evir the sarar this ern strenis his gryp,  
 And wyth his bowand beik rentis grewsly,  
 Sammyn wyth hys wyngis soursand in the sky :  
 Non othyr wys this Tarchon tursis his pray  
 Throw owt the Tyburtyn rowtis glayd and gay.  
 The pepill Tuscane, quhilum cum fra Lyde,  
 Seand the exempill and prosper chans that tyd  
 Of thar stowt duke, followis his hardyment,  
 And wyth a rusch sammyn in the bargane sprent.

Quhen as ane Aruns, by hys mortal fait  
 Onto myschewos deid predestinate,  
 Circulis at the wayt, and aspyis abowt  
 The swyft madyn Camyll, of all the rowt  
 In honest fayt of armis maist expert,  
 And best betaucht to schute or cast a dart :  
 He sekis by quhat wais or fortoun  
 To fynd the fassoun and tyme oportune  
 Maist esely this lady to assaill ;  
 And all the wentis and renkis, sans fail,

This furyus maid held mydwart the melle,  
 The sammyn gait and passage haldis he,  
 And prevely hir futsteppis dyd aspy.  
 And quhair scho dyd return with victory,  
 With fut bakwart frawart hyr aduersar,  
 This ilk Aruns was ful reddy thar,  
 And thyftuusly onon the sam way he  
 Withdrew his pais, and held on hir his E :  
 Lurkand at wait, and spyand rownd abowt,  
 Now this tocome, now that onset, but dowt, 10  
 At euery part thys pewech man of weir,  
 And schuke in hand hys oneschewabill speir.

## CAP. XV.

*Aruns the preist slays Camylla be slycht,  
 Syne cowardly onone takis the flycht.*

Per chans that tyde Chloerus, of gret estaite,  
 Ane spiritual man blyssyt and consecrate,  
 That to Cybele sum tyme preyst had be,  
 A weill lang space, 3ond in the melle,  
 Abilzeit rychly and full gloryus schane  
 In pompus armour and array Phrigiane :  
 Furth drivis he the fomy sterand steid,  
 With weirlyke bardis cled, and sovir weid 20  
 Of curbulze or leddy wyth gylt nalis,  
 Cowchit wyth plait of steill als thik as skalis ;  
 And he hym self, in brovne sangwane weill dycht  
 Abuf hys onkouth armour blomand brycht,

Schaftis he schot and takillys wrocht in Creit,  
 With Lyciane bow nokkyt with hornis meyt,  
 And clattryng by hys schuldyr for the weir  
 Hys ganze cays and goldin awblastair ;  
 The helm of gold schane on the prestis heid ;  
 Of safron hew, betwix zallow and reid,  
 Was hys rych mantill, of quham the forbreist lappis,  
 Ratling of brycht gold wire, wyth gyltin trappys  
 Or cordys fyne was buklit wyth a knot ;  
 Of nedill wark all brusyt was his cote ;  
 Hys hosing schane of wark of Barbary  
 In portratour of subtell brusery.

10

Thys man only of all the mekyll rout  
 The maid Camylla followis fast about :  
 Quhyddir so it was that Troiane armour sche  
 Lyst hyng in tempill for memour of trophe,  
 Or than desyrit this wantoun hunteres  
 In goldyn attyre hir selwin to adres,  
 Quhilk scho in feyld bireft hyr aduersar ;  
 Throw owt the ost onwarly went alquhair,  
 Blynd in desyre this Troiane to assay,  
 In womanly appetyt ardent of this pray,  
 This precyus spulze and array sa prowde,  
 Quharwith, as said is, was this preist yschrowd.

20

This forsaid Aruns liggyng at the waite,  
 Seand this maid on flocht at sik estaite,  
 Chosis hys tyme that was maist oportune,  
 And towart hyr his dart adressyt sone.  
 Wyth voce expres hys prayer thus maid he :  
 O brycht Apollo, souerane God maist hie,  
 Of haly mont Soractis the wardane,  
 Quham pryncipaly we wirschip euery ane ;

30



Quham to the fyry smoik of sens, we se,  
 Blesys in the kendyllit byngis of fyr tre ;  
 As we that wirschippis the wyth obesans,  
 Be support of thy devote observans,  
 Oft with our futsteppis and our nakyt solis  
 Doun thringis feill hait syndris and fyry colis ;  
 Grant me, fader almychty, now I pray,  
 With our wapynniss this schame to do away.  
 I ask na trophe, nor the pompos weid  
 Of this maid down bet or repulsyt in deid,                   10  
 Nothir byd I therof spulze nor renown ;  
 My other dedis syne mot mak me bown  
 To report honour and lawd eftyr this.  
 Bot at this time I byd na mayr, I wys,  
 Salf that this wench, this vengeabill pest or traike,  
 Be bet down ded by my wond and smert straike,  
 And syne that I may to my kynd cite  
 But ony glor return alive, quod he.  
     Phebus hym hard, and grantit to fulfil  
 Of his axin a party, at hys will ;                                 20  
 Bot for the tother part, suyth to say,  
 He leit do waif with the swift wynd away :  
 Consentand that he suld doun bet and sla  
 By hasty ded the awfull Camilla ;  
 Bot, at his cuntre hailscarth haymewart brocht  
 Suld se hym eftir that, he grantit nocht ;  
 And in the cloudy blastis of the sky  
 That voce and wordis flaw away in hy.  
 So that, als fast as from his hand, that stound,  
 Thirland the ayr this takill gaue a sound,                   30  
 The rowtis can aduert and takis tent,  
 Turnand thar sychtis, ilk wycht, with a blent

Towart the queyne, thar lady, this Camill :  
 Bot scho nane heyd nor tent hes tane thairtill,  
 Nowder of the haisty motioun of the air,  
 Nor 3it the byrrand sovnd this flycht maid thair,  
 Nor 3it persauit this awfull schaft of tree  
 Discendand swiftly fra the hevin on hie ;  
 Quhill that the lance hir smate and hurt, perfay,  
 Quhar that hir pap was schorn and cut away,  
 And wedgyt deip within hir cost stude,  
 Furth sowkis largely of this madynnys blude.      10  
 Hyr complicis alsammyn in this neid  
 Start to thair lady in affray and dreid ;  
 And sone thai claucht and lappit in thar armys  
 This queyn, that funderand was for hir smert harmys.  
 Bot fyrst of all, for feir and fell affray,  
 This Aruns fled full fast and brak away,  
 With blythnes mydlit havand panefull dreid :  
 For he na langar durst into this neid  
 Assure for to debait hym with his speir,  
 Na 3it abyd the virgynis wapyn, for feyr.      20  
 And lyke as that the wild wolf in his rage  
 Knawand hys recent falt and gret owtrage,  
 Quhen that he hes sum gret 3ong oxin slane,  
 Or than weryit the nolt hyrd on the plane,  
 Tofor hys fays, with wapynnys him persew,  
 Onone is he to the heich mont adew,  
 And hyd him self full far owt of the way ;  
 His taill, that on hys ryg befor tymes lay,  
 Vnder hys waymb lattis fall abasitly,  
 And to the wod can haist him intill hy :      30  
 Nane wder wys Aruns, that fleyit wycht,  
 Fled, and belyve withdrewd hym out of sycht ;

Content only to gyf the bak and fle,  
 Amang the thikast pres hym hyd hes he.

And this Camylla, stervand the ilk stound,  
 The schaft hes pullit of hyr deidly wound  
 With hir awyn hand ; bot 3it amang the banys  
 The scharp steill heid fixt to the rybbis remanys,  
 In a full deip wound and a grewous sair.  
 All pail and bludles swarthis scho rycht thair,  
 And in the deith closis hir cald ene ;  
 The rudy cullour, vmquhile as purpour schene, 10  
 Blaknyt, and fadis quyte out of hir face :  
 And, 3aldand vp the gost in the ilk place,  
 Onto ane of hir damysellis and feris,  
 Clepyt Acca, that had beyn mony 3eris  
 Only maiste traist, and hald in speciall  
 To Camylla abuf the wtheris all,  
 That knew alhail the secretis of hir hart,  
 With quham hir thoctful curis wald scho part,  
 That tyme scho spak, and said on this maner :

Acca, Acca, my leif syster deir, 20  
 Onto this hour I haue done at I mycht,  
 Bot now this dolorus wond sa hes me dycht,  
 That all thyng dymmis and myrknys me about.  
 Go fast away and hy the of this rout ;  
 Schaw Turnus thir my last commandis, quod sche ;  
 Bid hym enter in fycht insted of me,  
 And fra the cite thir Troianis drive away :  
 Adew for evir ! I haue na mair to say.

Sammyn with that word the ren3eis slip leit sche,  
 And slaid to grond, nocht of fre volunte. 30  
 Than the cald deith and last stendis mortall  
 The spreit dissoluyt from the corps our all ;

Hir sowpil crag inclynand and nek bayn,  
 Bowyt down hir heid that was with deth ourtane ;  
 Furth sprent hir armys in the ded thrawing,  
 And fra hir keist hir wapynniss and armyng :  
 The spreit of lyfe fled murnand with a grone,  
 And with disdeyne down to the gostis is gone.

## CAP. XVI.

*Opis the nympe wyth dartis of Diane,  
 Camylla to revenge, has Aruns slane.*

Ane huge clamour that tyde did rys on hycht,  
 That semyt smyte the goldin starnis brycht ;  
 The bargane walxis mair cruell and het  
 Quhar that the stowt Camylla was doun bet. 10  
 F'or all the rowtis of the bald Troianis,  
 The Tyrrhene dukis semblit all at anis,  
 And eik Evandrus wardis of Arcadis,  
 Sammyn in the pres thar aduersaris invadis.

Bot Opis tho, the nympe, that weill neirby  
 Be thrinfald Dyane send was to espy,  
 Sat a lang space apon ane hillis hicht,  
 And onabasit did behald the ficht.  
 Syne thareftir on far scho can aspy,  
 Amyd quhar as thir 3onkeris rasit this skry, 20  
 With schamefull deth ourtane, Camilla the maid.  
 Scho wepit soir, and plenand thus scho said,  
 Sobband full deip law from hir breist within :  
 Allace ! virgyne, to mekill, and that is syn,

To mekill all owt sa cruell punesyng  
 Has thou sufferit, certis, for sic a thyng,  
 Becaus thou has inforcit with all thi mycht  
 For till ennoy the Troianis in this fycht.  
 Quhat proffitis the in buskis thyne allane  
 To haue servyt so lang the blissit Dyane ?  
 Or by thy syde, or than on schulder hie,  
 So lang our quavyrris to haue born ? quod sche.  
 And, netheles, but honour in this sted  
 Thy queyn hes nocht the left in poynt of deid ; 10  
 Nor this thy slauchter but ramemberyng  
 Amang all pepill sall nocht be, nor menyng ;  
 Ne sall thou nocht that schame suffer, traist me,  
 For to be tald thou suld onwrokkin be :  
 Quha evir with wond hes schent or violait  
 Thy fair body, to Dyane dedicate,  
 He sal repent the tyme that evir thou stervit,  
 And with his deth aby, as he hes servit.

Vnder the montane law thar stude fute hoit  
 A byng of erth, vphepit lyke a moyt, 20  
 Contenyng the cald assis and brynt banys  
 Of auld Dercennus, kyng of Lawrentanys,  
 Ourheid with akyn treis and bewis rank :  
 Thiddir this Goddes, hastand down the bank,  
 Hyrself hes careit, and thar huvis still ;  
 And from this knowis hicht, or litill hill,  
 Abidis this ilk Aruns till aspy.  
 And fra scho him persavis glydand by,  
 In rich armour schynand wonder brycht,  
 And all in vane, proud, wantoun, gay, and lycht ; 30  
 Quhy haldis thou awaywart so ? quod sche :  
 Dres hyddirmair thy futsteppis towart me ;

Now cummis hiddir to peris and to sterve,  
 And caucht dewly, as that thou hes deserve,  
 Thy reward for Camillais deid, perde.  
 On Dyanis dartis, ha, suld syk ane de ?  
 And wyth that word, like a stowt wench of Trace,  
 The swyft gylt arrow schuke owt of hir cace,  
 And, rycht amovit, hir hornit bow has bent,  
 Quharin onon the takyll vp is stent ;  
 Syne halis vp in ire and felloun haist,  
 Quhill that the bow and nokkis met almaist :      10  
 And now hir handis raxit hit euery sted,  
 Hard on the left neyf was the scharp steill hed,  
 The stryng, vp pullyt with the rycht hand in feir,      *Opis slagis*  
 Went by hir pap almaste ontill hyr eir.      *Aruns.*  
 Aruns onon the motioun of the air  
 Sammyn with the quhisling of the takill squair  
 Persavit hes, and eik the dynt atanis ;  
 The deidly heid throu gyrd his body and banis.  
 Hys feris all hes hym forzet allane,  
 Quhar as he swelt with mony a wofull grane,      20  
 And in ane vnkouth feld hes left him deid,  
 Bedoif in dust and puldyr, will of reid :  
 Syne Opys with hyr weyngis swyft can fle  
 Abufe the skyis heich in the hevynnys hie.

## CAP. XVII.

*Acca to Turnus schawis Camyllais chance,  
 Hir army fled, and left all ordinance.*

The swyft army and active rowt, wyth this,  
 Of Camilla fled first the feild, I wys,

For thai had lost thar lady and capitane :  
 The pissans haill and ostis Tyburtane  
 Affrayit all togiddir gaue the flycht ;  
 The bak hes tane Atynas bald and wycht ;  
 The chiftanis brak array and went thar gait,  
 The baneris left all blowt and desolait,  
 Socht to warrand on horsbak, he and he,  
 Frawart thar fais, and held to the cite.  
 Nor nane of them, sa mait and sa agast,  
 The fers Troianys quhilk thame assalzeit fast,      10  
 Onto the deid and myscheif dyd invoid,  
 Wyth wapynnys anis to stinting maid a braid ;  
 Nor thame sustene ne 3it resist thai mycht,  
 Bot all atanis sammyn tuke the flycht,  
 And on thar wery schuldris wyth greit schame  
 Thar byg bowys onbent has tursit hame ;  
 And the stowt stedis with thar huvis sound  
 Wyth swyft renkis dyndillit the dusty ground.  
 The blak stowr of puldir in a stew  
 Als dyrk as myst towart the wallys threw ;      20  
 On the barmkin abufe, and turrettis hie,  
 The wemen bet thar breistis, was reuth to se,  
 Rasand attanis a wofull wyfly cry  
 Went to the starnys and thyrlt throw the sky.  
 And quhay mycht formest, with swyft curs hes thame set  
 To brek in at the oppin patent 3et,  
 The rowtis of thar ennemys, myxt ourane,  
 Apon thame ruschis, and owrthrawys mony ane :  
 Nor thar eschape thai nocht the wrechit deth,  
 Bot in the portis 3aldis vp the breith,      30  
 Stekyt amynd thar native wallys hie,  
 And among howsis quhar sovir semyt thame be.



A part closit the entre and the portis ;  
 Ne to thar ferys, nor 3it nane vther sortis,  
 The 3ettis lystyng oppin, nor mak way ;  
 Nor, thocht thai oft beseking thame and pray,  
 Durst thame ressaue within thar wallis squair.  
 A duilfull slauchter onon vprisys thar  
 Of thame in armys stude the portis to defend,  
 And thame with glavis war kyllit and maid end.  
 The sonnys furthschet, that pety was to seyn,  
 Befor thair wepand wofull faderis eyn, 10  
 Sum in the holl fowcy war tumlyt down,  
 Sa thik thame cummyrris the pres thrang to the tovn :  
 Sum hasty and onwarly at the flycht  
 Slakis thar bridillis, spurrand in all thar mycht,  
 Can with a ram rays to the portis dusche,  
 Lyke with thar hedis the hard barris to frusch.  
 The moderis eik and wemen allbedene,  
 Fra tyme Camylla killit haue thai sene,  
 Knawand thar was extreme necessite,  
 Wyth all debait stude on the wallis hee, 20  
 Sik thyng to do that tyme and tak on hand  
 The perfyte luif thame caucht of thar kynd land,  
 And all agast dartis and stanys doun threw ;  
 The syllys square and hedit styngis enew,  
 And perkis greit with birslyt endis and brunt,  
 Full hastely doun swakkis, dunt for dunt ;  
 And, for defens of thar kynd wallis hie,  
 Offerit thame self with the formest to de.  
 In the meyn quhile, as Turnus at the wait  
 Lay in the wod, fast by the passage strait, 30  
 All the maist cruell tydinnis fillis his eris :  
 For Acca schawis to him and all his feris

The huge affray, quhou the batale was gane,  
 The Volscane ostis distroyit, and Camyll slane,  
 Thar noysum fays encressyng furius rage,  
 And by thar prosper Martis vassalage  
 Discumfist all his ostis, euery rowt,  
 That now the cite wallys stud in dowl.  
 He walxis brayne in furour bellicall,  
 So desyrus of dedis marschiall ;  
 For the hard fatis and strang mychtis he  
 Of the gret Jove wald that it so suld be : 10  
 The hillis heich he left quhar at he lay,  
 And from the dern woddis went away.  
 And scarsly was he passyt owt of sycht,  
 In the plane feild cummyn all at rycht,  
 Quhen that the prynce Ene with all his men  
 Hes entryt in and passit throu the glen,  
 And our the swyre schawis vp at hys hand  
 Eschape the dern wod, and won the evyn land ;  
 So that baith twa with thar hail rowtis at last  
 In all thar speid held to the cite fast. 20  
 And na lang space thar ostis war in sowndir,  
 Bot that Ene the feildis reik, lyke towndir,  
 Of dusty stowr persauit a far way,  
 And saw the Latyne rowtis ryde away ;  
 And fers Eneas, wirkar of his harmys,  
 Turnus persauyt also ryde in armys,  
 The dynnyng of thar hors feit eik hard he,  
 Thar stampyng sterage, and thar stedis ne.  
 Incontinent thai had to batale went,  
 And in the bargane previt thar hardlyment, 30  
 Ne war, as than, the rosy Phebus red  
 Hys wery stedis had dowkyt our the hed

Vnder the stremys of the oceane see,  
Reducyng the dirk nycht, thai mycht nocht se.  
Alhail declynit had the days lycht :  
To tentis than befor the tovn ilk wycht  
Bownyng to rest, al thai that war withowt,  
And delvys trynschis all the wallis abowt.

They rest  
them thys  
nycht fra  
battel.

*Finis Libri Undecimi.*

*Incipit Prologus Libri Duodecimi.*

THE PROLOUG  
OF THE TWELT BUIK.



YONEA, nycht hyrd, and wach of day,  
The starnis chasit of the hevin away,  
Dame Cynthea down rolling in the see,  
And Venus lost the bewte of hir E,  
Fleand eschamyt within Cylenyus cave;

Ane singular  
lernit Pro-  
loug of the  
description  
of May.

Mars onbydrew, for all his grundin glave,  
Nor frawart Saturn, from his mortall speyr,  
Durst langar in the firmament appeir,  
Bot stall abak 3ond in his regioun far  
Behynd the circulat warld of Jupiter ; 10  
Nythemyne, affrayit of the lycht,  
Went vndir covert, for gone was the nycht ;  
As fresch Aurora, to mychty Tythone spous,  
Ischit of hir safron bed and evir hous,  
In crammysin cled and granit violat,  
With sanguyne cape, the selvage purpurat,  
Onschot the windois of hyr large hall,  
Spred all wyth rosys, and full of balm ryall,  
And eik the hevinly portis crystallyne  
Vpwarpis braid, the warld to illumyn. 20  
The twinkling stremowris of the orient "  
Sched purpou sprangis with gold and asure ment,  
Persand the sabill barmkyn nocturnall,  
Bet doun the skyis cloudy mantill wall :

Eous the steid, with ruby hamis reid,  
 Abuf the seyis lyftis furth his heid,  
 Of cullour soyr, and sum deill brovn as berry,  
 For to alichtyn and glaid our emyspery,  
 The flambe owtbrastyng at his neys thyrlis ;  
 Sa fast Phaeton wyth the quhip him quhirlys,  
 To roll Apollo his faderis goldin chair,  
 That schrowdyth all the hevynnis and the ayr ;  
 Quhill schortly, with the blesand torch of day,  
 Abilzeit in his lemand fresch array,

10

Furth of hys palyce ryall ischyt Phebus,  
 Wyth goldin crowne and vissage gloryus,  
 Crysp haris, brycht as chrysolite or topace,  
 For quhais hew mycht nane behald his face,  
 The fyry sparkis brastyng fra his ene,  
 To purge the ayr, and gylt the tendyr grene,  
 Defundand from hys sege etheriall  
 Glaid influent aspectis celicall.  
 Before his regale hie magnificens  
 Mysty vapour vpspringand, sweit as sens,  
 In smoky soppis of donk dewis wak,  
 Moich hailsum stoyis ourheildand the slak ;  
 The aureat fanys of hys trone souerane  
 With glytrand glans oursprede the occiane,  
 The large fludis lemand all of lycht  
 Bot with a blenk of his supernale sycht.  
 For to behald, it was a gloir to se  
 The stabillit wyndis and the cawmyt see,  
 The soft sessoun, the firmament serene,  
 The lowne illumynat air, and fyrth amene ;  
 The syluer scalyt fyschis on the greit  
 Ourthwort cleir stremis sprynkland for the heyt,

20

30

Wyth fynnis schynand brovn as synopar,  
 And chyssell talis, stowrand heyr and thar ; *scintag scintag*  
 The new cullour alychtning all the landis,  
 Forgane thir stannyris schane the beryall strandis,  
 Quhill the reflex of the diurnal bemis  
 The bene bonkis kest ful of variant gleemis,  
 And lusty Flora did hyr blomis spreid  
 Vnder the feit of Phebus sulzart steid ;  
 The swardit soyll enbrovd wyth selcouth hewis  
 Wod and forest obumbrat with thar bewis, 10  
 Quhois blissfull branchis, porturat on the grund,  
 With schaddois schene schew rochis rubycund :  
 Towris, turattis, kyrnellis, pynnaclis hie  
 Of kirkis, castellis, and ilke fair cite,  
 Stude payntit, euery fyall, fane, and stage,  
 Apon the plane grund, by thar awin vmbrage.  
 Of Eolus north blastis havand no dreyd,  
 The sulze spred hyr braid bosum on breid,  
 Zephyrus confortabill inspiratioun  
 For till ressaue law in hyr barm adoun ; 20  
 The cornis croppis and the beris new breid  
 Wyth glaidsum garmond revesting the erd ;  
 So thik the plantis sprang in euery pece,  
 The feyldis ferleis of thar fructuus flece ;  
 Byssy dame Ceres, and provd Pryapus,  
 Reiosyng of the planis plenteus,  
 Plenyst sa plesand and maist propirly,  
 By natur nurist wondir nobilly.  
 On the fertill skyrt lappis of the ground  
 Streking on breid ondyr the cirkill rovnd, 30  
 The variant vestur of the venust vail  
 Schrowdis the scherald fur, and euery faill

-Tucka!

Ourfret with fulzeis of figuris full diuers,  
The spray bysprent with spryngand sproutis dispers ;  
For callour humour on the dewy nycht,  
Rendryng sum place the gers pilis thar hycht  
Als far as catal, the lang symmeris day,  
Had in thar pastur eyt and knyp away ;  
And blisfull blossomis in the blomyt zard  
Submittis thar hedis in the zong sonnis salfgard ;  
Ive levis rank oursprede the barmkin wall,  
The blomyt hawthorn cled his pikis all ; 10  
Furth of fresch burgionis the wyne grapis zing  
Endlang the treilzeis dyd on twystis hing.  
The lowkyt buttonis on the gemmyt treis  
Ourspredeand leyvis of naturis tapestreis ;  
Soft gresy verdour eftir balmy schowris  
On curland stalkis smylyng to thar flowris ;  
Behaldand thame sa mony diuers hew,  
Sum pers, sum pail, sum burnet, and sum blew,  
Sum grece, sum gowlis, sum purpour, sum sangwane,  
Blanchit or brovne, fawch zallow mony ane, 20  
Sum hevynly cullorit in celestially gre,  
Sum wattry hewit as the haw wally see,  
And sum depart in freklys red and quhyte,  
Sum brycht as gold with aureat levis lyte.  
The dasy dyd on breid hir crownell smail,  
And euery flour onlappit in the daill ;  
In battill gyrs burgionys the banwart wyld,  
The clavyr, catcluke, and the cammamyld ;  
The flour delice furth sprede his hevynly hew,  
Flour dammes, and columby blank and blew ; 30  
Seyr downis smail on dent de lion sprang,  
The zing grene blomyt straberry levis amang ;

with  
leaf

the  
+ eloye



Gymp gerraflouris thar royn levys vnschet,  
 Fresch prymros, and the purpour violet ;  
 The roys knoppis, tetand furth thar heyd,  
 Gan chyp, and kyth thar vermel lippis red,  
 Crysp scarlet levis sum scheddand, baith attanis  
 Kest fragrant smell amyd from goldin granis ;  
 Hevinly lylleis, with lokerand toppis quhyte,  
 Oppynnit and schew thar creistis redymyte,  
 The balmy vapour from thar sylkyn croppis  
 Distylland hailsum sugurat hunny droppis, 10  
 And syluer schakaris gan fra levis hyng,  
 Wyth crystal sprayngis on the verdour 3yng ;  
 The plane pulderyt with semely settis sovnd,  
 Bedyit full of dewy peirlis rovnd,  
 So that ilk burgioun, syon, herb, and flour,  
 Wolx all enbalmyt of the fresch liquour,  
 And bathit hait did in dulce humouris fleit,  
 Quharof the beis wrocht thar hunny sweit,  
 By mighty Phebus operatiounis,  
 In sappy subtell exalatiounis. 20  
 Forgane the cummyn of this prince potent,  
 Redolent odour vp from rutis spreng,  
 Hailsum of smell as ony spicery,  
 Tryakle, droggis, or electuary,  
 Seroppis, sewane, sugour, and synamome,  
 Precyus invnctment, salve, or fragrant pome,  
 Aromatik gummis, or ony fyne potioun,  
 Must, myr, aloes, or confectioun ;  
 Ane paradise it semyt to draw neyr  
 Thyr galzart gardyngis and ilke greyn herbere. 30  
 Maist amyabill walxis the amerant medis :  
 Swannys swouchis throw owt the ryp and redis,

Our al thir lowys and the fludis gray  
 Seyrsand by kynd a place quhar thai suld lay :  
 Phebus red fowle hys corall creist can steyr,  
 Oft streking furth hys hekkyll, crawand cleir,  
 Amyd the wortis and the rutys gent *place*  
 Pykland his meyt in alleis quhar he went,  
 Hys wifis, Toppa and Pertelok, hym by,  
 As byrd al tyme that hantis bygamy :

The payntit poyne, pasand with plomys gym, *pl. g. r. walking*  
 Kest vp his taill, a provd plesand quheil rym, 10  
 Yschrowdyt in hys fedramme brycht and schene,  
 Schapand the prent of Argus hundreth ene :  
 Amang the brounis of the olyve twestis *ev. 191*  
 Seyr small fowlis wirkand crafty nestis,  
 Endlang the hedgeis thyk, and on rank akis,  
 Ilk byrd reiosyng with thar myrthfull makis.

In corneris and cleir fenystaris of glas  
 Full byssely Aragne wevand was, *myth: 1000*  
 To knit hyr nettis and hir wobbyis sle, *webs*  
 Tharwith to caught the myghe and littill fle : 20  
 So dusty puldyr vpstowris in euery streyt,  
 Quhill corby gaspyt for the fervent heyt.

*row* Vnder the bewys beyn in lusty valis, *ev. 191*  
*1000* Within fermans and parkis cloys of palys,  
 The bustuus bukkis rakis furth on raw ;  
*1000* Heyrdis of hertis throw the thyk wod schaw,  
 Baith the brokettis, and with brayd burnyst tyndis ; *1000*  
 The sprutlyt calvys sowkand the reid hyndis,  
 The 3ong fownis followand the dun dayis,  
 Kyddis skipband throw ronnis eftir rayis. 30

In lyssouris and on leys litill lammiss  
 Full tait and trig socht bletand to thar dammiss.

salt
 Tydy ky lowys, veilys by thame rynnis ;  
 All snog and slekyt worth thir bestis skynniss.  
 On salt stremis wolx Doryda and Thetis,  
 By rynnand strandis Nymphis and Naedes,  
 Syk as we clepe wenchis and damysellis,  
 In gresy gravis wandrand by spring wellis,  
 Of blomyt branchis and flowris quhite and rede  
 Plettand thar lusty chaiplettis for thar hede ;  
 Sum sing sangis, dansis ledys, and rovndis,  
 Wyth vocis schill, quhill all the daill resovndis ; 10  
 Quharso thai walk into thar caraling,  
 For amorus lays doith all the rochis ryng.  
 Ane sang, *The schip salis our the salt fame,*  
*Will bring thir merchandis and my lemman hame ;*  
 Sum other singis, *I wil be blyth and lycht,*  
*Myne hart is lent apon sa gudly wycht.*  
 And thochtfull huffaris rowmys to and fro,  
 To leis thar pane, and plene thar joly wo ;  
 Eftyr thar gys, now syngand, now in sorow,  
 With hartis pensyve, the lang symmeris morow : 20  
 Sum ballettis lyst endyte of his lady,  
 Sum levis in hoip, and sum aluterly  
 Disparyt is, and sa quyte owt of grace,  
 His purgatory he fyndis in euery place.  
 To pleis his luife sum thocht to flat and fene, fall out here  
 Sum to hant bawdry and onlesum mene ; v. 1000  
1600 Sum rownys to hys fallow, thame betwene,  
1600 Hys mery stouth and pastans lait 3istrene. p. 1000  
 Smyland sayis ane, I couth in previte  
 Schaw the a bowrd. Ha, quhat be that ? quod he ; 30  
 Quhat thing ? That moste be secret sayd the tother.  
 Gude Lord ! mysbeleif 3e 3our verray brother ?

Na, neuyr a deill, bot harkis quhat I wald ;  
 Thou mon be prevy : lo, my hand vphald.  
 Than sal thou walk at evin : quod he, quhiddyr ?  
 In sik a place heyr west, we bayth togiddyr,  
 Quhar scho so freschly sang this hyndir nycht ;  
 Do chois the ane, and I sal quynch the lycht.  
 I sal be thar I hope, quod he, and lewch ;  
 3a, now I know the mater weill enewch.  
 Thus oft dywulgat is this schamefull play,  
 Na thyng according to our hailsum May, 10  
 Bot rathyr contagius and infective,  
 And repugnant that sessoun nutrytive,  
 Quhen new curage kytlis all gentill hartis,  
 Seand throu kynd ilk thyng springis and revertis.  
 Dame naturis menstrualis, on that other part,  
 Thayr blyssfull bay entonyng euery art,  
 To beyt thar amouris of thar nychtis baill,  
 The merill, the mavys, and the nychtingale,  
 With mery notis myrthfully furth brest,  
 Enforsing thame quaha mycht do clynk it best. 20  
 The cowschet crowdis and pirkis on the rys,  
 The styrlyng changis diuers stevynnys nys,  
 The sparrow chyrmis in the wallis clyft,  
 Goldspynk and lyntquhyte fordynnand the lyft ;  
 The gukgo galis, and so quytteris the quail,  
 Quhill ryveris rerdyt, schawis, and euery vaill,  
 And tender twystis trymlyt on the treis,  
 For byrdis sang and bemyng of the beis.  
 In wrablis dulce of hevynly armonyis  
 The larkis, lowd releschand in the skyis, 30  
 Lovys thar lege with tonys curyus,  
 Baith to dame Natur, and the fresch Venus,

Rendryng hie lawdis in thar obseruance,  
 Quhais suguryt throtis mayd glayd hartis dans,  
 And al small fowlys singis on the spray :

Welcum the lord of lycht, and lamp of day,  
 Welcum fostyr of tendir herbys grene,  
 Welcum quyknar of florist flowris schene,  
 Welcum support of euery rute and vane,  
 Welcum confort of alkynd fruyt and grane,  
 Welcum the byrdis beyld apou the breyr, 10  
 Welcum maister and rewlar of the 3eyr,  
 Welcum weilfar of husbandis at the plewis,  
 Welcum reparar of woddis, treis, and bewis,  
 Welcum depayntar of the blomyt medis,  
 Welcum the lyfe of euery thing that spreadis,  
 Welcum stourour of alkynd bestiall,  
 Welcum be thi brycht bemys, glading all,  
 Welcum celestiall myrroure and aspy,  
 Attechyng all that hantis sluggardy !

And with this word, in chalmer quhair I lay,  
 The nynt morow of fresche temperat May, 20  
 On fut I sprent into my bayr sark,  
 Wilfull for till compleyt my langsum wark  
 Twichand the lattyr buke of Dan Virgill,  
 Quhilk me had tareyt al to lang a quhile ;  
 And to behald the cummyng of this kyng,  
 That was sa welcum tyll all warldly thyng,  
 With sic tryumphe and pompos curage glayd  
 Than of his souerane chymmis, as is sayd,  
 Newly arissyn in hys estayt ryall,  
 That, by hys hew, but orleger or dyall, 30  
 I knew it was past four houris of day,  
 And thocht I wald na langar ly in May

Les Phebus suld me losanger attaynt :  
 For Progne had, or than, sung hyr complaynt,  
 And eik hir dreidful systir Philomene  
 Hir lais endit, and in woddis grene  
 Hyd hir selvin, eschamyt of hyr chance ;  
 And Esacus completis his pennance  
 In riveris, fludis, and on euery laik :  
 And Peristera byddis luffaris awaik ;  
 Do serve my lady Venus heyr wyth me,  
 Lern thus to mak 3our obseruance, quod sche, 10  
 Into myne hartis ladeis sweit presens  
 Behaldis how I beinge, and do reuerens.  
 Hir nek scho wrinklis, trasing mony fold,  
 With plomis glitterand, asur apon gold,  
 Rendring a cullour betwix grene and blew,  
 In purpour glans of hevinly variant hew ;  
 I meyn our awin native bird, gentill dow,  
 Syngand in hyr kynd, *I come hidder to wow* ;  
 So pryklyng hyr grene curage for to crowd  
 In amorus voce and wowar soundis lowd, 20  
 That, for the dynning of hir wanton cry,  
 I irkyt of my bed, and mycht nocht ly,  
 Bot gan me blys, syne in my wedis dres,  
 And, for it was ayr morow, or tyme of mes,  
 I hynt a scriptour and my pen furth tuike,  
 Syne thus begouth of Virgill the twelt buike.

*Explicit scitus prologus ;*

Quhair of the authour sais thus :

The lusty crafty preambill, perll of May  
 I the entitill, crownit quhill domisday ;

A commend  
 acion of the  
 prolog.

And al wyth gold, in syng of stayt ryall,  
Most beyn illumnit thi letteris capital.

*Heyr endis the Prologue of the xii. Buik of Eneados,  
and eftyr cummys syne the Buik of the samyng.*



THE TWELT BUIK OF ENEADOS.

CAP. I.

*Turnus, persawand the Latyne pepill fail,  
Promittis Eneas allone hyme to assaill.*



WHEN Turnus knew the Latyn peple  
hail  
Irk of the weir, and saw thar curage  
fail,  
By the frawart aduersiteis of Mart,  
Quhilk war tofor onbrokin and stowt of hart,  
And thocht the time requiris him, but abaid,  
For to compleyt the promys he had maid,  
Semyng as towartis hym tho euery wycht  
To that effect addressyt thar luke and sycht :  
Than, onrequirit, by insaciabill desyre  
Langand to fecht, and byrnand hayt as fyre, 10  
Full hie rasand his curage and hys cheyr,  
He gan amynd the audiens appeyr.  
Fers as a wild lyoun 3ond in Trace,  
By the huntar wondyt in the chaice,  
Quhen the smert straik in his breist all fast is,  
For ire the lokkerris of his nek vpcastis ;  
Than first begynnyng to rays hys stern moyd,  
Reiosyt of the batall, fers and wod,  
Onabasytly raschand the schaft in sundir,  
And on the man liggand at wait thar vndir, 20

A com-  
parison of  
Turnus stout-  
nes comparit  
to a lyone.

Hym to revenge, with bludy mouth dois bray ;  
 Nane other wys ferd Turnus the ilk day,  
 Smytyn so brym in fervent violens,  
 That all commovit in the kingis presens  
 On this maner begouth to speke and say :  
     Thar sall in Turnus be fund na delay ;  
 And al for nocht 3on cowart Eneadanis  
 Thar promis and thar wordis cumis aganis,  
 Willing retreit thar behestis and sawis.  
 Sa sall thai nocht ; we will nane sik lawis :       10  
 I sal thar falsheid resist and ganestand,  
 And fecht contrar thar chyftane hand for hand.  
 Thou ryall prynce and fadyr, king Latyne,  
 Do sacryfy and conferm this convyne :  
 For owdyr sall I with thir handis twa  
 3on ilk Troiane, forhowar of Asya,  
 Do put to deid, send down to hell, quod he ;  
 Lat Latyn pepill sitting by to se  
 Quhou, myne allane wyth swerd in thar presens  
 I sall revenge and end our alliris offens ;       20  
 Or than, gif so betyd he wyn the gre,  
 Lat ws all venquest to him subiect be,  
 3eld hym the crown enduryng term of lyve,  
 And lat hym jois Lavinia to hys wyfe.  
     Kying Latyn tho with sad and degest mynd  
 To hym answeris, and sayd apon this kynd :  
 O douchty 3onkeir, excellent of curage,  
 Quhou far as by thy forcy vassalage  
 My febill age thou doith exceid, quod he,  
 Als far mair diligently pertenis me,       30  
 And ganand is, to consell and provyde,  
 And exemyn euery chance may betyde,

King Latynus  
 oracioun  
 to Turnus  
 dissuading  
 hym to  
 battall.

As I that hes in part a maner feir,  
 Be lang experiens knawand the doutis of weir.  
 Thow weldis Dawnus thy faderis realm and land,  
 And feill citeis conquest wyth thyne awyn hand ;  
 Tharto thou hes also a gentill hart,  
 Liberall and fre, and in weir maist expert,  
 And king Latyn hes gold to geve the eik.  
 Perfay, enew otheris, nocht far to seyke,  
 Of madynnys beyn onwed in Latyum wyde,  
 And in the Lawrent feyldis heyr besyde, 10  
 Of blude and frendschip na thyng myssemand,  
 Bot worthy to be quene of ony land.  
 Thoill me, I pray the, al dissait done away,  
 Thir wordis quhoyn of wecht to the till say ;  
 And sammyn prent thir sawis in thy wyt.  
 Onlesum is I suld in wedlok knyht  
 My douchtir till ald wowaris of this land,  
 That hir tofor had askyt in sic band :  
 All the spamen and Goddis reveling  
 Declarit plane that was onlesum thing. 20  
 And netheles, I, venquyst cleyn but weyr,  
 For luf of the my spowsys cousyng deyr,  
 Ourcumyn be hir wofull teris and syte,  
 All maner bandis now hes brokin quyte ;  
 And fra my son in law, full wranguisly,  
 His spous onto him promist reft haue I,  
 And forthir on him movyt a wikkit weir.  
 Sen syne in quhat chance I stand and dangeir,  
 And quhou fers batallis now persewis me,  
 Full weill thou wait and seis, Turnus, quod he, 30  
 And quhou huge travell thou hes tholit and pane,  
 As principall maiste douchty capitane.

Lo, twis in battale venquist haue we be,  
 And now scantly within our wallit cite  
 The hope and weill of Italy defendis ;  
 Now of our recent blude, as noterly kend is,  
 The flude of Tibir waxis hait agane,  
 And of our huge banyis quhyte semis the plane.  
 Quhou am I sterit thus in purpos seyr ?  
 And quhidder flow I thus oft thar and heyr ?  
 Quhat mad foly all to changis my thocht ?  
 Gif that I reddy be and dowitz nocht 10  
 The Troianys for my frendis to ressaue,  
 Gif so war Turnus deid war and bygrave,  
 Quhat ! aucht I nocht far rather end the weir  
 He beand in prosperite haill and feir ?  
 Quhat wald our cosingis, the Rutilianis,  
 Or quhat wald say the other Italianis,  
 Gif the I suld thus wys sa wilfully,  
 Axyng our douchteris wedlok and ally,  
 Expone or offer to the deid ? quod he :  
 Fortoun defend that chance at sa suld be ! 20  
 Behald the chance of batale variabill,  
 Persave of weir the fyckill ward onstabill !  
 Haue reuth and mercy of thy fader ald,  
 Quham Ardea now, his cuntre, dois wythhald,  
 Diuidit far and disseuerit from the,  
 And for thy saik quhou wobegone is he.

Thus said the king : bot the violent curage  
 Of Turnus hie mynd bowit neuer a stage ;  
 Quha wald wyth cuyr of medycyne hym meys,  
 The moir encessys and growis his maill eys : 30  
 And eftir that he first mycht speike agane,  
 Thus he began expreme with wordis plane :

O thou maist souerane fader, I the pray,  
 To salue my honour thou wald do away  
 Thir curis, thochtis, and solitudine,  
 For me thou takis ; and, schortly to conclude,  
 Suffir me for to plege my deth in wage,  
 For glorious renovn of vassylage :  
 For we, fader, can swak dartis and brandis,  
 Nocht wyth febill bot stalwart rycht handis,  
 And of our wondis the red blude ruschis owt.  
 To 3onder provd Troiane, clepit sa stowt,  
 Hys moder at this tyme sal be far to seik,  
 Quhilk Goddes with hir subtill slychtis eik  
 Hir son, accustumat to tak the flycht,  
 Was wont to dek, and to hyde owt of sycht  
 Wythin a wyfly clowd, as for a trane,  
 And heild hir self also in schaddouis vane.

10

## CAP. II.

*The queyn perswadis Turnus fra stryfe desist,  
 Bot he for batal can agane resist.*

Be than the quene Amata, all in feyr  
 Of this onkouth and new maner of weir,  
 Wepyng full sor, all deidlyke, full of harmis,  
 Hir son in law Turnus hint in hir armys,  
 That was sa fervent in his ardent desyre.  
 Turnus, said scho, thou best beluvyt syre,  
 Be thir ilk wofull teris I the pra,  
 And be the wirschip thou aw till Amata,  
 Gif ony honour of hyr or thy kyn  
 Twichis or movis into thy breist wythin,

Queen  
 Amatais ora-  
 tion dyssua-  
 dyng Turnus  
 fra battell.

20

I the beseik a thing, myne awyn knycht,  
 Desist and ceis to mach Troianis in fycht.  
 Thou only confort of our febill eild,  
 Thou art our rest, our weiflar, and our beild,  
 Haue reuth and piete of my wofull baill :  
 In thy power and mycht restis alhaill  
 The wirschip and impyre of king Latyn ;  
 Hys hous and famill, now like to declyne,  
 In the remanys, and is by the vpbore.  
 I the assuyr, and certifyis tharfor, 10  
 Quhat aventour in this ficht sall happin the,  
 The selfin chance, Turnus, sall betyd me :  
 Sammyn with the, gif thou endis in that stryfe,  
 I sal depart furth of this irksum lyfe,  
 Nor nevir thrall sall I remane to se  
 3one ilk Eneas son in law to me.

Lavinia the maid, wyth soir teris smert,  
 Hir moderis wordis felt deip in hir hert,  
 So that the rude dyd hyr vissage glow,  
 And full of teris gan hyr chekis strow ; 20  
 The fervent fyre of schame rysis on hie,  
 Kyndland mair large the reid culloryt bewte,  
 So that the natural heyt the bluyde dyd chace  
 Oure all the partis of hyr quhytly face :  
 Quhill that this virgine, in this wofull rage,  
 Syk cullouris rendris from hir fresch vissage,  
 As quha byspark wald the quhite evor Indane  
 With scarlet droppis or wyth brovn sangwane,  
 Or quhar the schene lilleis in ony steid  
 War pulderit wyth the vermel rosis reid. 30

The hayt luif trublis full sor the knycht,  
 That on this maid he fixis all hys sycht,

And all the mayr he byrnis in desyre  
 Of bargane into armis, hait as fyre ;  
 Syne to the queyn Amata, but abaid,  
 In few wordis on this wys he sayd :

O my deir moder, of thy weping ho,  
 I 3ou beseik, do not, do not so.  
 Persew me nocht thus with 3our grete and teris,  
 Nor quhen I pas onto thir mortall weris,  
 In marciall bargane contrary my fo,  
 Do wa to present me sik takin of wo : 10  
 In Turnus mychtis lysis nocht, quod he,  
 The chance of deid to mak him selvin fre.  
 I say, gif deid this way be to me schaip,  
 Now may I nocht astart, nor it eschaipe.  
 For at this tyme instant my messynger,  
 Idmon clepyt, my credens hecht to ber  
 Now to 3one Troiane tirrand, rehersing  
 My wordis, quhilkis lykis hym na thing :  
 That is to knaw, to morow, als airly  
 As brycht Aurora in the orient sky 20  
 Wyth rosy chariot lyftis vp hir heid,  
 The firmament schrowding in cullour reid,  
 That he move nocht aganis Rutilyanis  
 Hys ostis, nor nane army of Troianis :  
 Bot athir half fra batale, for the best,  
 Baith sall Troianis and Rutilianis thame rest ;  
 And lat ws twa, this bargane to conclude,  
 Betwix ws only derene with our blude,  
 And into 3onder feyld, in stalwart stryfe,  
 Lat athir seik Lavinia to his wyfe. 30

Fra this was said, fast to his in he spedis,  
 And bad onon do lat him se his stedis :



Behaldand thame reiosis he in hart,  
 To se thame stand sa fers wyth curage smart ;  
 Quhilk kynd of horsis quhilum, as thai say,  
 Orithia, the lusty fresch may,  
 Of Athenis the kingis douchter and ayr,  
 As ane maste ryall presand, wonder fayr,  
 Send from hyr cuntre to kyng Pilumnus,  
 Was foregrandschir onto this ilk Turnus ;  
 The quhilk stedis, schapyn at all delyte,                   10  
 Excedit far the snaw in cullour quhyte ;  
 To speke of speid, thar swyftnes was ontald,  
 For thai the wyndis blastis forrin wald.  
 The byssy knaipis and verlettis of his stabill  
 About thame stud, full 3aip and seruyabill,  
 And with thar holl luyffis gan thame cheir,  
 Did clap and straik thair leyndis to mak thame steir ;  
 Thar lokrand manis and thar crestis hie  
 Dressys wyth treilzeis and camis honestlye.  
 Fra thens onto hys chalmer went he syne ;  
 Abowt his schuldris assais his hawbryk fyne,                   20  
 Of burnist maill, and schynand rychely  
 Of fynast gold and quhytly alcomy.  
 Tharwyth also his swerd addressis he,  
 Quhat way he wald it oys in the melle ;  
 Hys sovyr scheild assais he also,  
 And eik hys tymbret helm wyth crestis two :  
 Quhilk swerd was mayd onto Dawnus his syre  
 Be Wlcanus, the mychty God of fyre,  
 That forgyt this blaid and temperit with his handis,  
 Hayt glowand dippyt in the Stygiane strandis.           30  
 Syne with gret fors, enarmyt in all his geyr,  
 Full lychtly vp he hynt hys stalwart speir,

Quhilk tho amyddis the hall lenand stud  
 Vp by a pillar huge squayre and rude ;  
 Quhilum the spulze he bireft from ane  
 Clepyt Actor, a capitane Auruncane ;  
 The schaft he schuike, and branglis lustely,  
 Tharto with lowd voce thus can he cry :

O now thou speyr, that nevir failzeit thy deyd  
 Quhen I the callyt to my desire in neyd,  
 Quhylum the weyldyt Actor, mast douchty knyght,  
 Now the in hand vphaldis Turnus wicht. 10

Now is the tyme that I maste mister the :  
 For to down bet the corps thou grant to me  
 Of zondir Phrigiane is skant half a man,  
 That wyth my stalwart handis I may than  
 His halbrik of his body to arras,  
 Hakkyt, and rent, and persit in mony place ;  
 And in the dusty puldyr heyr and thair  
 Suddill and fyle hys crysp and zallow hayr,  
 That are mayd creis, and curlis now sa weill,  
 Yplet ilk nycht on the warm broch of steill, 20  
 Dekkyt and donk, on his wyfly maner,  
 Of fragrant myr and other envnctmentis seyr.

With sykkyn fury rage catchit is he,  
 That thus he carpis till a schaft of tre ;  
 And from the vissage of this ardent syre  
 The sparkis glydis as the hayt fyre,  
 For veray fervour of the feirfull teyn  
 Schynys and bristis furth of baith his eyn :  
 Lyke as the bull, that bargane begin wald,  
 Gevis terribill rowtis and lowis monyfald, 30  
 Or than aggrevyt, bustuus, and furthborn,  
 Presis his ire to assay with his horn,

Lenand his spald to the stok of a tre,  
 And wyth his dynt the wynd to rentis he;  
 Or, for to mak debayt apoun the land,  
 Wyth hys hard clufe vpwarpis fast the sand.

In the self tyme, na les of curage, Enee,  
 Cled in hys moderis armour awfull to see,  
 Scharpis him self in furour marcyall,  
 Rasand his greif for ardour bellicall,  
 And joyus wolx of weyr to mak ane end  
 By syk proffer and poyntment as was send. 10  
 Syne comfortis he his feris dolorous,  
 And mesyt the dreid of sad Ascanyus,  
 Declarand thame the fatale ordinans,  
 Thar destyne, and Goddis purvians ;  
 And to the kyng of Lawrenteis, Latyne,  
 Twychand this forsaid trefy and convyne,  
 Bad the messyngeris bair hame but delay  
 Sovir answer, as thai desyrit alway,  
 And of the peys and trewys, as thai spak,  
 Proclame articulis and lawys of kontrak. 20

## CAP. III.

*Juno, knawand Turnus last day at end,  
 To stop the bargane hes Juturna send.*

Scarsly vpsprang the nixt day following,  
 Scheddand the bemis of his brycht mornyng  
 Apoun the toppis of the montanis hie,  
 As Phebus stedis first of the deip se

Rasit thar hedis and neyis thyrlis on hycht,  
 Our all the feyldis blawand the cleir lycht ;  
 Quhen that the Troianis and Rutilianis  
 The grund myssouris, evynnis, dichtis, and planis,  
 Vndir the wallis of the cheif cite,  
 Thayr as the feyld and fechting place suld be :  
 Amyddis quham the harthis vp thai set,  
 Quharon the fyris suld be mayd and bet,  
 And to the common Goddis eik bedene  
 The altaris coverit wyth the scherald grene. 10  
 Sum otheris brocht the fontane watter fayr,  
 And sum the haly ingill wyth thame bair ;  
 With lynnyng valis or lyke apronis lycht  
 Thai war arrayit, and thar hedis dycht  
 In wyppis of the haly herb vervane.  
 The legionys tho furth haldis to the plane,  
 And all the rowtis of Awsonyanis,  
 That otherwys ar hayt Italyanis,  
 Furth thryngis at the portis full attonis,  
 With lancis lang and pykkis for the nonis. 20  
 Thyddir all the Troianis wardis, by and by,  
 And Tyrreyn ostis ruschis haistely,  
 Bodyn full weill in nobill armour seyr ;  
 Nane otherwys wyth wapynis and with geyr  
 Arrayit for the batall all at rycht,  
 Than thocht the fury of Mars thame callit to fycht.  
 Amyd the thousandis swyftly throw the planis  
 Furth sprentis lustely thir capitannis,  
 In rich purpour arrayit and fyne gold brycht,  
 Assaracus sonnys and Mnestheus wycht, 30  
 And on the tother part strang Asilas,  
 And bald Mesapus also wyth hym was,

Neptunus son, expert in hors danting.  
 And eftir that the trumpet blew a sing,  
 Than euery partymnt bownys to thar stand,  
 And gan thar speris styk doun in the land,  
 Set by thar scheyldis to behald the fyne.  
 The wemen wedois and the matronys syne,  
 Desyrus for to se the bargane stowt ;  
 Of childyr and of commonys mony a rowt  
 That couth na wapynnys weild, nor armour weir,  
 With the onweildy agit folk in feir, 10  
 Clam on the hicht and hedis of the towris,  
 The wallis all and howsis ryggyngis flouris ;  
 And sum abufe apou the portis hie  
 Ascendyt ar to behald the melle.

Bot Juno tho down from the hycht, I wys,  
 Of the montane that Albane clepyt is  
 Now in our days, set than this hyllis down  
 Had nowder name, honour, nor renowne,  
 Scho dyd behald amynd the feyldis plane  
 Athir batellis and the ostis twane, 20  
 Baith of the Troianis and the Laurenteis,  
 And kyng Latynus cite eik scho seys.  
 Onon to Turnus sistyr vp on hie,  
 That clepit was Juturna, carpis sche,  
 This Goddes to that haly Nymphe, mastres  
 Of wellis, stankis, and rowtand stremis expres ;  
 Quhilk honour Jove, the kyng of hevynnys hie,  
 Hyr gave for the byreft virginite :  
 Sayd, O thou Nymphe, wirschip of fludis cleyr,  
 That to my saul is hald maste leif and deyr, 30  
 Thou knawis weill, I the preferrit ay  
 To all the otheris damysellis, perfay,

Of Latyn cuntre, quhat so evir thai wer  
 That wrangwisly ascendit or drew neir  
 The bed onprofitabyll of Jupiter maist hie ;  
 And glaidly eik haue I nocht stakyt the  
 Intill a party of the hevin alssua ?  
 Hark now thy sorow, thou Juturna,  
 And wyte me nocht bot I the warnit haue.  
 Turnus and thy cheif cite haue I save,  
 Sa lang as that the fatis sufferit me,  
 And quhill werd sisteris sa tholit to be : 10  
 Bot now I se that 3ong man haste, but fail,  
 To mach in feyld with fatis inequail ;  
 The lattyr day and term approchis ne  
 Of fatale fors and strangast destyne.  
 Nowder this bargane 3onder on the grene,  
 Nor confideratioun may I se wyth ene.  
 Pas thou on, for thy deir brothir germane  
 Geif thou dar suffir ony mayr dreydfull pane ;  
 To the this semis and pertenis, quod sche,  
 Gyf that, perchance, ony better may be, 20  
 Or eft betyd onto 3on catyvis kend.

Scars had Juno thir wordis brocht to end,  
 Quhen that the nymphe Juturna bedene  
 Plente of teris furth 3et from hir ene ;  
 Hyr fayr quhyte breist, thar as scho did stand,  
 Thris or four tymis smayt with hyr awin hand.  
 Saturnus get, this Juno, says : thai teris  
 Na wys to this tyme pertenis nor efferis.  
 Hast the, gyf that thou can be ony way  
 Withdraw thy brother from the deid away ; 30  
 Or than do mak the ostis bayth on steyr,  
 Provoik the batale, and thame move to weyr,

Juturnais  
answere.

And this convyne and trefy, new consave,  
 Do brek, disturb, and with the wynd bywave.  
 I sall the warrand, and the wirkar be  
 To mak the baldly vndertak, quod sche.

On this wys Juno can this nympe exhort,  
 And left hir hail in weir and dowl, at schort,  
 Wyth mynd full tryst, wobegone, and onsound,  
 Full deip smyttin with the sorowfull wound.

## CAP. IV.

*Heir followis the sacrificye and prayer,  
 Fyrst of Eneas, syne kyng Latyn in feyr.*

In the mene tyme, the kingis of athir rowt  
 From thar citeis and strenthis ischis owt. 10  
 Amyd a four quhelyt chair Latyn that thraw,  
 Wyth huge pomp by stedis fowr was draw,  
 Quhais haris and hys tymplis war weil dycht  
 Wyth ryall crown of fyne gold byrnist brycht,  
 Quharon stud turrettis twelf, like bemis schene,  
 As it ane rych enornament had bene  
 Of cleyr Phebus, that was his grandschir hald :  
 Nixt quham furth rollyt was prince Turnus bald,  
 Wythin a twa quhelyt chariot of delyte,  
 That drawyn was wyth stedis twa milk quhyte. 20  
 In athyr hand held he, in feir of weyr,  
 The braid hed brangland on thejevilling speyr.  
 The fader Eneas also furth wythall,  
 Of Romane lynnage the originall,

A commen-  
 dation of  
 Eneas, and  
 hys sonne  
 Ascaneus.



Apon the tother half com thame agane,  
 Wyth burnist scheild that brycht as starris schane,  
 And hevinly armour lemand all of lycht :

Besyde him raid Ascanyus the sweyt wucht,  
 That semyt weill, till euery mannis dome,  
 Ane other gude beleif and hope to gret Rome.  
 Furth come the preste, quhamto accordyt mak  
 The sacrifice of concord and contrak,

In vestment clene, for sik religioun wrocht,  
 And a 3ong birsit swyne befor thame brocht, 10

With a rouch twyntyr scheip sammyn in feyr,  
 Quhais woll or fleyce was neuer clip wyth scheir :  
 The bestis furth hes tursyt this ilke syre  
 Onto the altar blesand of hayt fyre.

The princis tho, quhilkis suld this payce making,  
 Turnys towartis the brycht sonnys vprying,  
 With the salt meldyr in thar handis raith ;  
 The forrettis of thir beistis toppis baith

They clip and missour, as tho was the gys,  
 And cowpys full of wyne in sacryfice 20  
 Abowt the altaris 3ettis he and he.

With drawin swerd syne the reuthfull Enee  
 Hys orison furth maid, and thus he said :

O thou brycht son, with thy schene bemis glaid,

Be wytnes now till my behest, I pray ;  
 And this ilk grund mot testify quhat I say,  
 For quham sa gret pane and aduersite

I sufferit haue feill syth on land and see ;  
 And thou almychty Jove heyr my prayer ;  
 Saturnus douchtir, thou his spows sa deyr, 30  
 Now mor benyng than thou was of befor,  
 Sweit Goddes, heyr me now, I the implor ;

Eneas  
 oracion for  
 gud fortoun  
 of battell.

And gentill Mars now takis tent heirtill,  
 That wythhaldis and writhis at thy will  
 Euery batale, stryfe, weirfar, or debayt,  
 Vndyr thy hie power deificait :  
 All fludis I call, fontanis, and stremis cleir,  
 And all maner of reuerend Goddis seir  
 Abuf the hevin ydred and starrit sky ;  
 And 3ow eik, blyssit wychtis, I testify,  
 That vnder erd or law in hell doun bene,  
 Or in the fomy seis stremis grene, 10  
 Gif so betyd, that fallis the victory  
 To Turnus on the Ausonian party,  
 It is conuenient, and we grant to fle,  
 As venquist folk, till Evandrus cite :  
 Ascanyus sall als tyte thir feyldis wythdraw,  
 Nor Eneadanys neur, from the ilk thraw,  
 Aganyst 3ou sall rebell nor move weyr,  
 Ne wyth na wapynniss eft thys cuntre deyr.  
 Bot gif so beis, Mars our God gloryus  
 The victory and ouyrhand grantis ws ; 20  
 As I beleif far rather sall befall,  
 And that als tyte conferm mot Goddis all  
 Throw the gret mychtis of thar deite !  
 Gif that sa fayr fortoun betydis me,  
 Ne will I nocht command Italianis  
 To be subiect, nor obey the Troianis,  
 Ne 3it this realm desyre I nocht to me,  
 Bot athir of our pepill mot go fre,  
 Onthrall, onvenquyst, in lawys all evinly  
 Confiderat in perpetuall ally. 30  
 The wirschipping of Goddis in sacryfice  
 I sal thame lern and tech at my devys :

My fader in law, the kyng Latinus heir,  
 Most rewille the pepill baith in peax and weir ;  
 My fader in law, as souerane lord and syre,  
 Duryng his lyfe most bruke solempnit empyre.  
 Suffir my Troianys than, as we ar bovn,  
 For me to beild a strenth and wallit tovn,  
 And to this cite, quhar we sall duell at hame,  
 Lat the madyn Lavinia geve the name.

Thus first Eneas said ; and eftir syne  
 Apon this wys him followis king Latyne, 10  
 Behaldand towart hevin quhar he dyd stand,  
 And to the starnis vphevis hys rycht hand :

By this ilk erd, seis, and starnis hie,  
 I sweir in like wis onto 3ou, Enee,  
 And by Latonas birth or twinnis tua,  
 The brycht Apollo, and chaist Diana,  
 And by the dowbill frontit Janus, and all  
 The pyssans of the Goddis infernall,  
 And by the dyrk sanctuary, blak as sabill,  
 Of grevus Pluto, that God revengeabill ; 20  
 The hie fader abuf mot heyr my cry,  
 That dois with thundir sik concord ratify.

I tuiche thir altaris, and ingill present, quod he,  
 And testyfyis ilk godly maieste ;  
 Sall nevyr tyme, session, nor day betyde,  
 To breke this pece on the Italian syde,  
 Ne this confiderans anis part in tuo,  
 Quhat way that evir happynis the mater go ;  
 Ne na manner of violens, bost, nor aw,  
 Sall ony wys me tharfra wythdraw, 30  
 Bot ferm and stabill all sall haldin be.  
 Allthocht the erd wald myddill wyth the see,

And with diluge or invndatioun schent  
 Covir and confund athir elyment ;  
 Or thocht the hevin in hell resolute wald,  
 Our promys sall inuiolat be hald.  
 Lik as this ilk ceptour wand 3e see,  
 (Perchance that tyme a ceptour in hand bayr he)  
 Sall nevir burgioun, nor spred branchis lite,  
 Nowder rank levis, nor blosom of delyte,  
 Sen it is anis, in wod thar as it grew,  
 Law from his stok hard by the rutis hew,                   10  
 And wantis now hys moder of nurising ;  
 For all the syonys and twistis wont to spring  
 Or grow thar fra, as 3e may se perfay,  
 Wyth edge lumis bene sned full quyte away.  
 Vmquhile a growand tre, thar it dyd stand,  
 That now thus by the crafty warkmanis hand  
 Includit is and coverit lustely  
 In burnist gold and finest alcomy,  
 And gevin our forbaderis of Latyn land,  
 As ceptour riall, for to beyr in hand.                   20  
     With wordis sik, and ferm relatioun,  
 This fynal suyr confideratioun  
 Athir princis hes confermyt and sworn,  
 Amyd thar nobillis standand thame beforne :  
 Syne, eftyr thar auld cerymonis and gys,  
 The bestis dewly adrest for sacryfice  
 Thai brytnit haue amyd the flawmis reid,  
 And rentis out, or thai war fully deid,  
 The entralis of all thir bestis 3it alive ;  
 Syne furth of platis or ballancis belive                   30  
 With pasit flesch plenist the altaris large,  
 Thairon bestowand in hepys mony a charge.

Bot tho begouth of new this ilk bargane  
 Semyng to the Rutilianys, euery man,  
 To be ane rycht onevynly interprys;  
 And diuers rewmour can in thar brestis rys,  
 With mony syndry demyng and consait.  
 He thynkis thus, and he ane other gait ;  
 And ay the nerrar and mayr diligently  
 At thai the mater consider and aspy,  
 Weill thai persauie and behaldis, sans fail,  
 Thir campionis war nocht of strenth equaill. 10  
 And onto this opinioun the ilk thraw  
 Helpit mekill, that with still pais so slaw  
 This Turnus musand towart the altar past,  
 And it lawly adornit with face doun cast,  
 Wyth chekis walxin leyn, to thar semyng,  
 Quharon the soft berd newly dyd furth spring,  
 As all to 3yng wyth sic ane to haue daill,  
 Thai thocht hys vissage all becummyng pail.

## CAP. V.

*Quhou Juturna by slycht and enchantment  
 Breikis the peax, and hasty batale sent.*

And eftir that this ilk commonyng  
 Thus walxand mare and mare, be mony a sing 20  
 Juturna hys systyr did persauie,  
 And saw the common vulgar hartis wave  
 In diuers sentens and ententis seyr.  
 Than in amynd the rowtis drew scho neyr,

In form and lyknes of Camertis bald,  
 Off nobill blude cummyn and lynnage ald,  
 And of his fader the bruyt and renowne  
 Was magnifyit in wirschip wondir hie ;  
 Tharto hym self maste douchty cheveleyr  
 In dedis of armis and in fayt of weir.  
 Amyd the ostis this wys did scho thring,  
 Not onexpert to convoy sik a thing,  
 And diuers rumouris in the pres skalis sche,  
 Syne siclike wordis carpis apoun hie : 10  
     O Rutilianis, aschame 3e nocht for feir  
 Into sa gret a perrell and danger  
 A sylly sawle to put in aventur,  
 That for 3ow all sall vndirly sic cuir ?  
 Quhidder are we nocht equale in our entent  
 To the Troianys in number or hardyment ?  
 Lo, all the Troianis and Archadianis  
 Befor ws heyr arrayit on the planis :  
 The fatall pissans is hail in this steid,  
 And the Tuscanis that Turnus hes at feid. 20  
 Sa few tha bene, 3e may behald and se,  
 That gif we list mak onset, traistis me,  
 The half of all our men3e, gret and small,  
 Sall nocht fynd 3ondyr a fa to mach wythall.  
 3on Turnus, to the Goddis abuf full straucht,  
 To quhais altaris him vowit and betaucht  
 He hes for 3ou, as that 3e se, said sche,  
 With fame eternall sal vpheit be,  
 As euermar alive and maist namecouth,  
 Carpit and sung in euery mannis mouth ; 30  
 Quhen we, as thrallis, leve sal our native land,  
 And onto prowde tyrrantis, hes the ovirhand,

Sal be compellit as lordis till obey,  
 That now, thus sleuthfully, sa fant and fey  
 Huvis still on thir feldis, as we war deid,  
 And for our self list schape for na remeid.

With siclike wordis the myndis and consayt  
 Of the 3onkeris was inflambit hait,  
 And mayr and mayr now, all the feild abowt,  
 The murmur crepis out throw euery rowt ;  
 So thai quhilkis air desyrit pece and rest,  
 And for the commoun weill thocht it was best 10  
 To mak end of the bargane on this wys,  
 Ar alterit haly in ane vther awys :  
 For now desire thai batale, but abaid,  
 Prayand God this contract had neuer bene mayd,  
 And has compassioun caught in hart, but fail,  
 Of Turnus chance, semyng so inequail.

This self tyme eik hes Juturna, I wis,  
 Ane vther grettar wonder eikit to this,  
 And heich vp from the hevin befor thame plane  
 A takyn hes scho schawin auguriane ; 20  
 Syk ane syng, that nane vther to that entent  
 Was mar effectuus nor conuenient  
 To trubbill Italiane myndis, and mak thame raue,  
 And with fals demonstratioun to dissaue.  
 For Jovis foule, the ern, com sorand by,  
 Fleand vp heich towart the brycht reid sky,  
 Befor hym cacheand ane gret flycht or ost  
 Of fowlis that did hant endlang the cost,  
 Quhilk on thar wyngis, sair dredand hys wraik, [30  
 Skrymmys heir and thar with mony spraich and craik ;  
 Quhill suddanly this egill wyth a surs,  
 As he towartis the fludis maid his curs,



Dispittuously intill his punsis he  
 Hes claucht a swan excellent of bewte.  
 Than the Italianis apon athir syde  
 Rasit thar myndis to se quhat suld betyde ;  
 And sone the other fowlis heich in the sky  
 Turnit agane, with mony screym and cry  
 To chais and to assail thar aduersair,  
 A wondir thing to se ! Vp in the air,  
 The lycht thai dirkin with thar pennys thik,  
 And throw the skyis with mony a strake and pik, 10  
 Sammyn in a sop, thik as a cloud, but baid,  
 Thar fa thai did assalze and invoid,  
 Sa lang, quhill that by fors he was ourset,  
 And of the hevy birding sa mait and het.  
 That hys mycht failzeit, and of his crukis rude  
 The egil leit his pray fall in the flude,  
 And vp amang the cloudis flaw away.

Than the Rutilianys all, full glaid and gay,  
 With huge brute and clamour loud onane  
 Salust this syng or takyn auguriane ; 20  
 Syne sped thar hand, and maid thame for the fycht.  
 And, fyrst of vthir, Tolumnyus the wycht,  
 That was a spa man and diuinour sle :  
 3a, this was it, 3a, this was it, quod he,  
 Quhilk oft I visseit and desirit by and by ;  
 This gud takyn I ressaue and ratify,  
 And knawis the Goddis favour in our supple.  
 Rutilianis, hynt 3our wapynnis, and follow me,  
 Quham now 3on vauengeour, 3on ilk stranger,  
 Affrays so with his onworthy weir, 30  
 Like tyll onweldy fowlis on the cost,  
 And our marchis wyth fors and mekill bost

Invadis, rubbis and spulzeis, as 3e se :  
 He sall, for fere, sone geve the bak and fle,  
 Mak sail onon, and hald for evir away  
 Throu the deip sey outour the fludis gray.  
 Tharfor 3e sall all sammyn, wyth ane assent,  
 Assembill now 3our rowtis heir present,  
 And into feild defend, as men of mayn,  
 3our kyng Turnus he be nocht reft and slane.

Thus said he, and wyth that word als so fast  
 Towartis his fais forganis hym dyd cast 10  
 A weirly dart onon with all his bir :  
 The sovir schaft flaw quhisland wyth a quhir,  
 Thar as it slydis scherand throw the air,  
 Oneschewabill, baith certane, lang, and squair.  
 Sammyn wyth this, vprisis for the nanis  
 Ane huge nois and clamour all atanis ;  
 With sik affray and hydduus dyn and beir  
 The wardis all and ostis war on steir,  
 That, for the rerd and deray, hait in ire  
 The hartis kyndillis of euery bald syre. 20  
 Furth flaw the takill, rycht our forgane his face,  
 Thiddir, as for the ilk tyme stude, percace,  
 Nyne brethir germane, fresch and 3yng of age,  
 Nane in thar ost mair semly personage,  
 Quham the trew faithfull wyfe Tirrhene, ilkane,  
 Bair till hir spows Gilip Archadiane ;  
 Of quham this dart hit ane, thar he did stand,  
 A gudly springald, a fair 3ong galland,  
 Richt schaiply maid, in armour schynand brycht.  
 And at the myddill markyt hym full rycht, 30  
 Quhar as the wovin gyrdill or tysche  
 Abufe his navill was beltit, as we se,

And smate him evin into the sammyn place,  
 Neir quhar the buckill his sydis dyd enbrace,  
 Throw gird his body with a grevus wound,  
 And spaldit him stark ded apon the ground.  
 Bot than his bald brethir in a rowt,  
 Wod wraith for wo, sum hintis suerdis owt,  
 Sum claucht in hand the dart with the steill heid,  
 And in thar blynd fury, full of feid,  
 Ruschit on thar fais with a feirfull braid.  
 Aganist quham to resist and invaid, 10  
 The rowtis of the army Lawrentanis  
 Ran to recontyr thame : and tho atanis  
 Agane assemblit, as a spait of flud,  
 The Troianis and the Tuscanis wraith and wod,  
 Wyth thame of Arcad in arrayit feildis,  
 Wyth burnyst armour and thar payntit scheildis ;  
 Apone sik wys that all, wyth ane assent,  
 Caucht haill desyre to fecht apon the bent,  
 And to derene in feild wyth bytand brand  
 The haill mater. Sum schot doun wyth thar hand 20  
 The altaris markyt for the sacryfys :  
 Belyve our all the lyft vp semit rys  
 The fell tempest of dartis schote and flanis,  
 So thik as ony schour of scharp hailstanis ;  
 As did increas this flycht of stelit heidis,  
 Full grevus grew the bargane in all stedis ;  
 Sum ran to the wyn flacconis for gret ire,  
 And sum hint vp the furnace full of fyre.  
 The king him self, Latynus, for the affray  
 Fled to the cite, and tursyt wyth him away 30  
 His Goddis and his mawmentis, drevin abak  
 Wyth a shamefull rebute and mekill lak,

Left the concord ondone, nocht brocht till end.  
 Sum brydillis stedis, and cartis vp dyd bend,  
 And sum in haist with a lowp or a swak  
 Thameself vp castis on the horsis bak,  
 And war all reddy in the stowr at hand  
 Wyth drawyn swerd and nakit burnyst brand.

Mesapus, full desyrus in the preis  
 For till confound the treti and the peis,  
 A kyng Tyrreyn, Aulestes, in that steid  
 Wyth kingis ensenzeis and wyth crown on heid, 10  
 Affrais sore, at him dryvand hys steid :  
 The tother drew away for feir and dreid,  
 And bakwartis fallis on hys schuldris and covn,  
 Onhappely, apon ane altar down,  
 Quhilk stud percace behynd hym on the land.  
 Mesapus than, full fers, wyth speir in hand  
 Apon hym drave, thocht he besocht him fair,  
 And with his schaft, that was als rude and squair  
 As it had beyn a cabyr or a spar,  
 Down from hys stowt curseir, na thyng skar, 20  
 Smait him a grevus wond and deidly byt,  
 And syne thir wordis said : Ha, art thou hyt ?  
 Ha, that thow hes ; this is, be myne avis,  
 To our gret Goddis mair ganand sacrifys.  
 Italianis hurlis on him in a flote,  
 Spulzeit his corps, hys membrs zit all hote.  
 Chorineus tho, that was a stowt Troiane,  
 To meit ane Ebusus, com him agane,  
 That wald haue smyt him wyth a bustuus dynt,  
 And on ane altar a birnand schyde hes hynt, 30  
 And gan it ryght amynd his vissage stair,  
 That blesit vp his lang berd of hair,

Quhilk, scaldit thus, a strang fleur dyd cast.  
 And forthir, this Chorineus als so fast  
 Ruschit on his fa, thus fyrefangit and onsaucht,  
 And with his left hand by the hair him claucht,  
 Syne with hys kne him possit with sic ane plat,  
 That on the erd he spaldit him all flat,  
 And wyth hys styf stok swerd in sic estait  
 Throu baith hys sydis at the first dynt him smait.  
 And Podalirius with drawyn swerd list nocht ces  
 Alsus the hird to persew throw the pres, 10  
 Quhilk ruschis abak for feir, his life to save,  
 In the vangart throw mony a poyntit glave :  
 Bot, quhen he saw his fa sa neir invaid  
 That he na wis mycht eschew nor evaid,  
 Vphesit he hys braid ax rude and squair,  
 And akwartly strake at hys aduersair,  
 Quhilk from amyd his forheid, neir hys crowm,  
 Onto hys chyn the edge did carvin doun,  
 That far onbreid his armour, quhair he stude,  
 Was all bysprent and blandit full of blude. 20  
 Tho Podalirius the hard rest did oppres,  
 Or cald and irny sleip of dethis stres :  
 And vp the breith he 3ald into thar sycht,  
 With ene closyt in euerlestand nycht.

## CAP. VI.

*Enee sayr woundit of the feild did pas :*  
*In quhais absens Turnus mair cruell was.*

Than the reuthfull and pacient Eneas,  
 Behaldand quhou all wrang the gem dyd pas,

Hys rycht hand, onenarmyt, to stynt thar feid  
 Furth strekis, and oncouerit hes his heid,  
 And cryis and clepis on his pepill tho :  
 My frendis deir, quhidder now hurl 3e so,  
 Ilkane aganis other ? how may this be ?  
 Quhat hes movit this haisty discord ? quod he.  
 O, stanch 3our wraith for schame, or all is lorn !  
 The pece and concord now is twichit and suorn,  
 And the articulis and the lawis ding  
 Appunctit vp, and promist euery thing. 10  
 Of det and rycht I aucht apone this land  
 Allane Turnus recontyr, hand for hand :  
 Suffir me perform my derene by and by,  
 And do away all dreid and villany.  
 I sall wyth my hand sone mak ferm and stabill  
 Our appoyntment, for evir onvariabill ;  
 For this ilke sacrifice violate in this steid  
 Sall rendir onon Turnus to me deid.  
 Amyd sic sawys, as he thir wordis sayd  
 For to asswage thar mynd, but mar abaid 20  
 A quhirrand arrow, lo, wyth fedderit flycht  
 At swift randon dyd in his the bayn lycht ;  
 Oncertane fra quhat hand that it was sent,  
 Quhat kynd of schote, nor of quhat instrument.  
 The hie glore of sa notabill a deid  
 Is hyd, that nane knew quha it did, but dreid,  
 Nor wist quha wrocht had to the Rutilianis  
 Sa gret wirschip and loving for the nanis,  
 Quhidder it betyd on cace and aventur,  
 Or of sum God be dispositioun suir ; 30  
 Nor nevir person eftir, he nor he,  
 Dyd him avant he wondit had Enee.



Eneas sore  
woundit.

Quhen Turnus all the chiftanis trublit saw,  
 And Eneas sair wondit him withdraw,  
 Than, for this hasty hope als hait as fyre,  
 To mell in fecht he caught ardent desyre :  
 He askis hors and harnes baith atanis,  
 And haltandly in his cart for the nanis  
 He skippis vp and musturis wantonly,  
 Furth sprentand throu the feildis by and by,  
 And at his will, quhair so him list to be,  
 With his awyn hand the renzeis rewlis he. 10  
 And drivand furth thus into his ire,  
 Laid feill corpsis deid and mony bald syre ;  
 Down strowand eik vnder fut in the plane  
 Diuers otheris 3it thrawand and half slane :  
 Owder with his cart the rowtis he drave away,  
 Or, as thai tuike the flycht for greit affray,  
 Casting speris and dartis scharp hint he,  
 And leit thame thik amang his fais fle.  
 Sik wys as bludy armipotent God Mars,  
 Besyde his frosty flude Hebrum in Tras, 20  
 Full hastely bownand to batale feyld,  
 Makis gret bruyt and clattering wyth his scheyld,  
 Quhen he list moving weir maist chevalrus ;  
 Furth steris hys stedis, fers, and furyus,  
 Quhilk fleis furth sa swyth with mony a stend  
 Owtour the planis at large quhar thai wend,  
 That thai forryn and gois befor alway  
 3ephirus and Nothus, swyftest wyndis tuay ;  
 And, with the dyn of thar feyt and his cart,  
 All Trace gronis onto the forthir part. 30  
 Aboutt him walkis as his godly feris,  
 Dreid with pail face, Debait, and mortale Weris,

Turnus  
blindit with  
a litle  
victory of  
battell  
can not  
temper hys  
affectionis.



The Wraith, and Ire, and eik fraudfull Dissait  
 Lyggyng vndir covert at enbuschment or await.  
 Turnus siclike, als chery, prowde, and lycht,  
 Amyd the batale cachis to the fycht  
 Hys stedys, rekand of swete quhar thai raid,  
 And sa baldly his fays did invoid,  
 With sik slauchter, that piete was to se ;  
 And sik deray has maid in the melle,  
 That his swyft stedis houis, quhar thai went,  
 Spangit vp the bludy sparkis our the bent, 10  
 Quhill blude and brane, in abundans furth sched,  
 Mydlit wyth sand vndir hors feit was tred.  
 For he, or now, hes doun bet Sthenelus,  
 And kyllit eik Thamyris and Polus :  
 The formast twa he slew machit at hand ;  
 And this Polus, as he far of did stand.  
 On far eik slew he of Imbrasyus  
 The sonnis twa, Glawcus and Iasus,  
 Quham this Imbrasyus fosterit had, baith twa,  
 Into the far cuntre of Lycia, 20  
 And thame instrukit had full equaly  
 In fait of armys, and to hant chevalry ;  
 Owder till assaill befor, or 3it behind,  
 Or wyth swyft hors for till forryn the wynd.  
 3ond, in ane other part, amyd the feild  
 The fers Eumedes walkis vnder scheild,  
 Quhilk was the son and air, as that thai tell,  
 Of agit Dolon valzeant in batell.  
 The name he bair of his fore grandschir wycht,  
 Bot the strang handis and stowt curage in fycht 30  
 Of his awin fader, this Dolon, he bayr,  
 Quhilk at Troy vmquhile, as the sege lay thair,

Ane was of sa stowt curage and hie will  
 That he durst ask the chariot of Achill  
 To his reward, for that he sa baldly  
 The Grekis tentis tuk on hand to aspy.  
 Bot the son of Tedeus, Diomed,  
 Ane other fassoun hes hym quyt his meid  
 For sa stowt ondyrtakin, and him sleuch :  
 And 3it for all his renovn, provit eneuch,  
 Ne durst anis pretend, for all hys dedis,  
 That he was worthy to weild Achillys stedis.      10  
 Bot to our purpos : this forsaid Eumedes  
 As Turnus did behald 3ond in the pres,  
 On the plane feild thar as he did ryde,  
 First weill a far way at hym leit he glyde  
 A fleand dart ; and furth with that, rycht thair,  
 Gan stynt hys horssis and his quhirland chair,  
 And ferely did leping from his cart,  
 And sone apon his aduersar astart,  
 Quhilk tho was fall to grond, and half deill deid ;  
 Syne wyth his fuyt doun thrist in the ilk steid      20  
 Hys fair nek bane, and owt of hys rycht hand  
 Richt austernly has he thrawin the brand,  
 Quhilk schynand brycht into his throte he wet,  
 And tharto ekit thir wordis wondyr het :  
 O thow prowde Troian, liggand thar at ground,  
 Now may thou myssour the feild at thou has found ;  
 Lo heir the boundis, lo heir Hesperia,  
 Quhilk thou to seik in weirfair was sa thra ;  
 Thys is the bontay thai sal beir away  
 That dar with wapynnys or armour me assay !      30  
 To hym in feir also hes he layd  
 With a scharp castyn heid, but mair abaid,

Ane Butys, and eftyr him ane Chloreus,  
 Syne Sybar, Dares, and Thersilocus,  
 And Thymetes, a man of full gret fors,  
 Castyn from hys staffage, skeich and hedstrang hors.  
 And as the blastis with thar bustuus sovn  
 From mont Edon in Trace cumis thuddand doun  
 On the deip sey Egean fast at hand,  
 Chasand the flud and wallis to athir land ;  
 And quhar the windis assalis, the suyth to say,  
 The clowdis fleis fast our the hevin away :           10  
 The sammyn wys, quhat way at Turnus went,  
 The rowtis red hym plane rovm on the bent,  
 And all the ostis fast abak did fle ;  
 For, with sik fors and fard furth dryvis he,  
 Hys bissy movand tymbrell, euery art,  
 Catchis the wynd and ayr forgane his cart.

Phegeus, a Troiane, seand Turnus all mad  
 Sa instantly assaill with strakis sad,  
 Na langer mycht him thoill, bot with bald hart  
 Him self kest in the way to meit his cart ;           20  
 And he the renys in his rycht hand hynt,  
 Syne wrythit hes about, or euir he stynt,  
 The fomy mowthis of the haisty stedis.  
 And as this douchty man, sa gud at neidis,  
 Thus hang and harlit was in euery art  
 By the lymouris and hamis of the cart,  
 That he his body mycht nocht kepe nor heyld,  
 To covir with his armour and his scheild,  
 The speir him followis with scharp heid and brayd,  
 And rent hys haubrik of doubill plyis maid,           30  
 Hurt his body sum deill, nocht fully sound,  
 Persand the hyde and mayd a litill wound.

He nocht the les, agane his fa furth spreit,  
 With hys brayd scheyld or target euir vp stent,  
 And in hys hand held drawyn the burnist blayd,  
 Cryand for help his aduersar till invaid ;  
 Quham tho, allace, gret piete was to se !  
 The quhirland quheill and spedy swyft extre  
 Smaite doun to ground, and on the erd lay plat :  
 And, as he fell, Turnus followis with that,  
 And evin betwix the helm can him arras  
 And vmast roll or hem of his curas ; 10  
 Smait of his heid clenly wyth hys brand,  
 And left the corps lik a stok in the sand.

## CAP. VII.

*Na mannys cur nor craft of surrurgin  
 Mycht heil Eneas, bot Venus medycyn.*

And as Turnus thus in the batale steid  
 Wyth the ourhand sa feill corps laid deid,  
 The meyn quhill Mnestheus and traste Achates  
 Hes led the bald Eneas of the pres,  
 Ascanyus 3yng with thame in cumpany,  
 And to the tentis brocht him all bludy,  
 With steppis slaw furth stalkand all in feyr,  
 Lenand ilk pays on a lang poyntit speyr. 20  
 Wod wroth he worthis, for dysdene and dyspyte  
 That he ne mycht his feris succur als tyte :  
 He wrythis, and enforsys till owtdraw  
 The schaft in brokkyn, and the hed wythaw.

He axis help at all thar standand by,  
 Quhat was the nerrest way and maist reddy ;  
 And bad thai suld wyth a scharp knyf that tyde  
 Scheir doun the wond, and mak it large and wyde,  
 Rype to the boddum weill, and tak gude tent  
 To sers the hyrnis quhar that the hed was went,  
 That thai nicht haist thame self, but mair delay,  
 To the batale, for to stynt this effray.

Now was thar than new present in the pres  
 Iapis, that was son of Iasydes.

10 Eneas  
stoutnes.

Abuf all vtheris to the God Phebus he  
 Was best belovyt and haldyn in dante ;  
 Wyth quhais favour vmquhile strangly caught,  
 This God Appollo glaidly has hym taucht  
 His craftis and his officis, by and by,  
 Of diuinatioun or of augury,  
 The musik tonis to play on harp rycht sle,  
 And for to schute and lat swyft arrowis fle.

Bot this Iapis, for till prolong, perfay,  
 His faderis fatis, quhilk as beddrell lay  
 Befor hys 3et, of hys lyfe in dispair,  
 Had lever haue knawin the sciens and the layr,  
 The mycht and fors of strengthy herbys fyne,  
 And all the cunnyng of vse of medicyne,  
 And with sik secrete craftis prevely  
 To leyd his lyfe and tyme mair esely.

20

Eneas standis byttyrly chydand,  
 Lenand apon a bustuus speir in hand,  
 Amyd gret confluens of thir childyr 3ing,  
 And eik his son Ascanyus sayr weping ;  
 Bot he na thing him movit at thar teris.  
 Than this Iapis sage and auld of 3eris,

30

Wyth habit schapin on surrugin mak,  
 Vprollit weill and wymplit far abak,  
 Rycht bissely wyth his nait handis tway  
 Begouth for till exem, and till assay  
 The wond wyth mony crafty medycyn,  
 And mychty herbis taucht be God Appollyn ;  
 Bot all for nocht his travelle and his pane.  
 Oft wyth hys rycht hand sersis he in vane  
 To rype the owtgayt of the wond sa wyde,  
 And for to seik the schaft on euery syde, 10  
 With hys wynris and grippand turcas sle  
 To thrist the heid, and draw furth, pressis he :  
 Bot for na chance that evir betyd may,  
 Wald fortoun dres his hand the sovyr way ;  
 Na thing avalis hys crafty medycyne,  
 Nor ocht hym helpys his maister Appollyn.  
 And now the grysly dreid, ay mayr and mayr,  
 Our all the feildis walkis heir and thair ;  
 Nerrer drawis the perrell and affray,  
 So that all dyrknyt wolx the cleyr day 20  
 Of dusty puldyr in the hevin dyd stand ;  
 The horsmen all approchis fast at hand,  
 That dartis thik amyde the tentis fell :  
 Wofull clamour with mony cry and zell  
 Went to the skyis of zong men faucht in feild,  
 And thame that swelt, sair wondit vnder scheyld,  
 Venus his moder tho, this pane to meys,  
 Caught rewth and piete of hir sonnys diseis,  
 And from the wod of mont Ida in Creit  
 Vp hes scho pullit dictam, the herb sweit, 30  
 Of levis rank, rypit, and wondir fair,  
 With sproutis, sprangis, and vanis our allquhair,

Venus halys  
 hir son  
 Eneas.

As that we se on sik verdour springand,  
 And on the top a purpour flour curland :  
 Sik gresys gude bene na wys onknaw  
 To the wild beistis, quhen that, ony thraw,  
 Thai with the fleand arrow bene ourtak,  
 The heid stikand owther in syde or bak.  
 Thiddir brocht Venus this herb ; and scho wasschrowd,  
 Baith face and body, in a wattry clowd ;  
 And wyth the herb also mydlyt hes sche  
 The hailsum thrifty watir, wondir sle, 10  
 That from hir brycht lippis scho 3et in hy,  
 And temperis and enbalmys prevely  
 The plastyr tharwyth, strynkland all ourane  
 The hailsum jus of herb ambrosyane,  
 And the weill smelland herb hait panaces.  
 This ancyant surrigiane, Iapes,  
 With sik watir or jus, that he nocht knew,  
 The wond mesis, and softnyt hes of new :  
 And suddanly the pane vanyst als clene  
 Of hys body as thocht it had bene 20  
 Bot a dyrling or a litill stond,  
 All blud stanchit and stud in the deip wond.  
 Tharwyth baith hed and schaft com owt droppand,  
 But ony pull following of mannis hand,  
 That strenth and fors of new to mak debait  
 Restorit war onto thar ald estait.  
 Harnes, harnes, bring him hidder in hy !  
 Quhy stand 3e sa ? Iapis gaue a cry,  
 And with this word aganyst thar fays he  
 Hes first thar spreyt inflambit to melle. 30  
 O Eneas, quod he, I mak 3ou suir,  
 Throw mannis mycht was neuer wrocht this cuir,



Nor be na maister craft of medycyne ;  
 Thou art nocht helyt by this hand of myne,  
 Bot be sum grettar God, full weill I se,  
 The quhilk to grettar workis preservis the.

Eneas tho, desyrus of bargane,  
 Hys lymmis, in legharnes gold begane,  
 Claspyt full clos, and did him self array ;  
 Bad speid in haist, for he hatit delay.  
 He schuke and branglit fast his speir that tyde ;  
 And eftir his active scheild was by his syde 10  
 Cowchit full meit, and on his bak full thik  
 Sesit his curace or hys fyne hawbrik,  
 Ascanyus 3yng tendirly the ilk place,  
 With all his harnes bilappit, dyd enbrace,  
 And throw his helmys ventall a litill we  
 Hym kyssit hes ; syne on this wys said he :

Eneas  
 exhortatione  
 to his sone  
 Ascaneus  
 to follow  
 vertew and  
 laboure.

O thou my child, do lernyng, I the pray,  
 Vertu and verray laubour till assay  
 At me, quhilk am thy fader, as thou wait ;  
 Desyre to be chancy and fortunate 20  
 As othir pryncis quhilkis mayr happy bene.  
 Now sall my rycht hand thy querrell sustene,  
 And the defend in batale by and by,  
 To mak the partisman of gret senzeory.  
 Do thou siclyke, I pray the, myne awin page,  
 Als fast as thou cummis to perfyte age,  
 Ramembir heiron, and revolve in thy mynd  
 Thy lynage, thy forbearis, and thy kynd ;  
 Exempill of prowes in the steris frendis befor,  
 Baith fader Eneas and thyne vnclie Hector. 30

## CAP. VIII.

*Juturna gydis hir brotheris cart rycht sle  
Frawart the batal, he suld nocht mache Enee.*

Quhen this was said, furth at the portis hee,  
Schakand in hand a gret speyr, ischyt he :  
Wyth him also to the feild ruschis owt  
Anteus, Mnestheus, and ane full thik rowt ;  
Alhail the barnage flokkis furth atanis,  
Left voyd the tovn and strenth with waisty wanis.  
Than was the playn ourset, quha com behynd,  
With dusty stew of puldyr maid folk blynd,  
And, for stamping and fell dynnyng of feyt,  
The erd movit and trymblit euery streyt. 10

Turnus, apou the party our rycht forgane,  
Persauyt thame thus sterand throw the plane ;  
Thame saw also the pepill Ausonyanis,  
And the cald dreid for feyr ran throw thair banis.  
First of the Latynis all, this ilke maid  
Juturna thame knew, and was nocht glaid ;  
Scho hard the soundis and the fell deray,  
And quakand fast for feir hes fled away.  
Bot this Eneas, full bald vndyr scheyld,  
With all his ost drave throw the plane feyld, 20  
And with him swyftly bryngis our the bent  
A rowt coill blak of the stew quhair he went.  
Lik as the bub or plaig of fell tempest,  
Quhen that the clowdis brekis est or west,  
Drivis by fors throw the sey to the land ;  
Doand the cairfull husbandis vnderstand

The greit myscheif to cum and felloun wraik,  
 Quhilk, wyth sayr hartis quakand, allaik, allaik !  
 Says: lo 3on bub sall stryke down growand treis,  
 Doun bet our cornis, and by the ruyt vpheis,  
 And far onbreid ourturn all dois vpstand :  
 Hark ! heir the souch cumis brayand to the land.  
 On siclike wys this ilk chiftane Troiane  
 The corsy pasand Osyris hes slane :  
 Mnestheus killit Archet, and Achates  
 Byhedit hes the wicht Epulones ; 10  
 Gyas doun bet Vfens the gret captane ;  
 Doun fell also the gret augurian,  
 Tolumnyus him self, that the ilk day  
 Threw the first dart his fais till assay.  
 Vpryis than the clamour, and a scry  
 Quhilk semyt wend onto the starnyt sky.  
 Thar curs abowt than the Rutilianis  
 Hes tane the flycht, and gaue the bak atanis,  
 Skatterit throw owt the feylidis, heyr and thar,  
 Quhill stovr of puldir vpstrikis in the ayr. 20  
 Bot the chyftane, this vailzeant Ene,  
 Dedenzeit nane doun bet as thai dyd fle,  
 Ne thame invaid that met him face for face,  
 Allthocht thai fawcht with wappyn, swerd or mace ;  
 Bot throw the thikast sop of dust in hy  
 Only Turnus went to seik and aspy,  
 And hym allane, according the tretye,  
 He askis and requiris into melle.  
 With dreid heirof the mynd was smyttyn so  
 Of Juturna, the verray virago ; 30  
 Quhilk term to expone, be myne avis,  
 Is a woman exersand a mannis office ;

Amid the lyamis and the thetis thar  
 Doun swakkis scho Metiscus the cartar,  
 That Turnus chayr had for to rewle on hand,  
 And left him liggand far 3ond on the land,  
 Fra the cart lymmowris warpit a gret way ;  
 And scho, in sted, his office dyd assay,  
 And with hyr handis abowt writhis sche  
 The flexibill renys frawart the melle,  
 Berand the lyknes in all maner thing  
 Of Metiscus voce, person, and armyng. 10  
 Als feill wrynklis and turnis can scho mak  
 As dois the swallow wyth hyr plomis blak,  
 Fleand and seirsand swyftly thar and heyr  
 Our the gret luyngis of sum mychty heyr,  
 Apon hir wyngis scummand euery syde  
 Thir heich hallys bene full large and wyde,  
 Gadderand the small morcellis est and west  
 To bayr hyr birdis chepand in thar nest ;  
 Now into gowsty porchis dois scho fle,  
 Now by the donky stankis soundis sche : 20  
 In siclike wys this Juturna belife  
 Throw owt the ostis gan the horssis drife,  
 Circuland abowt with swift fard of the cart  
 The feildis our allquhair in euery art,  
 And schew hir brothir Turnus in his char,  
 Now brawland in this place, now voustand thar ;  
 Na be na way wald scho suffir that he  
 Assebill hand for hand suld with Enee,  
 Bot fled him far, and frawart him held ay,  
 Wrythand hir cartis cours ane other way. 30  
 In na les haist Eneas on the bent  
 His quhelis turnys and writhis mony a went ;

The man he seiris throw the effrayit routis,  
 And on hym callis with lowd cry and hie schowtis.  
 And als feill sys as he his eyn kest  
 Apon his fa, al tymys he hym adrest  
 To chas hym with swyft curs throu the melle,  
 On hors that semyt ryn as fowle doith fle ;  
 Bot evir als oft Juturna ane other art  
 Awaywart turnys and writhis hir brotheris cart,  
 And thus Eneas remanys all on flocht  
 In syndry motioun of ire, bot all for nocht. 10  
 Allace ! ne knawis he nocht now quhat to do :  
 Diuers thochtis, and seir consatis, lo,  
 Hys mynd in mony contrar purpos sent.  
 And as he thus was trublit in entent,  
 Mesapus, that on cace was neyrhand by,  
 And in hys left neif haldis all reddy  
 'Twa sowpill casting speris hedit with steill,  
 Of quham that ane full soviryly and weill  
 Towart Ene addressit leit he glide.  
 Eneas hovit still the schote to abide, 20  
 Him schrowdand ondir his armour and his scheild,  
 Bowand hys howch, and stude a litill onheild :  
 And, netheles, this speir, that scharply schar,  
 Of hys basnet the tymbrell quyte doun bayr,  
 And smait away the creistit toppis hie.  
 Than mair in greif and ire vpgrowis he,  
 Seand hym catchit with dissait and slycht,  
 Quhen that he hes persauyt in his sycht  
 Turnus horsis drevin ane other art,  
 Awaywart turnyng sa feill sys his cart. 30  
 Tho mony tymes lowd did he testify  
 Gret Jupiter, quhou that sa wrangwisly

He was iniurit, and constrenit to fycht ;  
 To witnes drew he als with gret onrycht  
 The altaris of confiderans violate ;  
 And now at last, full furyus and hait,  
 The mydwart of his ennemys did invaid.  
 With prospir chance of batalle, sa onglaid  
 And terribil to his fays walxis he,  
 That hail, but ony differans of degre,  
 All goith to wraik ; for na man list he spair.  
 A cruell slauchtir he hes rasit thair :  
 All kynd of wreth and breithfull ire now he  
 Leyt slip at large, but brydill, with renzeis fre.

10

## CAP. IX.

*Heyr followis of the slauchtir monyfeld  
 Mayd by Turnus and be Eneas bald.*

Quhat God sall now me techyng to endyte  
 Sa mony wondis and this cayrfull syte ?  
 Or quha me lern in metir to declair  
 Sa feill and diuers slauchteris as was thair,  
 And gret deces of dukis in that sted,  
 Our all the feildis strowin lyggis ded,  
 Quham euery ane sammyn his cours abowt  
 Now down bet Turnus, now Eneas stowt ?  
 O Jupiter, was it plesand to the,  
 With sa gret motioun of crudilite  
 Athir pepill suld rusch on other in pres,  
 Quhilkis eftir suld be ane in etern pes ?

20

Exclama-  
 cioun for  
 the gret  
 slauchter  
 followinge.

Eneas first, that tareit nocht to lang,  
 Smate ane Sucron, a Rutilian strang ;  
 A grevous wound he hit hym in the syde,  
 Throw owt hys rybbys can the stif swerd glyde,  
 Persit his cost and breistis cundyt in hy,  
 Thair as the fatale deith is maiste hasty :  
 This bargane first fermyt Troianys to stand,  
 That langeir fled Turnus fra hand to hand.  
 Tho Turnus has rencontyrit in the pres  
 Amycus, and his brothir Diores, 10  
 Quham, fra thar horssis on the ground doun bet,  
 On fute in feild strangly he ombeset,  
 And the formast with a lang styf speir  
 Smate deid, and with a swerd the tother in feir ;  
 Syne baith thar hedis hakkit of in hy,  
 And at his cart thame hangis by and by,  
 The blude tharfra droppand, tursys away.  
 The self stound Eneas at ane assay,  
 Or ane onset, hes killit Tanaus,  
 Talon also, and the stowt Cethegus ; 20  
 Syne, eftyr thame, he killit in the pres  
 The sad and ay sorofull Onytes,  
 Renownit of Thebes blude, and the ofspryng  
 Discendyng down from Echion the kyng,  
 And of hys modir born, Peridia.  
 This othir chiftane, Turnus, killit twa,  
 That brethir war, and owt of Lycia send,  
 Appollois cuntray, Troianis to defend ;  
 And eftir thame ane Meneit hes he slane,  
 A 3ong man that was born ane Archadane, 30  
 That all his days evir hatit the melle,  
 Bot all for nocht, for he most neid thus de.



About the laik of Lern and fludis gray  
 His craft was for to fischyng euery day :  
 A puyr cote hous he held, and bayr hym law ;  
 Rewardis of rich folkis war to hym onknaw ;  
 His fader eyrit and sew ane peice of feild,  
 That he in hyregang held to be his beild.

And lyke as that the fyre war new vpbet,  
 And in sum dry wydderit wod wpset,  
 Baith heyr and thair, at diuers partis seir,  
 Amyd the sovndand buskis of lawrer ; 10  
 Or quhar the fomy ryveris, red on spait,  
 Hurlis doun from the month a large gait,  
 With hydduus bruyt and felloun fard attanis,  
 Thar as thai ryn ourflowand all the planis ;  
 Ilkane distroyis, wastis, and dryvis away  
 All that thai fynd befor thame in the way :  
 Na slawar baith this Turnus and Enee  
 Hurlis and ruschis fers throw the melle.  
 Now, now, the brethfull ire and felloun thocht  
 Within thar myndis boldynnis all on flocht,  
 And tha breistis, can na wys venquist be,  
 Now bristis full of greif and cruelte ;  
 Now lasch thai at with bludy swerdis brycht,  
 For till mak wondis wyd in all thar mycht.

20 The great  
 hatrand  
 betuex  
 Turnus and  
 Ene.

The tane of thame, that is to knaw, Enee,  
 Kyng Murranus, of anchestry maist hie,  
 Sovndand the nayme of his forbaderis ald,  
 Our all the clan of Latyn kyngis bald  
 Observit, man by man, onto his day,  
 Furth of hys cart hes smyttin quyt away, 30  
 And bet hym doun onto the erd wyndflaucht,  
 With a gret roik or quhirrand stane ourraucht ;

That this Murranus the renis and the thetis,  
 Quharwyth hys stedis 3okkit war in thretis,  
 Vndyr the quhelis hes do weltit doun ;  
 Quhair, as he liggis in his mortall swoun,  
 Of his awin stedis abuf hym rap for rap  
 The sterand hufis, stampand wyth mony clap,  
 Ourtreddis and doun thringis thar maister law,  
 And gan thar lordis hie estait mysknaw.  
 And Turnus hes recontrit ane Hilo,  
 That ruschand hurlyt throw the melle tho, 10  
 Full fers of mayd and austern of curage :  
 Bot this Turnus, for all hys vassalage,  
 At hys gilt halffettis a grundin dart did thraw,  
 That fixit throu his helm the schaft flaw,  
 Persand hys brane, quhill owt bruscht the blude.  
 Nor thy rycht hand, Creteus, sa gude,  
 Thou forcyest Greik, cumyn from Archaid land,  
 Mycht the deliuer from this ilk Turnus brand :  
 Nor all his goddis Cupencus in the plane  
 Mycht defend from Ene, com him agane; 20  
 Bot at his breist with the steill poynt is met,  
 That thyrlit hes throu all, and hym doun bet,  
 That nother scheild nor obstant plait of steyll  
 This cativis breist hes helpit neur a deill.  
 O Eolyn, the feildis Lawrentane  
 Hes the behald tharon down bet and slane,  
 And with thy braid bak in thy rich weid  
 The grund thou hes byspred rycht far onbreid :  
 Thar lysis thou deid, quham Gregioun ostis in fycht  
 Nothir venquys nor to the erth smyte mycht, 30  
 Nor fers Achilles to the grund couth bring,  
 That was ourquhelmar of king Pryamus ring.

Heir war thy methis and thy term of ded :  
 The hous and famill or the nobill sted  
 Of thi kinrent stant vndir mont Ida,  
 In the gret cite of Lyrnessia ;  
 Bot in the feildis of Lawrentane sulze  
 Thy sepultur is mayd for ay to be.

Apon this wys the ostis and wardis haill  
 On athir part returnyt in bataill,

Aganist othir to fecht sammyn attanis,  
 All the Latynys and alhaill the Troianis ;

Duke Mnestheus, and the stern Serestus,

And, on the tother half, prince Mesapus,

That of gret hors the dantar clepit was,

And with hym eik the stalwart Asylas,

The Tyrreyn rowtis semblit all atanis,

And king Evandrus army Archadianys ;

Euery man for hym self, as he best mycht,

At the vtyrrans of all his fors gan fycht.

No rest nor tary was, thai so contend,

Sum to confounding all, sum to defend.

## CAP X.

*Quhou Eneas segit the tovn agane,  
 And queyn Amata hir self for wo hes slayn.*

At this tyme, the bargane induryng thus,  
 Eneas moder, the farest dame Venus,  
 Into his mynd scho hes put this entent,  
 To hald onto the wallys incontinent,

And steyr hys ost the cyte till assay  
 Wyth hasty onset and suddane affray,  
 At gret myscheif the Latynis to effer,  
 Quhilk of hys cumming tho onwarnyt weyr.  
 And as at he held movyng to aspy  
 Turnus throu syndry rowtis by and by,  
 On euery syde he has castin his E,  
 And at the last behaldis the cite,  
 Sakles of batale, fre of all sik strife,  
 But pane or travell, at quyet man and wyfe. 10  
 Than of a grettar bargane in his entent  
 All sudanly the figour dyd imprent :  
 He callys Mnestheus and eik Sergestus,  
 Chiftanis of his ost, and strang Serestus,  
 And on a lytill mote ascendit in hy,  
 Quhar sone forgadderit all the Troiane army,  
 And thik abowt him flokking can, but bayd ;  
 Bot nother scheild nor wapynnys doun thai laid.  
 And he amyddis on the knollis hycht  
 Onto thame spak thus, herand euery wicht : 20  
 Heir I command no tary nor delay  
 Be maid of my preceptis, quhat I sal say,  
 Nor se that na man be sweir nor slaw to ryn.  
 Till our hasty onset we will begin,  
 Sen Jupiter assistis onto our syde.  
 Now harkis quhat I purpos do this tyde :  
 This day I sal distroy and clene bet doun  
 Of Lawrent hail the cite and the tovn,  
 Quhilk is the caus of all our werying,  
 And quyte confund the King Latinus ring, 30  
 Les than thai wil ressaue the bridill at hand,  
 Be at obeysans, and grant my command ;

Eneas  
 command to  
 his men of  
 warre.

And 3on hie turrettis, and tha toppis hie  
 Of rekand chymnais 3ondir, as we se,  
 I sal mak plane and equale with the ground.  
 Quhat suld I tary or delay a stound,  
 Abydand heyr into sik plite, quod he,  
 Quhil Turnus list fecht wyth ws in melle ;  
 Or quhill that he, ane other tyme agane  
 Ourcum and venquest into batale plane,  
 May haue refuge to this tovn to releif,  
 Syne eftir in feild vs recontyr and greif ? 10  
 O cite3anis, the heid is this cite  
 Of our weirfair, and cheif of iniquite :  
 Turs thiddir in hy the hait byrnand fyre brandis,  
 And with the blesand flawmis in 3our handis  
 Renewis and requyr agane, said he,  
 The trefy sworn and promist 3ou and me.  
 Quhen this was sayd, thai put thame in array,  
 Togiddir all the cite tyll assay ;  
 Thai pingill thraly quha mycht formost be  
 With dowr myndis onto the wallys hie ; 20  
 Knyt in a sop, with gret pissans thai thrist  
 The leddyrris to the wallys, or ony wist,  
 And haisty fyre blesis dyd appeyr.  
 Sum otheris of the Troianis ruschit in feyr  
 Onto the portis, and the fyrst thame met  
 Hes kyllit at the entre and doun bet :  
 Sum otheris schutis dartis, takillis, and flanis,  
 At thame quhilkis on the barmkin heid remanis,  
 That with the flycht of schaftis heir and thair  
 Thai dyrknyt all the skyis and the air. 30  
 Ene him self with the formast can stand  
 Vndyr the wallis, puttand to his hand

The town  
stormyt.

To the assalt, and wyth lowd voce on hie  
 The kyng Latinus fast accusis he,  
 Drawand the Goddis to wytne, quhou agane  
 He is constrenyt on fors to move bargane ;  
 And quhou at the Italianys, thus twys  
 At syndry tymis, schew thame hys ennemys ;  
 And how falsly that day thai brokin had  
 The secund confideratioun sworn and maid.

Amang the citezanis, into gret affray,  
 Vprais discord in mony syndry way : 10  
 Sum bad onclos the cite, and als fast  
 Warp vp the portis, and wyde the zettis cast  
 To the Troianis, and thar gret prince Enee  
 Ressaue as for thar king in the cite ;  
 Otheris start to thar wapynnys and thar geir,  
 For to defend thar tovn in feir of weir.  
 As we may geif a symylitude, waill like  
 Quhen that the hyrd hes fund the beis byke,  
 Closit vnder a dern cavern of stanis,  
 And fillit hes full sone that litill wanis 20  
 With smoik of sour and bittir reikis stew ;  
 The beis within, affrayit all of new,  
 Ourthwort thar hyvis and walxy tentis rynnys,  
 With mekill dyn and bemyng in thar innys,  
 Scharpand thar stangis for ire, as thai wald fycht :  
 Swa heir, the laythly odor rais on hycht  
 From the fyre blesis, dyrk as ony royk,  
 That to the ruffis toppis went the smoik ;  
 The stanys warpit in fast dyd rebound,  
 Within the wallis rais gret bruyt and sound, 30  
 And vp the reyke all void went in the ayr,  
 Quhar as na tenementis stud nor howsis wayr.

Betyd also to thir wery Latynis,  
 Quhilk so irkyt at sik myscheif and pyne is,  
 Ane chance of misfortoun that all the town  
 With womenting straik to the boddum down.  
 For as the quene Amata saw this wys  
 The cyte ombeset with ennymys,  
 The wallis kyndlit be with flambis heit,  
 The fyre blesis abuf the ruffis gleit,  
 Na Turnus army cumand thame aganis,  
 Nor 3it nane ostis of Rutilianis ;  
 Scho full onhappy, in the batall steid  
 Wenyt 3ong Turnus fechtand had bene deid :  
 And tho for verray sorrow suddanly,  
 Hyr mynd trublit, gan to rame and cry,  
 Scho was the caus and wyte of all this greif,  
 Baith crop, and ruyte, and heyd of sik myscheif ;  
 And in hir dolorous fury thus myndles,  
 All enragit for duyll tho dyd expres  
 Full mony a thing, and reddy to de with all  
 Rent with hir handis hyr purpouir weid ryall,      20  
 And at ane hie balk tyt vp scho hes  
 With a lowp knot a stark cord or a les,  
 Quharwith hir self scho spylt by schamefull deid.  
 And fra the Latyn matronis, will of reid,  
 Persavit hes this vile myschewus wraik,  
 Thai rent thar hair, with harrow, and allaik !  
 Hyr douchtyr fyrst besyde the deid corps standis,  
 Ryvand hyr gylytin tressis wyth hir handis,  
 Hyr rosy chekis to tor and scartis sche :  
 Than all the laif, that piete was to se,      30  
 Of ladeis that about the deid corps stud,  
 Rentis and ruggis thame self as thai war wod,

Quene  
 Amata seing  
 the towne  
 stormyt hin-  
 10 gis hir self.



That of thar gowling, greting, and deray,  
 The large hald resoundis a far way,  
 Quhill from the kingis palice inveroun  
 Divulgat went and spred our all the tovne  
 The fey onhappy fame of sik a deid.  
 Than euery wycht tynt hart for wo and dreid.  
 Wyth habit rent kyng Latyn on the gait  
 Walkis wobegone, astonyst of the fayt  
 Of hys deir spous, and of the cite syne,  
 That semyt brocht onto fynall rewyne : 10  
 His canos hair, sair movit in hys entent,  
 With onclene puldyr has he all bysprent,  
 And mony tymys hym selvyn hes accusyt,  
 That he sa lang had lachit and reffusyt  
 To ressaue glaidly the Troiane Ene ;  
 Repentyng sair, for weill of the cite,  
 That he had nocht requirit him and draw  
 Or than to be his maigh and son in law.

## CAP. XI.

*The queynis deces fra Turnus cleirly wist,  
 Went to the sege Eneas to resist.*

In the mene tyme, as weriour vnder scheild,  
 Turnus 3ond at the far part of the feyld 20  
 A few menze persewand our the plane,  
 Quhilk at the stragill fled in all thar mane ;  
 Sum deill or than walxis dolf this syre,  
 Seand his horssis begyn to sowpe and tyre,

That euer the les and les joyous was he  
 Of thar renkis and gait throw the melle.  
 Tharwyth the wind and swouching of the air  
 This feyrfull clamour brocht to him rycht thar,  
 Mixt wyth oncertane terroure and effeyr ;  
 The confusioun of sovnd smait in hys eir,  
 Com from the cyte, of felloun murmuring,  
 Rycht onglaid bruyt of cayr and womentyng.  
 Ha, ways me ! he said, quhat may this be ?  
 Quhou bene the wallis trublit of this cite 10  
 With so gret dule and sorow as I heir ?  
 Or quhou thus ruschis so felloun noys and beir  
 And clamour from the tovn at euery part ?  
 Thus hes he sayd, and can do stynt his cart,  
 And all enragit tyit the renzeis abak.  
 Quhamto his sistir tho Juturna spak,  
 As scho that was turnyt, as I said air,  
 In semlant of Mentiscus the cartar,  
 That horssis, renzeis, syd rapis, and cart, dyd sche  
 Rewill and direk amydwart the melle ; 20  
 Wyth sic wordis scho ansueris hym fute hayt :  
 Turnus, lat ws persew Troianys this gayt,  
 Quhar victory ws schawis the reddy way ;  
 Thar bene enew otheris, be my fay,  
 For to defend and weill manteym the tovn.  
 3on is Eneas makis the bruyte and sovnd,  
 That can invaid Italianys, as 3e heyr,  
 Mydlit in batale on sik feir of weir.  
 Tharfor lat us with cruell hand in this steyd  
 Lay als feyll corpsis of the Troianis deyd ; 30  
 For with na les numbir slane vnder scheyld,  
 Nor les honour, sall thou wend of the feyld.

Turnus ansueris : O thou my sistir deyr,  
 I knew full weill at it was thou, langere,  
 That be thi craft and quent wylis sa sle  
 Our confideratioun trublit and trete,  
 And entrit in this batale quhilk thou wrocht :  
 And now, Goddes, thy wilis ar all for nocht.  
 Bot quha was that send the from hevin so schene,  
 So huge sturt and travell to sustene ?  
 Quhidder gif thow cum to that entent to se  
 The cruell deid of thy fey brother ? said he :      10  
 Quhat sall I do, lat se ; quhar sall I now ?  
 Or quhat succurs promittis fortoun, and quhow ?  
 I saw myself befor myne eyn, langere,  
 Gret Murranus, quham nane mair leif and deir  
 Onto me was that leiffand is this day,  
 Swelt on the grund, and with lowd voce, perfay,  
 On me did call, quhar as he lay onsound  
 At erth discomfit with ane grisly wound.  
 And lo, doun bet and slane in his defens  
 Is nocht also the stowt capitane Vfens,      20  
 That he suld nocht our lak and shame behald ?  
 His corps and armour dois Troianis baith withhald.  
 Sall I als suffir thame down the cetie dyng ?  
 Of our myscheif thar restis bot that a thing :  
 Nor sall I nocht with this rycht hand in hy  
 Confund schir Drances langage onworthy ?  
 Sall evir this grund behald or se sik lak,  
 That I sall fle, or Turnus gif the bak ?  
 Is it all owt sa wrachit thing to de,  
 That, or thai stervit, men suld rather fle ?      30  
 3e Manes, clepit Goddis infernal,  
 Beis to me frendly now, sen that all

The Goddis myndis abuf ar me contrar ;  
 Be 3e benevolent quhen that I cum thair.  
 Ane haly saule to 3ou discend sall I,  
 Saikles of all sic cryme or villany,  
 Na wys onworthy namyt for to be  
 With my eldaris and forbearis mast hie.

Scars hes he said, quhen, lo, throu the plane  
 Ruschand amynd his fais, com hym agane  
 Ane Sages, montit on a fomy steid ;  
 And he was woundit sair, and gan to bleid, 10  
 In the face with ane arrow vndyr the E,  
 Cryand, help, Turnus, be his name, quhar is he ?  
 Turnus, quod he, in the and thy tua handis  
 The extreme help and lattir weilfair standis :  
 Haue reuth and petie of thyne awin men3e.  
 Now, as the thundris blast, faris Enee  
 In bargane, so enragit he dois mannaish  
 The cheif cetie of Italy down to arrais,  
 And into finale rewyne to bet down  
 The principall palice and all the riall tovn ; 20  
 And now onto the thak and ruiffis hie  
 The flambis and the fyre bleisys dois fle.  
 In the thar wltis, in the thar ene, but fail,  
 The Latyn pepill dressit hes alhail :  
 The king hym self Latinus, the gret heir,  
 Quhispyris and musis, and is in maneir feir  
 Quham he sall cheis or call, into this thraw,  
 To be hys dowchteris spous, and son in law,  
 Or to quhat freyndschip or allians fyne  
 Is best him selvyn at this time inclyne. 30  
 And forthirmor, Amata the fayr quene,  
 Quhilk at all tymis thyne afald freynd hes bene,

With hir awyn hand doith sterve, now liggand law,  
 And for affray hir self hes brocht of daw.  
 Only Mesapus and Atynas kene  
 At the portis doys the stour sustene :  
 About thir tua on athir syde thyk standis  
 Arrayit rowtis, with drawin swerdis in handis,  
 Full horribill and austern athir barnage,  
 Cled in steill weid with wapyannis, man and page ;  
 And thou, thus rolyng furth thy cart bedene,  
 Walkis at advantage on the voyd grene. 10

Turnus astonyst stude dum in studying,  
 Smyt with the ymage of mony diuers thing :  
 Deip in hys hart boldynnys the felloun schame,  
 All mixt with dolour, angyr, and defame ;  
 Syne fervent luif hym catchit in fury rage,  
 And hys bykend hardyment and curage.  
 As first the schaddois of pertrublans  
 Was dryve away, and hys remembrans  
 The lycht of ressoun has recouerit agane,  
 The byrnand sycht of baith his ene twane, 20  
 Sore aggrevit, toward the wallis he kest,  
 And from hys cart blent to the cetie prest.  
 Bot lo, a sworll of fyre blesis vpthraw !  
 Lemand toward the lyft the flambe he saw,  
 Amang the plankis and the loftis schyre  
 Stremand and kendilland fast the hote fyre,  
 That caught wes in a mekle tour of tre ;  
 Quhilk tour of sillis and gestis gret belt he,  
 And thar ondyr, to roll it, quhelis set,  
 With staris hie and battelling weirly bet. 30  
 Now, now, sistir, quod he, lo all and sum  
 The fatis hes vs vencust and ourcum :

Desist tharfor to mak me langar tary ;  
 Lat ws follow that way, and thiddir cary  
 Quhair God and this hard fortoun callis me.  
 Now standis the poynt, I am determyt, quod he,  
 Eneas hand for hand for till assaill ;  
 Now standis the poynt, to suffir in batale  
 The bittir deid and all panefull distres.  
 No langar, sistir germane, as I ges,  
 Sall thou me se schamefull onworthy wycht :  
 Bot, I beseik the, manly as a knycht 10  
 Into this fervent furour suffir me  
 To go enragit to battale or I de.

Thus has he said, and from the cart in hy  
 Apon the land he lap deliuerly,  
 And left his sistir trist and desolate ;  
 Thrist throu hys fayis and wapynniss all, fute hait,  
 And with sa swift fard schot throw the melle  
 That the myd rowtis and wardis schudderis he.  
 And like as the gret roch crag with a sovn  
 From the top of sum montane tumblit doun, 20  
 Quhen at it is our smyt with wyndis blast,  
 Or with the drumly schowris spait doun cast,  
 Or than be lang proces of mony 3eris  
 Lowsyng tharfra the erth, and away weris,  
 Is maid to fall and tumble with all his swecht ;  
 Lyke till a wykkit hill of huge wecht,  
 Halding his fard the discens of the bra  
 With mony skip and stend bayth to and fra,  
 Quhill that he schut far on the plane ground,  
 And all he ourrekis doith confound ; 30  
 Woddis, heyrdis, flokkis, catale, and men,  
 Our welterand with hym in the deip glen.

Towart the wallis Turnus ruschit als fast  
 Throw owt the rowtis by hys fard doun cast,  
 Quhar tho the grund wet and bedyit stude  
 A weill far way with effusioun of blude,  
 And large on breid the skyis and the ayr  
 For schaftis schot dyd quhissilling heyr and thayr.  
 A bekin wyth his hand to thame mayd he,  
 And sammyn eik with lowd voce cryis : lat be !  
 Stynt, 3e Rutilianis, se 3e fecht na mayr,  
 And 3e Latynis, 3our dartys casting spayr ;                   10  
 Quhou evir the fortoun standis at this tyde,  
 The chance is myne, the fayt I mon abyde.  
 It is mair just and equale I allane  
 For 3ow sustene the pane was vndertane,  
 And purge the cryme, so happynnit now of lait,  
 Of this confideratioun violate :  
 Lat me stand to my chance, I tak on hand  
 For to derene the mater with this brand.  
 Than euery man amyrdward thame betwene  
 Can draw abak, and mayd rovm on the grene.                   20

## CAP. XII.

*Eneas fechtis and Turnus, hand for hand,  
 And Turnus fled, for he had brokkin his brand.*

This fader than, this gret prynce Enee,  
 Herand the name of Turnus cryit on hie,  
 The wallis left, and fra the tovn went away  
 Rycht hastely, secludand all delay ;



Stintis all the wark that he beginning had,  
 And hoppyt vp for joy, he was so glad :  
 The husling in his armour dyd rebund,  
 And kest a terribill or a feirfull sound.  
 Vpraxit him he hes amynd the place,  
 Als byg as Athon, the hie mont in Trace,  
 Or heych as mont Erix in Scicyly,  
 Or than the fader of hillis in Italy,  
 Clepyt mont Apennynus, quhen that he  
 Doith swouch or bray with roky quhynnis hie, 10  
 And joys to streyk his snawy top on hycht  
 Vp in the ayr amang the skyis brycht.  
 That is to say, amang all other wychtis  
 Eneas semyt to surmontine in hychtis  
 The remanent of all the mekill rowt,  
 As thir montanis excedis the knowis abowt.  
 And than, forsuyth, Rutilianis egyrly,  
 And all the Troian ostis or army,  
 Towart thar dukis dyd return thar ene ;  
 The Rutilianis, I say, and eke bedene 20  
 All the Latinis that on the wallis stud,  
 And all thai als tofor, as thai war woyd,  
 The barmkin law smait with the rammis fast,  
 Now of thar schuldris can thar armour cast.  
 The kyng him self, Latyn, abasit to se  
 Twa men sa byg of huge quantite,  
 Generit and bred in realmis far insundyr  
 Of seir partis of the warld, that it was wondyr  
 Twa of sik statur, onmysurly of hycht,  
 For till assembill sammyn into fycht, 30  
 Or for to se thame, matchit on the grene,  
 Derene the bargane with thar wapynnis keyn.

And than athir thir campionis vndir scheild,  
 Quhen voydit weill and rowmyt was the feild,  
 That patent was the plane a weill large space,  
 Wyth hasty fard on far hes tane thar rais,  
 And can thar speris cast, or thai cum neyr,  
 Quhill scheildis soundit and all thar other geyr:  
 Ane marcial batale thai begin, but bayd,  
 And athir sternly did his fa invalid.  
 So did the strakis din on thar steill weid,  
 The erd granys and dyndlis far onbreid ;                    10  
 Syne raschit togidder wyth swerdis, or euer thai stynt,  
 And rowtis thik thai doublit, dynt for dynt ;  
 With fors of prowes and fatale aventur  
 Mydlit sammyn the bargane thai indur.  
 Lyke as twa bustuus bullis by and by,  
 On the hie mont Taburn in Champany,  
 Or in the mekle forest of Sila,  
 Quhen thai assemblill in austern bargane thra,  
 Wyth front to front, and horn for horn, attanis  
 Ruschand togidder with cronys and feirfull granis, 20  
 That fe maisteris and herdmen, euery wycht,  
 Abasit gevis thame place, so brym thai ficht.  
 For feir the bestis dum all standis by,  
 And all in dowl squelis the zong ky,  
 Quha sal be maister of the catal all,  
 Or quhilk of thame the bowis follow sall.  
 Thay twa bullys, thus stryvand in that stond,  
 By mekle fors wirkis other mony a wond,  
 And duschand festynniss fast thar hornis stowt,  
 Quhill that aboundans of blude stremis owt,                    30  
 That can do wesch, bedy, or all to bayth  
 Thar grym nekkis and thar spaldis bayth,

A compari-  
 son descri-  
 ing Eneas  
 and Turnus  
 hardines.

That of thar rowsting all the large plane  
 And woddis rank rowtis and lowis agane.  
 Nane other wys Ene, the Troian heyr,  
 And Dawnus son, Turnus, sammyn in feir  
 Hurlys togiddir wyth thar scheildis strang,  
 That for gret raschis all the hevynnis rang.  
 Thus Jupiter him self hes atheris chance  
 A weill lang space to hungin in ballance  
 Be equale myssour, and pasit hes also  
 The fatis diuers of thame bayth two ; 10  
 Quham the stowt laubour suld deliuer fre,  
 And quham the pasand wecht ourwelt to de.  
 Turnus at this tyme walxis bald and blyth ;  
 Wenying to caught a stound hys strenth to kyth  
 But ony dangeyr or aduersyte,  
 He raxis him, and hevis vp on hie  
 Hys bludy swerd, and smait in al his mane.  
 A gret clamour gaue the pepill Troiane,  
 And eik the Latynis quakyng gaue a schowt ;  
 Full prest thame to behald stud athir rowt. 20  
 Bot this ontraste fals blayd is brokin in sundyr,  
 And ardent Turnus brocht hes in gret blundyr ;  
 For it amyddis of hys dynt him falis,  
 And dissolet him left, that nocht avalis  
 To hym hys strenth, hardyment, and mycht,  
 Les than he tak for his defens the flycht.  
 3a, swyftar than the wynd he fled, I ges,  
 Quhen that he saw hys rycht hand wapynles,  
 And persauyt the plummet was onknaw :  
 For so the fame is, at the ilk thraw 30  
 Quhen he first ruschit in hys cart in hy,  
 And gart do 3ok hys stedis by and by

Turnus flees.

To go onto the battall the sam day,  
 That, for the suddand onset and affray,  
 The cartar Metiscus sword he hynt in hand,  
 And all forzet hys faderis nobill brand.  
 And this ilk swerd was sufficient a lang space,  
 Quhill that he followit the Troianis in the chais,  
 That gaue the bak, as we haue said or this ;  
 Bot als fast as it twychit and matchit is  
 With dyvin armour maid by God Wlcan,  
 And tharon smyttyn in al Turnus mayn, 10  
 This ontrew temperit blayd and fyckill brand,  
 That forgit was bot wyth a mortal hand,  
 In flendris flaw, and at the fyrst clap,  
 As brukkyll ice, in litill pecis lap,  
 Quhil the small partis of the blaid brokin in twa  
 As glas gletand upon the dun sand lay.  
 Quharfor this Turnus, half myndles and brane,  
 Socht diuers wentis to fle throu owt the plane ;  
 With mony wyndis and turnis, all on flocht,  
 Now heyr, syne thair, onsovirly he socht. 20  
 Troianys stude thik bylappit inveroun  
 In maner of a cumpas or a crovn ;  
 And on the ta half eik a laik brayd  
 Hym so inclusyt that he mycht nocht evayd,  
 And on the tother syde fermyt als was he  
 With the hie wallys of the cheif cite.  
 And thocht the wond tarreis Enee sum deyll,  
 Wrocht to hym by the takyll with heid of steill,  
 To weild hys kne maid sum impedymment,  
 That he mycht nocht brayd swyftly our the bent, 30  
 With na les pres and haist 3it, nocht forthy,  
 He, fuyte for fuyte, persewis him fervently :

Lyke as, sum tyme, quhen that the huntar stowt  
 Betrappit has and ombeset abowt  
 With his ralys and with his hundis gude  
 The mekill hart swymmand amynd the flude,  
 Quhilk thar inclusit neidlyngis mon abynd,  
 For he may nocht eschaip on nothir syde,  
 For feir of hundis, and that awfull bern  
 Baryng schaftis fedderit with plumys of the ern :  
 The rynnyng hund dois hym assail in threte  
 Baith with swyft raise and with his questis grete ; 10  
 Bot this hart, all abasit of thar slycht,  
 And of the strait and stay bankis gret hycht,  
 Can flee and eik return a thousand wais.  
 Bot than the swipir Tuscan hund assais  
 And nerys fast, ay reddy hym to hynt :  
 Now, now, almaste lyke, or euir he stynt,  
 He suld him hynt, and, as the beste war tak,  
 With hys wyd chaftis at hym makis a snak,  
 The byt oft falzeis for ocht he do mycht,  
 And chakkis waist togiddir his wapyannis wycht. 20  
 Rycht so, at this tyme, apon aithir syde  
 The clamour raise, that all the layk wyde  
 And brays abowt thame answerd ; so thai ferd,  
 The hevin our all eik rumlyt of thair rerd.  
 And Turnus, fleand, sammyn fast can call  
 Rutilianys, chidand baith ane and all,  
 Every man clepand by his proper name,  
 To reike him his traist swerd for schame.  
 And by the contrar, awfully Enee  
 Can thame mannans, that nane sa bald suld be : 30  
 And schew present the deith all reddy heir  
 To thair ondoing, gif that ony drew neir,

And quakyng for affeir maid thame agast ;  
 Schorand the citie to distroy and doun cast,  
 Gif ony help or supple to him schew,  
 And, thocht he sair was, fersly dyd persew.  
 Thus five tymes round intill a rais  
 About the feyld can thai fle and chais,  
 And als feill sys went turnyng heyr and thair,  
 Lyke as befor the hund wyskis the hair.  
 And na wondir ; for sa the mater lyis,  
 To na bowrdyng twichit thar interprys, 10  
 Na for small wagis thai debait and stryfe,  
 Bot apoun Turnus blude schedding and lyfe.

On caice, amyd this feyld had grow of lait  
 Ane wyld olyve to Fawnus consecrait,  
 Quharon grew bittyr levys, and mony 3eris  
 Was hald in wyrship with all maryneris ;  
 At the quhilk tre, quhen thai eschapid had  
 The stormis blast, and wallis mayd thame rad,  
 Thairon thar offerandis wald affix and hing  
 Onto this God vmquhile of Lawrent king, 20  
 And tharon eik the clathis bekend vpstent.  
 Bot tho the stok of this tre doun was rent  
 By the Troianis, mysknawand it hallowit was,  
 To that entent to plane the batale place.

Eneas big lance or his casting speyr  
 Percaice apon the poynt was stykand heir ;  
 Thiddir this schaft the gret fors of his cast  
 Had thraw the ilk stund, and thar fixit fast,  
 Amang the grippill rutis fast haldand,  
 Weggit full law the lance on end did stand. 30  
 The Troiane prince it grippis in that steyd,  
 Willyng in hand to pull owt the steyll heid,



Wyth cast tharof to follow him at the bak,  
 Quham he throw speid of fut mycht nocht ourtak.

Bot than Turnus, half mangit in effray,  
 Cryis, O thou Fawnus, help, help ! I the pray ;  
 And thou Tellus, mast nobill God of erd,  
 Hald fast the speris hed by 3our werd ;  
 As I that evir has wirschipit on thir planis  
 3our honour, that be the contrar Eneadanys  
 Hes violet and prophanyt be stryfe, quod he,  
 With blude scheddyng and down hewyn 3our tre. 10

Thus said he, and no thyng in vane, I wys,  
 The Goddys help he axit ; for, at his wys,  
 A full lang tyme wrelis and tareis Ene  
 Furth of the teuch rutis of this ilk tre  
 Hys speir to draw, and bitis on his lip ;  
 Bot festynnit sa is in the war the grip,  
 That by na maner fors, thocht he was wycht,  
 Furth of the stok the schaft vp pull he mycht.  
 And as he brymly thus inforcis fast  
 To draw the speyr, this Goddes at the last, 20  
 I meyn Juturna, douchtir of Dawnus king,  
 Owt throw the feld com rynnand in a ling,  
 Changit agane, as that befor scho was,  
 Into Metiscus semlant and lyknes,  
 And to hir brother hes his swerd betaucht :  
 Quhar at Dame Venus gret disdenze caucht,  
 Sik thing suld be tholit this bald nympe to do ;  
 Than suddandly to the speyr rakis scho,  
 Baith schaft and heyd onon, or evir scho stent,  
 At the fyrst pull from the deip rute hes rent. 30

Than athyr restit and refreschyt weyll,  
 Baith in curage and scharp wapynnis of steill,



He traistand in his swerd that weill wald scheyr,  
 And he full prowde and stern of his byg speyr,  
 Incontrar otheris baldly lang thai stand  
 In marciall batale athyr resistand,  
 Ilkane full wilfull otheris till ourthraw  
 At sic debait, that bayth thai pant and blaw.

## CAP. XIII.

*Quhou Jupiter and Juno dyd contend  
 Eneas stryfe and Turnus for till end.*

Jupiters  
 oration to  
 Juno.

The fader almychty of the hevin abuf,  
 In the meyn tyme, onto Juno his lufe,  
 Quhilk tho down from a watry zallow clowd  
 Beheld the bargane, therof na thing prowde, 10  
 Thus spak and said : O my deyr spous quhat now ?  
 Quhat end sal be of this mater, or quhou ?  
 Quhat restis finally now at all ? lat se.  
 Thou wait thi self, and grantis thou wait, Enee  
 Is destinat onto the hevin to cum,  
 And for to be clepit with all and sum  
 Amang the Goddis a God Indigites,  
 And by the fatis for to rest in pes,  
 Sesit abuf the starry skyis hie.  
 Quhat purposis or etlis thou now ? lat see ; 20  
 Or into quhat beleif, or quhat entent,  
 Hingis thou swa in the cald firmament ?  
 Was it honest a godly devyne wucht  
 With ony mortal strake to wond in fycht ?

Or 3it ganand, the suerd lost and adew,  
 To rendir Turnus, lo, his brand of new,  
 And strenth incress to thame at venquest be?  
 For quhat avalit Juturna, but thi supple?  
 Desist heirof, now at last, be the lest,  
 And condescend to bow at our request;  
 Ne suffir nocht thi hyd sorrow, I pray,  
 Na langar the consume and waist away,  
 That I na mar sik wofull thochtis se  
 Schyne nor appeir in thy sweyt face, quod he: 10  
 For now is cum the extreme lattir punct.  
 Thou mycht quhil now, haue catchit at disiunct  
 The silly Troianys baith be sey and land;  
 And eik thou mycht alsso at thine awin hand  
 A fell ontellabill batal rais or weyr,  
 Deform the howsehald, and bring all on steyr  
 Be mony diuers wais of fury rage,  
 And all wyth murnyng mixt thar mariage:  
 Bot I forbid 3ou ony mayr sic thing.

Thus spak and carpis Jove, gret hevynniss king. 20  
 Saturnus dochtir, Juno the Goddes,  
 Ansuerit on this wys, castand doun hyr face:  
 O Jupiter, deyr lord, certis, said sche,  
 Because this thy gret will was knawin to me,  
 On fors tharfor, and incontrar my mynd,  
 I left the erd and my frend Turnus kynd.  
 Ne, war nocht that, suld thou me se allone  
 Thus sittand in the ayr al wobegone,  
 Sustenand thus al maneir of myscheyf,  
 And euery stres, baith lesum and onleif; 30  
 Bot at I suld, gyrthit with flambis reid,  
 Stowtly haue standyn in 3on batale steid,

Junos  
 ansuere.

And suld haue drawin 3on Troianys, ane and all,  
 Into fell mortal bargane inimycall.  
 I grant, I did persuading, owt of dreid,  
 Juturna to pas doun at sik neid  
 To hir brothir, and for his lyfe eik I  
 Apprevis weill, and als dois ratify,  
 To vndertak mayr than to hir pertenynt ;  
 Bot I forsuyth persuadyt neuyr, nor menynt,  
 That scho suld dartis cast, or takyllis draw,  
 Nor wyth the bow mak debayt ony thraw : 10  
 I sweir tharto be the onplesand well  
 Of Stix, the flud and cheyf fontane of hell,  
 Quhais only dreidfull superstitioun heyr  
 The Goddis kepis, that nane dar it forsweyre.  
 And now forsuyth, thy will obey sall I,  
 And giffis owr the caus perpetually ;  
 And heir I leif sik weris and debayt,  
 The quhilk, certis, I now detest and hayt.  
 Bot for the land of Latium or Itail,  
 And for maieste of thine awin blude, sans fail, 20  
 A thing I the beseik, quhilk, weill I wait, is  
 Na wys include in statutis of the fatis :  
 That is to knaw, quhen that, as weill mot be,  
 With happy wedlok and felicite  
 3on pepillis twane sall knynt vp pece for ay,  
 Bynd confiderans baith coniunct in a lay,  
 That thou ne wald the auld inhabitantis  
 Byd change thar Latyne name nor native landis,  
 Ne charge thame nother to be callit Troianis,  
 Nor 3it be clepit Phrigianis nor Tewcranis ; 30  
 Ne 3it the Latine pepill thar leid to change,  
 Nor turn thar clething in other habit strange.

Lat it remane Latium, as it was ayr ;  
 And lat the kyngis be namyt euermayr  
 Pryncis and faderis of the stile Albane ;  
 The lynage eik and gret ofspring Romane  
 Mot discend tharfra potent and mychty,  
 Vndir the virtuus titill of Italy.

Troy is doun bet ; doun bet lat it remane  
 With name and all, and neuer vprys agane.

Than gan to smyle Jupiter the gret king,  
 That is producer of men and euery thing.

10

Sistir germane quod he, to Jove art thow,  
 And secund child to Saturn auld ; ha, quhow  
 Sa gret a storm or spayt of felloun ire

Vndir thy breist thou rollis hayt as fyre ?

Bot wirk as I the byd, and do away

That wreth consauyt but ony caus, I pray.

I geif and grantis the thi desyre, quod he ;

Of fre will, venquest, referris me to the.

Thyr ilk pepill clepit Ausonyanis,

On otherwys callit Italianis,

20

The auld vsans and leyd of thar cuntre

Sall bruke and joys, and eik thar name sal be

As it is now, and as thar stile remanys :

Alanerly thar personis the Troianis

Sall entyrmyddyll and remane thame amang :

The fassonis and the ritis, that nocht ga wrang,

Of sacrifice to thame statute I sall,

And Latine pepill of a tong mak thame all.

The kynd of men discend from thir Troianis,

Mydlyt with kyn of the Italianis,

Thou sall behald in piete and gentilnes

To go abufe baith men and Goddis expres ;

30

The maiesty  
 of the  
 Romane  
 impire.

Jupiter  
 grantis Juno  
 hir peticione.

Nor neuer clan or other natioun by,  
 Like thame sall hallow, ne 3it sanctify  
 Thy wirschip, eyk and honour, as thai sall do.

Juno anerdit, and gaue consent heirto ;  
 Ful blyth and joyous of this grant, perfay,  
 Fra hyr auld wraith hes writhit hyr mynd away,  
 And in the meyn tyme onto the hevin hyr drew,  
 And left the cloud, and bad Turnus adew.

Thys beand done, as said is, on sik wys,  
 This hie fader can with hym self devys 10  
 Ane other craft ; and providis the way  
 Quhou that he sall Juturna drive away  
 From helpyng of hir brother intill armys.

Thar bene twa vengeabill monstreis full of harmis,  
 Clepit to surname Dire, wikkit as fyre,  
 That is to say, the Goddis wraik or ire :  
 Quhilk myschewus and cruell sisteris twa,  
 Sammyn with the hellis fury Megera,  
 Bair at a birth, for na thing profitabill,  
 The Nycht thar moder, that barntyme miserabill ; 20  
 And all elike wympillit and cled thir trakis  
 With eddris thrawin, and haris full of snakis,  
 And tharto ekit wyngis swyft as wynd.

Thir wykkyt schrewis reddy sal 3e fynd  
 Befor the trone of Jove, and eik also  
 Within the wanis of cruell king Pluto :  
 Thai scharp the dreid to mortale wrachit wychtis,  
 Quhen euyr the king of Goddis by his mychtis  
 The deth, or the contagius seiknes seyr,  
 Disponis him to send in the erth heyr ; 30  
 Or quhen that him lyst do smyte and affray  
 Citeis with weirfar, as deseruit haue thai.

Jove ane of thir, full swippyr to descend,  
 Furth of the hevin abuf onon hes send,  
 And bad hir hald doun baldly to the erd,  
 For to resist Juturnais ire and werd.  
 And scho onon doun flaw, to ples the lard,  
 And to the grund thuddis with haisty fard :  
 Nane other wys than from the string doith fle  
 The swyft arrow owt throw the ayr we se,  
 Or, into byttyr venom wet, sum flane  
 Castyn or schot by sum archer Persan ; 10  
 By sum Persan or man of Cydony  
 The schaft thrawin, that quhirris throu the sky,  
 And, quhair it hittis, wirkis a wond of pyne,  
 Oncurabill by the craft of medycyne,  
 And sa swyftly slydis throw the clowdis gray  
 That quhar it went nane may persave the way.  
 On sik maner the Nychtis douchtir onflocht  
 Throw the skyis doun to the erth sone socht :  
 And eftir that scho saw the Troian ostis,  
 And Turnus rowtis arrayit on the costis, 20  
 Scho hir transformyt in lyknes of a fowle,  
 Quhilk we a litil howlet cleip, or owle ;  
 That sum tyme into gravis, or stokkis of tre,  
 Or on the waist thak, or hows rufis hie,  
 Sittand by nycht syngis a sorrowfull tone  
 In the dirk skowgis, with shriekis inoportone.  
 This vengeabill wraik, in sik form changit thus,  
 Evyn in the face and vissage of Turnus  
 Can fle and flaf, and maid hym for to grow,  
 Scho soundis so with mony hys and how, 30  
 And in hys scheild can with hyr wyngis smyte.  
 A new dolfnes dissoluit his membris tyte ;

For verray dreid and for gret horroure als  
Vp stert his hayr, the voce stak in his hals.

Bot as Juturna soyn on far dyd heyr  
Of this fury the quhislyng and the beyr,  
The swouching of hyr wyngis and hir flycht,  
This woful sister hyr hair rent for that sycht,  
With nalis ryvand reuthfully hir face,  
And smytand with hir nevis hir breist, allace !

Juturnais  
last oracioun  
and com-  
playnte to  
hir brothir  
Turnus.

Turnus, my best belovyt brother, quod sche,  
Quhat may thy sistir help now, wa is me ! 10

Or quhat now restis to me, wrachit wycht ?  
Thy life prolong quhou may I ? Be quhat slycht  
May I oppone me to resist or stryve  
With sik a monstre ? Na, nane wicht alyve.  
Now, now, I leif the feild, and gois away.

O 3e myschevus foulis, I 3ou pray,  
Do me na mair agrys trymland for feyr ;  
'The clapping of 3our wyngis I knaw and heyr,  
And eik the dedly sovndis weill on far :  
The provd command of mychty Jupiter, 20  
That gydis al thing by his maiestie,  
Dois me nocht now astart, for I it se.

Is this the ganzeld that he rendris me  
In recompens of my virginitie ?

Quharto eternal lyfe hes he me geif ?

Quharto suld I on this wys euer leif ?

Quharto is me bireft the faculte

Of deid, and grantit immortalite ?

For, gif I mortal war, now, now suythly,  
Thir sa gret dolouris mycht I end in hy, 30  
And with my reuthfull brother go withall  
Amangis the dym schaddois infernall.



O deyr brother german, without the  
 Is na thing sweit nor plesand onto me.  
 O now quhat grund, land, or erd teuch  
 Sal suelly me tharin half deyp eneuch,  
 And, thocht I bene a Goddes, doun me draw,  
 And send ontill infernal wuchtis law ?

Thus mekill said scho ; and tharwyth bad adew,  
 Hir hed valit with a haw clayth or blew,  
 And, murnand gretly thar as that scho stud,  
 This Goddes dowkit deip vnder the flud. 10

## CAP. XIV.

*At Eneas Turnus a stane did cast ;  
 Bot Eneas hes slane him at the last.*

Ene with this instantly lyst nocht ceis  
 For to recontyr Turnus in the pres,  
 And his byg speir apoun him schakis he,  
 Quhilk semyt rude and squair as ony tre ;  
 And with a bald and bustuus breist thus spak :

Eneas com-  
 monyng  
 with Turnus  
 afore his  
 death.

Quhat menis this langsum delay 3e mak ?  
 Quhy tary 3e for schame, Turnus, all day ?  
 Quhairto withdrawis thou the so away ?  
 We pingill nocht for speid na curs to ryn,  
 Bot we debait suld this barres wythin, 20  
 With wapynnys kene and with our burnist brandis,  
 Togiddir met dereyn it wyth our handis.  
 Do change thy self, or turn at thy awin eis  
 In all maneir of figuris as the pleis ;

Gaddir togiddir and assebill now, lat se,  
 All that thou hes of strenth or subtilte ;  
 Wys now to fle vp to the starnis on hycht  
 Wyth fedderit wyngis for to tak thy flycht,  
 Or for to clois thy self this ilk thraw  
 Into sum cavern vnder the erd law.

Turnus, schaikand hys heid, said, thou fers fo,  
 Thy fervent words compt I nocht a stro,  
 Thy sawis makis me nocht agast, perfay ;  
 It is the Goddis that doith me affray, 10  
 And Jupiter becummin myne ennemy.

Ne mor he said, bot blent about in hy,  
 And dyd aspy quhar that a gret rok lay,  
 Ane ald crag stane huge, gret, and gray,  
 Quhilk on the plane, percace, was liggand neyr,  
 A marche set in that grund mony zeir  
 Of twa feildis, for to decern tharby  
 The auld debait of pley or contrauersy.

Scarsly twys sax stowt walyt men and wycht,  
 Quhilk now the erd producis, hes sik mycht 20  
 To charge it on thar schuldris or to beyr ;  
 Quham full lychtly Turnus, that nobill heyr,  
 Hynt in hys hand, and swakkyt at his fo,  
 And raxit hym on hycht thar vndir alsso,  
 And tharwyth chargit a full swyft curs ran.

Bot sa confundit is this douchty man,  
 That he ne knew him selvyn in that steid,  
 Nouder quhar that he ran, nor quhar he zeid,  
 Nor felt hym self liftand on the land  
 The mekill stane, nor steir it with his hand : 30  
 Hys kneis stummerit, and hys lymmys slydis,  
 The blude congelit for feir within hys sydis ;

So that the stane he at his foman threw  
 Fayntly throwowt the woid and waist air flew,  
 Ne went it all the space, as he dyd mynt,  
 Nor, as he etlyt, performyst nocht the dynt.  
 Lyk as, sum tyme, in our swevyn we tak keip,  
 Quhen langsum dravillyng on the onsound sleip  
 Our ene oursettis in the nychtis rest,  
 Than semys ws full bissy and full prest  
 That we ws streke, and doith adress in hy  
 Lang renkis for to mak and ryn swiftly : 10  
 Bot all for nocht, for at the first assay,  
 Or in the myddis of the start, by the way,  
 All faynte we fayll, as forfeblyt war we ;  
 The tong avalis nocht, it will nocht be,  
 Ne 3it the strenthis in our body knaw  
 Semis sufficient to ws at that thraw ;  
 For, set we pres ws fast to spek owt braid,  
 Ne voce nor wordis followys, nocht is said.  
 Siklyke wys hes this Goddes myschevus  
 Ombeset all the wayis of Turnus : 20  
 Quhat evyr to do by hys strenth etlyt he,  
 Scho maid obstakill ; all that ganestandis sche.  
 Than in his mynd becom his wittis strange,  
 And begouth for to vary and to change ;  
 And oft he dyd behald Rutilianys,  
 And oft the citie with all that ryall wanis.  
 He hovirris all abasit for dreid and feyr,  
 And gan do quaik, seand at hand the speyr ;  
 Ne can he fynd quhiddir away to wend,  
 Nor on quhat wayis him self he may defend, 30  
 Nor wyth quhat strenth assaill his aduersar,  
 Nor be na wayis persauue hys cart or char.

Nor se hys sistir, that had hys cartar be.

And as he stud on hovyr thus, Ene  
The fatale deidly speyr in hand gan tais,  
And wyth hys ene markit and walit has  
Ane place be fortoun to smyte oportune,  
And with the haill fors of hys body sone  
Furth from his hand weil far the lance gan thraw.

Neuer sa swiftly quhidderand the stane flaw  
Swakkit from the engyne onto the wall ;

Nor fulderis dynt, that causis towris fall, 10

With sik a rummyll com bratland on sa fast.

Lyke the blak thud of awfull thundris blast

Furth flaw the schaft to smyte the deidly straik,

Eneas gyffys  
Turnus hys  
dedlye  
wound.

And with it brocht cruell myschewus wraik ;

Quhilk throu the hawbrik skyrtis persyt hes,

And the extreme bordour gan arrais

Of hys strang scheild, cowchit of sevin ply,

And quhirrand smait him throw the thee in hy,

That with the dynt huge Turnus, full onsound,

With faldyn houchis duschit to the grund. 20

Vpstart Rutilianys sammyn complenyng

With a zelloch and cairfull womentyng,

Quhill all the hillys rummisit thame abowt,

And far on breid thyk woddis gaue a schowt.

And Turnus than, quhar he at erth dyd ly,

Addressis furth full humyll and lawly

Turnus last  
oracion to  
Eneas efter  
he had  
resaut the  
dedys  
wound.

Towart Ene hys sycht and ene tway,

And strekis eik hys rycht hand him to pray.

And thus he said : forsuyth, I haue deserve

The deid, I knaw, and of thy hand to sterve, 30

Ne will I nocht beseik the me to spayr ;

Oys furth thy chance : quhat nedis proces mar ?

Bot gif that ony cuir or thocht quod he,  
 Of ony wofull parent may tuiche the,  
 Haue rewth and mercy of kyng Dawnus the auld ;  
 Thou had forsuyth, as I haue hard betald,  
 Anchises, sik a fader as is he ;  
 And me, or than, gif bettyr likis the,  
 My body, spulzeit and the life byreft,  
 Onto my folkis thou may rendir eft.  
 Thou hes me venquyst, I grant, and me ourcum.  
 Italian pepill present all and sum 19  
 Hes sene streik furth my handis humely ;  
 Lavinia is thy spows, I nocht deny :  
 Extend na forthir thy wraith and matalent.

Eneas stern in armis tho present  
 Rolland hys ene towart Turnus dyd stand,  
 And lyst nocht stryke, bot can withdraw his hand ;  
 And mor and mor thir wordis, by and by,  
 Begouth inclyne hym to reuth and mercy,  
 Abydand lang in hovir quhat he suld do :  
 Quhen, at the last, on Turnus schuldir, lo ! 20  
 The fey gyrdill hie set dyd appeyr,  
 With stuthis know and pendeis schynand cleyr,  
 The belt or tysche of the child Pallas,  
 Quhilk by this Turnus laitly venquyst was,  
 As we haue said, and wyth a grevus wound  
 Slane in the feld, bet doun, and brocht to ground ;  
 And Turnus, in remembrans of this thing,  
 Abowt his schuldris bayr this onfrendly sing.

Bot eftir that Eneas wyth his ene  
 Sa cruell takynnys of dyseis hes sene, 30  
 And can sik weid byreft thar aspy,  
 All full of furor kyndillis he in hy,

Full brym of ire and terribill thus can say :  
 Sall thou eschape me of this sted away,  
 Cled with the spulze of my freindis deyr ?  
 Pallas, Pallas, with this wond rycht heyr  
 Of the ane offerand to the Goddis makis,  
 And of thy wikkit blude punytioun takis.  
 And sayand thus, full fers, with all his mayne,  
 Law in his breist or cost, lay hym forgayne,  
 Death. Hys swerd hes hyd full hait ; and tharwythall  
 The cald of deid dissoluit his membris all, 10  
 The spreit of lyfe fled murnand wyth a grone,  
 And with disdeyn vnder dyrk erd is gone.

*Heyr endis the xii. Buik of Eneados and his Pro-  
 loug, and sua endis the xii. Buikis of Aeneados  
 maid be Virgil, and eftir cummis the xiii. Buik  
 maid be ane famois auctor Maupheus.*







THE PROLOG OF THE THRETTENE BUIK  
OF ENEADOS EKIT TO VIRGILL BE  
MAPHEUS VEGIUS.

A dyscrip-  
tion of June.



OWART the evin, amynd the summyris heyt,  
Quhen in the Crab Appollo held his sete,  
Duryng the joyous moneth tyme of June,  
As gone neir was the day, and suppar done,  
I walkyt furth about the feildis tyte,

Quhilkis tho replenist stude full of delyte,  
With herbis, cornis, catale and frute treis,  
Plente of stoyr, birdis and byssy beis  
In amerant medis fleand est and west,  
Eftir laubour to tak the nychtis rest.

10

And as I blynkyt on the lift me by,  
All byrnand reid gan walxin the evin sky :  
The son enfyrit hail, as to my sycht,  
Quhirlit about his ball with bemis brycht,  
Declynand fast towart the north in deyde ;  
And fyry Phlegon, his dym nychtis steid,  
Dowkyt his heid sa deip in fludis gray  
That Phebus rollis doun vnder hell away,  
And Esperus in the west wyth bemis brycht  
Vpspringis, as forridar of the nycht.

20

Amynd the hawchis, and euery lusty vaill,  
The recent dew begynnis doun to scaill,  
To meys the byrnyng quhar the son had schine.  
Quhilk tho was to the neddir warld decline :

At euery pilis point and cornis croppis  
 The techrys stude, as lemand beriall droppis,  
 And on the hailsum herbis clene, but wedis,  
 Lyke cristall knoppis or small siluer bedis.  
 The lycht begouth to quynkill owt and fail,  
 The day to dyrkyn, decline, and devaill ;  
 The gummys rysis, doun fallis the donk rym,  
 Baith heyr and thair scuggis and schaddois dym.  
 Ypgois the bak wyth hir petit ledderyn flycht ;  
 The lark discendis from the skyis hycht 10  
 Singand hyr compling sang, eftyr hyr gys,  
 To tak hyr rest, at matyn hour to rys.  
 Owt our the swyre swymmis the soppis of mist,  
 The nycht furthspred hyr cloke with sabill lyst,  
 That all the bewtie of the fructuus feyld  
 Was wyth the erthis vmbrage clene ourheild ;  
 Baith man and beste, fyrth, flude, and woddis wild,  
 Involuit in tha schaddois warrin sild.  
 Still war the fowlis fleis in the ayr,  
 All stoyr and catall seysit in thar lair, 20  
 And euery thing, quharso thame likis best,  
 Bownis to tak the hailsum nychtis rest  
 Eftir the days laubour and the heyt.  
 Closs warrin all and at thar soft quyet,  
 But sterage or removing, he or sche,  
 Ouder best, byrd, fysch, fowle, by land or se :  
 And schortlie, euery thing that dois repare  
 In firth or feyld, flude, forest, erth or ayr,  
 Or in the scroggis, or the buskis ronk,  
 Lakis, marrasis, or thir pulis donk, *lamp* 30  
 Astabillit liggis still to slepe, and restis ;  
 Be the small birdis syttand on thar nestis,

The litill midgeis, and the vrusum fleyis,  
 Laboryus emmotis, and the byssy beyis ;  
 Als weill the wild as the taym bestiall,  
 And euery othir thingis gret and small,  
 Owtak the mery nyctgaill, Philomene,  
 That on the thorn sat syngand fra the splene.

Quhais myrthfull notis langing for to heyr,  
 Ontill a garth vndir a greyn lawrer

I walk onon, and in a sege down sat,  
 Now musand apou this and now on that.

10

I se the poill, and eik the Ursis brycht,  
 And hornyt Lucyne castand bot dym lycht,  
 Becaus the symmyr skyis schayn sa cleyr ;

Goldin Venus, the mastres of the zeir,  
 And gentill Jove, with hir participate,  
 Thar bewtuus bemis sched in blyth estayt :

That schortly, thar as I was lenyt down,  
 For nyctis silens, and this byrdis sovn,

On sleip I slaid ; quhar sone I saw appeyr

Ane agit man, and said : quhat dois thou heyr

20

Vndir my tre, and willist me na gude ?

Me thocht I lurkit vp vnder my hude

To spy this auld, that was als stern of spech

As he had bene ane medycyner or lech ;

And weill persavit that hys weid was strange,

Tharto so auld, that it had nocht bene change,

Be my consait, fully that fourty zeir,

For it was threidbayr into placis seir.

Syde was his habyt, round, and closing meyt,

That strekit to the grund down our his feyt ;

30

And on his hed of lawrer tre a croune,

Lyke to sum poet of the auld fassoune.

Me thoct I said to him with reuerens : *dean*  
 Fader, gif I haue done 3ou ony offens,  
 I sall amend, gyf it lysis in my mycht ;  
 Bot suythfastly, gyf I haue perfyte sycht,  
 Onto my dom, I saw 3ou nevir ayr :  
 Fayn wald I wyt quhen, on quhat wys, or quhayr,  
 Aganist 3ou trespassit ocht haue I.  
 Weill, quod the tother, wald thou mercy cry  
 And mak amendis, I sal remyt this falt ;  
 Bot, other wais, that sete sal be full salt. 10  
 Knawis thou nocht Mapheus Vegius, the poet,  
 That onto Virgillis lusty bukis sweit  
 The threttene buke ekyt Eneadane ?  
 I am the sammyn, and of the na thing fane, *glad*  
 That hes the tother twelf into thy tung  
 Translait of new, thai may be red and sung  
 Our Albyon ile, into 3our wlgar leid ;  
 Bot to my buke 3it list the tak na heid.

Mastir, I said, I heir weill quhat 3e say,  
 And in this cace of perdon I 3ou pray : 20 *tone?*  
 Nocht that I haue 3ou ony thing offendit,  
 Bot rathyr that I haue my tyme mysspendit,  
 So lang on Virgillis volume for to stair,  
 And laid on syde full mony grave mater, X  
 That, wald I now write in that treti more,  
 Quhat suld folk deme bot all my tyme forlore ?  
 Als, syndry haldis, fader, trastis me,  
 3our buik ekyt but ony necessite,  
 As to the text according neuer a deill,  
 Mair than langis to the cart the fyft quheyll. 30  
 Thus, sen 3e bene a cristin man, at large  
 Lay na sik thing, I pray 3ou, to my charge ;

A common-  
 ing betuix  
 the Author  
 and  
 Mapheus.

It may suffice Virgill is at ane end.

I wait the story of Jherom is to 3ou kend,  
 Quhou he was dung and beft intill hys sleip,  
 For he to gentilis bukis gaif sik keip.

Full scharp repreif to sum is write, 3e wist,

In this sentens of the haly Psalmist :

Thai ar corrupit and maid abhominabill

In thar studeyng thingis onprofitabill.

Thus sayr me dredis I sal thoill a heyt,

For the grave study I haue so long forleyt. 10

3a, smy, quod he, wald thou eschaie me swa ?

In fayth we sall nocht thus part or we ga !

Quhou think we he esson3eis him to astart,

As all for consciens and devoit hart,

Fen3eand him Jherom for to contirfeyt,

Quhar as he liggis bedowin, lo, in sweit !

I lat the wyt I am na hethin wycht ;

And gyf thou hes afore tyme gayn onrycht,

Followand sa lang Virgill, a gentile clerk,

Quhy schrynkis thou with my schort cristine werk ? 20

For thocht it be bot poetry we say,

My buike and Virgillis morall bene, bayth tway.

Lene me a fourtene nycht, how evir it be,

Or, be the faderis sawle me gat, quod he,

Thou sall deyr by that evir thou Virgill knew.

And, with that word, doun of the sete me drew :

Syne to me wyth his club he maid a braid,

And twenty rowtis apoun my rigging laid,

Quhil *Deo, Deo*, mercy did I cry ;

And be my rycht hand strekit vp in hy, 30

Hecht to translait his buike, in honour of God

And his Apostolis twelf, in the numbyr od.

He, glaid tharof, me be the hand vptuike ;  
 Syne went away, and I for feir awoik,  
 And blent abowt to the north est weill far,  
 Saw gentill Jubar schynand, the day star,  
 And Chiron, clepit the sing of Sagittary,  
 That walkis the symmirris nycht, to bed gan cary.  
 3ondyr down dwynis the evin sky away,  
 And vpspryngis the brycht dawing of day  
 Intill ane other place nocht far in sundir,  
 That to behald was plesans, and half wondir : 10  
 Furth quynching gan the starris, one be one,  
 That now is left bot Lucifer allone.

And forthirmor to blason this new day,  
 Quha mycht discrive the byrdis blyssfull bay ?  
 Belyve on weyng the bissy lark vpsprang,  
 To salus the blyth morrow with hir sang :  
 Sone our the feildis schinis the lycht cleyr,  
 Welcum to pilgrym baith and lauborer :  
 Tyte on his hynis gaif the greif a cry,  
 Awaik on fut, go till our husbandry ; 20  
 And the hird callis furth apou his page,  
 Do drive the catell to thar pasturage.

The hynnys wyfe clepis vp Katheryn and Gill :  
 3a, dame, sayd thai, God wait, wyth a gude will.  
 The dewy grene, pulderit with daseis gay,  
 Schew on the sward a cullour dapill gray ;  
 The mysty vapouris springand vp full sweit,  
 Maist confortabill to glaid all mannis spreit ;  
 Tharto, thir byrdis singis in the schawis,  
 As menstralis playng, *The joly day now dawis.* 30

Than thocht I thus : I will my cunnand kepe,  
 I will nocht be a daw, I will nocht slepe,

I will compleit my promis schortly, thus  
 Maid to the poet maister Mapheus,  
 And mak vpwark heirof, and clos our buke,  
 That I may syne bot on grave materis luke.  
 For, thocht hys stile be nocht to Virgill like,  
 Full weill I wayt my text sall mony like,  
 Sen eftir ane my toung is and my pen,  
 Quhilk may suffice as for our wulgar men.  
 Quha evir in Latyn hes the bruit or glore,  
 I speke na wers than I haue done before :  
 Lat clerkis ken the poetis different,  
 And men onletteryt to my wark tak tent ;  
 Quhilk, as twiching this threttene buke in feir,  
 Begynnys thus, as furthwith followis heir.

10

*or the daisy*

*Explicit Prologus decimi tertii Libri Eneados ;  
 sequitur Liber decimus tertius Maphei Vegii,  
 carmen traductum per eundem qui supra  
 interpretem.*

GAVINUS DOUGLACE.



## THE THRETTENE BUIK

### CAP. I.

*Rutilian pepill, eftir Turnus deces,  
Obeys Eneas, and takis thame to his pes.*



S Turnus, in the lattyr bargan lost,  
Venquest in feild, 3ald furth the fleand  
gost,  
This marciall prynce, this ryall lord  
Enee,

Mapheus  
reheris  
quhat  
thinges  
war done  
etter Turnus  
slaughter.

As victor full of magnanimite,  
Amyddis baith the rowtis baldly standis ;  
That to behald hym, apon athir handis,  
Astonist and aghast war all hym saw.  
And tho the Latyn pepyll hail on raw  
A felloun murnyng maid and wofull beyr,  
And gan devoid, and hostit owt full cleyr,  
Deip from thar brestis the hard sorow smart,  
Wyth curage lost and down smyttyn thar hart :  
Like as the huge forest can bewaill  
His granis doun bet and his branchis skaill,  
Quhen thai beyn catchit and all to schakin fast  
With the fell thud of the north windis blast.  
For thai thar lancis fixit in the erd,  
And lenys on thar swerdis with a rerd ;

Thar scheldis of thar schuldris slang away,  
 That bargan and that weir fast wary thai,  
 And gan abhor of Mars the wild luf,  
 Quhilk laitly thay desyrit and dyd appruf :  
 The brydyll now refus thai nocht to dre,  
 Nor 3ok thar nekkys in captiuite,  
 And to implor forgifnes of all greiff,  
 Quyet, and end of harmys and myscheif.  
 As quhen that twa gret bullys on the plane  
 Togiddir rynnys in bittir gret bargane, 10  
 Thar lang debait mydland quhar thai stand  
 With large blude scheddyng on athir hand,  
 Quhill athir of thame onto the battalis fyne  
 Hys awyn beistis and heyrdis doys inclyne :  
 Bot, gyf the prys of victory betydis  
 Till ony of thir twa on athir sydis,  
 Onon the catall, quhilkis favorit langeyr  
 The beist ourcummyn as thar cheif and heyr,  
 Now thame subdewis vndir his ward in hy  
 Quhilk has the ovirhand wonnyn and mastry, 20  
 And of fre will, thocht thar myndis be thra,  
 Assentis him till obey. And evin rycht swa  
 The Rutilianys, allthocht the gret syte  
 Thar breistis had bedowit and to smyte,  
 With gret effray of slauchter of thar duke,  
 3it thocht thame levir, and hail to purpos tuke  
 To follow and obey, for all thar harmys,  
 The gentill chiftane and bettir man of armys,  
 And thame subdew to the Troian Enee, 30  
 And hym beseik of peax and amyte,  
 Of rest and quyet evirmar from the weir,  
 For thame, thar landis, moblis, and other geir.

Eneas tho with plesand voce furth braid,  
 And, standand abuf Turnus, thus he said :  
 O Dawnus son, quhou com this hasty rage  
 Into thy breist with foly and dotage,  
 That thou mycht nocht suffir the Troianys,  
 Quhilkis at command of Goddis onto thir planys,  
 And by power of hie Jove ar hiddir cary,  
 Within the boundis of Italy to tary,  
 And, all in vane, thame so expellyng wald  
 Off thar land of behest and promyst hald ? 10  
 Lern for to dreid gret Jove, and nocht gaynstand,  
 And to fulfyll glaidly the Goddis command ;  
 And for thar greif weill aucht we to be war :  
 Sum tyme in ire will grow gret Jupiter,  
 And oft remembrans of the wikkit wraik  
 Solistis the Goddis tharof vengeans to take.  
 Lo, now of all sik furour and effeir  
 The lattir meith and term is present heir,  
 Quhar thou aganyst resoun and equitye,  
 Aganyst lawte, and brokyn all vnyte 20  
 Of confideratioun sworn and bund or now,  
 The Troian pepill sair trublit hes thow.  
 Behald and se the extreme fynale day,  
 To geif all otheris gud exempill for ay,  
 That it mot nevir lefull be agane  
 Tyll ony to contempne gret Jove in vane,  
 As for to rays with sik dreid and effeir  
 Sa onworthy motioun of wikkit weir.  
 Now beis glaid, bruke thyne armour but pleid :  
 Allace, a nobill corps thou lyggis deid, 30  
 The gret Turnus ! and, as to my demyng,  
 Lavynya has the cost na litill thyng ;

Exhortacion  
 to be cir-  
 cumspecte in  
 tymes  
 cummyng in  
 mouing of  
 warre.

Nor thou na schame nedys thynk in na part,  
That of Eneas hand thou kyllit art.

Eneas  
prudent and  
godly  
oracion:

Now cumis heir Rutilianys, but delay,  
The body of 3our duke turs hyne away ;  
I grant 3ou baith the armour and the man :  
Hald on, and do tharto all that 3e can,  
As langis onto the honor of bereyng,  
Or to bewail the deid of sik a kyng.  
Bot the gret pasand gyrdill, and sik geir  
That Pallas, my deir frend, was wont to weir,  
To Evander I will send, for to be  
Na littil solace to hym, quhen he sall se  
Hys felloun fa is kyllit thus, and knaw,  
Full glaid tharof, Turnus is brocht of daw.

10

Eneas  
humanitye  
and  
gentilnes.

And netheles now, 3e Italianys,  
That otherwys be clepe Ausonyanys,  
Ramembir heirof, and lern in tyme cummyng  
With bettir aspectis and happy begynnyng  
To move and tak on hand debait or weir :  
For, be the blyssit sternys brycht I sweir,  
Neuir nane ostis nor 3it armour glaidly  
Aganyst 3ou in batal movit I ;  
Bot constrenyt by 3our fury, as is kend,  
With all my fors I set me to defend  
The Troian party and our awyn offspryng,  
As, lo, forsuyth this was bot lesum thing.

20

No mor Eneas sayd, bot tharwithall  
Addressys hym towart hys cite wall,  
And throu the feildis socht full joyusly  
To hys new Troian reset and herbry.  
Sammyn hym followis all the rowt atanys,  
The pissans haill and 3ongkeris of Tewcranys,

30

And our the planys, glaid and wondir lycht,  
 Thar swyft stedis, as the fowle at flycht,  
 Throw speid of fut assays by and by,  
 And oft with bittir mouth dyd crying, fy !  
 And can accus the Latyn pepill all,  
 Oft faynt folkis and sleuthful dyd thame call,  
 That with thar rerd and bemyng, quhar thai fair,  
 For the deray full heich dynnys the air.

## CAP. II.

*Quhou Eneas, glaid of his victory,  
 Lovit the Goddis, and can thame sacryfy.*

And thocht Enee the bissy thochtfull curis  
 Constrenyt hes, as twyching sepulturis 10  
 Of his folkis yslane, and bereyng  
 Wyth funeral fyre and flambis according ;  
 3it, netheles, in his breist rollis and steris  
 Ane grettar mater and largear, as efferis.  
 For fyrst the souerane honour, on thar gys,  
 On the altarys wyth detfull sacryfyce  
 He ordand hes, and than, fra hand to hand,  
 Eftir the rite and vsans of thar land,  
 The 3yng oxin gan thai steik and sla :  
 Within thar tempill haue thai brocht alssua 20  
 The bustuus swyne, and the twynteris snaw quhyte,  
 That wyth thar clovis can the erd smyte,  
 Wyth mony pelt scheddand thar purpour blude.  
 Furth haue thai rent thar entralis, full onrude,

And gan denude and strippyn of thar hydys ;  
 Syne hakkin thaim in talzeis, and besydis  
 The hait flambis brochit hes thaim layd.  
 And furth thai 3et the wyne in cowpis glaid,  
 God Bachus gyftis fast thai multiply ;  
 With platis full the altaris by and by  
 Thai can do charge, and wirschip wyth fat lyre ;  
 The smelland sens vpblesis in the fyre.  
 Than throu that hald thai fest and mak gud cheir ;  
 Vprays the mery rerd and joyus beyr : 10  
 Thai dyd extoll and loving wyth gret wondir  
 Gret Jupiter, the feirfull God of thundir,  
 And dame Venus thai wirschippit alsso,  
 And the, Saturnus dochter, quene Juno,  
 Now pacifyit, and bettir than befor,  
 Ane huge lawd thai 3ald to the tharfor ;  
 And eik him self Mars, the gret God of armys,  
 Thai magnify, as wrekar of thar harmys.  
 Syne haill the remanent of the cumpany  
 Of the Goddys thai name furth by and by, 20  
 With hie vocis and with lowd cryis  
 Lovit and born vpheich abuyfe the skyis.  
 Befor thame all maiste gracios Eneas  
 Hys handis twa, as tho the custum was,  
 Towart the hevin gan vplift and arais,  
 And syne the child Ascanyus dyd enbrais,  
 Sayand a few wordis, that all mycht heyr :  
 O thou my son and only child maist deyr,  
 In quham only restis thy faderis beleif,  
 Quham throu sa mony labouris of myscheif 30  
 I careit haue, catchit full mony gatis  
 Be the hard fortoun and the frawart fatis,

Eneas com-  
 forteth his  
 son efter  
 gret lau-  
 bouris.

Lo, now our rest and quyet fund for ay !  
 Lo, now the last and maist desyrit day,  
 To mak end of our harmis and distres !  
 Our panefull labour passit is expres :  
 Lo, the acceptabill day for euermor,  
 Quhilk I full oft haue schawin the befor,  
 Quhen ontill hard bargane callit was I,  
 This was to cum and betyde by and by  
 Be dispositioun of the Goddys abuife.  
 And now, my derrest chyld, for thy behuife,      10  
 To morn, sone as Aurora waxis reid,  
 To the cite of Laurent, that ryall steid,  
 I sall the send, as victor with ovyrhand,  
 To be maistir and to maynteme this land.  
 And eftir this he turnyt hym agane  
 Onto hys folkis and the pepill Troiane,  
 And from the boddum of his breist weill law  
 With soft speche furth gan thir wordis draw :  
 O 3e my feris and my frendis bald,  
 Throu mony hard perrellis and thikfald,      20  
 Throw sa feill stormis bayth on land and se  
 Hiddir now careit to this cost with me ;  
 Throu sa gret fervour of batall into stour,  
 And dowbill fury of weyrfar in armour,  
 Be sa feill wynteris blastis and tempestis,  
 Be all wais noysum and onrestis,  
 And all that horribill was, or 3it hevy,  
 Wofull, hydduus, wikyt, or onhappy,  
 Or 3it cruell or myschevus ; now stad  
 In bettyr hope, return 3our mynd, beys glaid :      30  
 Now is the end of all ennoy and wo,  
 The terme is cumyn, heir sall thai stynt, and ho :



And, lyke as we desyrit for the best,  
 With Latine pepill in ferm pece and rest  
 We sall conione, and leif in vnite ;  
 And Lavinia, of that ilk blude, quod he,  
 Quham I defendit haue in strang bargan,  
 Of Troiane kine, with blude Italian  
 Sammyn mydlyt, to me as spous in hy  
 Sald 3eld lynnage to ryng perpetually.  
 A thing, my fallowis and my frendis deir,  
 I 3ou beseiking, and I 3ou requeir ; 10  
 Bair 3our myndis equale, as all anis,  
 And common freindis to the Italianis,  
 And to my fader in law, the kyng Latine,  
 Obeis all, and with reuerens incline :  
 Ane mychty ceptre and ryall beris he :  
 This is my mynd, this is my will, perde.  
 Bot into batale and douchty dedis of armis,  
 3ou for to wreke and revenge of 3our harmis,  
 Lerne for to follow me, and to be meyk,  
 3e contyrfeyt my reuth and pite eik. 20  
 Quhat glor is ws betyd full weill is knaw :  
 Bot the heich hevin and starris all I draw  
 To witnessing, that I, the sammyn wucht  
 Quhilk 3ou deliuerit hes into the ficht  
 From sa huge harmis and myschevis seir,  
 I sall 3ou seis and induce now, but weir,  
 In far largear rewardis mychtely,  
 And 3ou rendir 3our desert by and by.  
 With sik wordis gan he thame comforting.  
 And in his mynd full mong syndry thing 30  
 Of chancis bipast rolling to and fro,  
 Thinkand quhou he is broecht to rest also

With na litill laubouris, sturt, and panis ;  
 And with excedand luf of the Troianis  
 Full ardently he flowis all of joy,  
 Glaid at the last from danger and ennoy,  
 So huge and hevy perrellis mony fald,  
 Thai war eschapit, and brocht to sovir hald.  
 Lyke as quhen that the gredy gled on hycht  
 Scummand vp in the ayr oft turnis hys flycht,  
 With felloun fard wacheand the chiknis lyte,  
 Thar deid mannasand, reddy for to smyte : 10  
 The cristit foule, thar moder, tho full smart  
 For hyr pullettis, wyth harmis at hyr hart,  
 Affrayit gretly of thar wofull chance,  
 Gan rax hir self and hir curage avance,  
 For to resist hir sa scharpand hir byll,  
 And with haille fors, and mycht, and egir will,  
 Apon hir aduersar baldly settis sche,  
 Quhill, at the last, to geve the bak and fle  
 With mekill payn and verray violens  
 Scho hym constrenis, and to pik him thens : 20  
 Hyr birdis sine, clokkand, scho seikis on raw,  
 And all affrayt dois thame sammin draw,  
 Ennoyit gretly for hir childir deir ;  
 And quhen thai beyn assemblit all in feir,  
 Than glaid scho worthis, and thar meit gan scraipe,  
 For that thai haue sa gret perrell eschaipe.  
 Nane other wys, the son of Anchises  
 With frendly wordis thus amynd the pres  
 The Troian myndis gan meys and assuage,  
 As man fulfillit of wit and vassalage, 30  
 Drivand furth of thar hartis all on flocht  
 The ald dreid and byrnand hevy thoct,

That weill thame likis now thar joy and eys  
 At last fundin eftir sa lang diseys ;  
 And it that lait tofor was tedius  
 To suffir or sustene, and ennoyus,  
 Now to remember the sammyn, or rehersyng,  
 Doys to thame solace, comfort, and lykyng :  
 Bot maist of all onto the gret Enee,  
 Quhilk in excelland vertu and bonte  
 Excedyt all the remanent a far way ;  
 And for sa feill dangeris and mony affray 10  
 The Goddis power and mychty maieste  
 With gyftis gret and offerandis wirchippis he ;  
 Eyk Jupiter, the fader of Goddis and king,  
 Gan to extoll with maist souerane loving.

## CAP. III.

*Quhou Turnus folkis for him maid sair regrait,  
 And king Latine contempnis his wretchit estait.*

In the mene tyme the Rutilianys ichone  
 The gret deid corps reuthfull and wobegone  
 Of thar duke Turnus, slayn, as said is ayr,  
 Within the cite of Laurentum bayr,  
 With mekill murnyng in thar myndis enprent,  
 And from thar ene a large schour furth sent 20  
 Of teris gret, as thocht the hevin dyd rane,  
 And far on breid did fill the eris twane  
 Of king Latine with cry and womenting,  
 That al to irkyt was the nobill king,

And in his brest, the self tyme, in ballance  
 Was rolling mony diuers selcouth chance.  
 Bot quhen he hard thar lowd womenting  
 Incessing mair and mair, and Turnus 3ing  
 With sa grysly a wond throw gyrd hes sene,  
 Than mycht he nocht fra terys hym contene ;  
 And sine this rowt, sa tryst and wobegone,  
 Full curtesly chargis be still onone,  
 Bayth with his hand and wordis in his presens  
 Inionyt hes and commandit thame silens. 10  
 Lyke as quhen that the fomy bayr hes bet  
 With his thunderand awfull tuskis gret,  
 Throw owt the cost and eik the entralis all,  
 Ane of the rowt, the hund maiste principall ;  
 Than the remanent of that questing sort,  
 For this onsilly chance effrayit, at schort  
 Wythdrawis, and about the master hunteir  
 With quhyngeland mouthis quaikand standis for feir,  
 And with gret 3owling doith complene and mene ;  
 Bot quhen thar lord rasis his hand bedene, 20  
 And byddis ces, thai hald thar mowthis still,  
 Thar quhingeing and thar questing at his will  
 Refrenis, and all clos gan thame wythhald :  
 The sammin wys thir Rutilianys, as he wald,  
 Gan at command debait thar voce and ceis,  
 To heyr the kingis mynd, and held thar pes.  
 Than thus, weping, from his hart ruit waill law  
 The kyng Latyn begouth thir wordis schaw:  
 O quhou gret motioun, quhat altering onstabill,  
 Quhou oft sys interchangit and variabill 30  
 Beyn the actis and dedis of man ! quod he.  
 With quhou gret trubill, but tranquylyte,

Kyng  
 Latynis  
 piteful  
 oration  
 deploring  
 the incon-  
 stance of

fortune,  
rehersinge  
the great  
calamitys  
and incom-  
moditys  
of king-  
domes and  
commoun  
welthys.

Is quhirlit about the lyfe of man, behald !  
 O dampnabill pryde and ambitioun, that wald  
 Bruke crown or ceptre, prowde in thyne entent,  
 Quhilk bene sa fragill, and nocht permanent !  
 O fury, O lust, that beyn our gretumly  
 Bred in our brestis, to covat senzeory !  
 Thou blynd desyre insaciabill, may nocht tary,  
 Our mortall myndis quhidder doith thou cary ?  
 O glory and renown of loys, in vayn  
 Conquest with sa feill perrellis and huge pane, 10  
 To quhat conditioun or to quhat estait  
 Thou sterys furth thir provd myndis inflait !  
 Quhou mony slychtis and dissatis quent  
 With the thou tursis ! quhou mony wais to schent,  
 Quhou feill maneris of deid and of distres,  
 Quhou feill tormentis, gret harm, and wikkitnes !  
 Quhou mony dartis, quhou feill swerdis kene,  
 Geif thou behald, thou hes befor thine ene !  
 Allace ! thou sweit venom schawis, and zit  
 This warldly wirschip hes the deidly bit. 20  
 Allace ! the sorofull reward in all thyng  
 Of realmis, and thame covatis for to ring,  
 Quhilk costis oft na litill thing, but weir.  
 Allace ! the hevy birding of warldy geir,  
 That nevir hour may suffyr nor permit  
 Thar possessour in rest nor peax to sit.  
 Allace ! the miserabill chance and hard estait  
 Of kyngly honour sa misfortunate :  
 The chance of kyngis standis onderlout,  
 To mekill dreid ay subiect, and in dowl 30  
 From thar estait to dekey suddanly,  
 That all quyet and eys is thame deny.

O Turnus, quhat avalit the to steyr  
 In huge bargan so and feyr of weyr  
 All Italy with sik deray atanis,  
 And to perturbe the strang Eneadanis,  
 Constrenyng thame hard batal to assay ?  
 Or quhat avalis now, I pray the say,  
 For till haue brokkyn, violate, or schent,  
 The haly promys and the bandis gent  
 Of pece and concord oblisit and sworn ?  
 Quhou was thi mynd to rent and all to torn 10  
 With sa mekill impaciens on this wys,  
 That the lyst move the weir, but myne avys,  
 With tha pepill, sa strang, bald, and sage,  
 That bene discendit of the Goddis lynnage,  
 And at command of Jove the God of thundir  
 Ar hyddir careit ? and for to mak sic blundir,  
 That wilfully, but motyve, so belyve  
 Enforsit the thame from our cost to dryve,  
 And for to brek the band that promist we  
 Of our douchter till our gude son Ene ? 20  
 And wyth thy hand hard bargan rays and steir,  
 Quhen I planely denyit to move weir ?  
 Quhou was sa gret foly and dotage  
 Involuit in thy mynd wyth fury rage ?  
 Quhou oft, quhen thou to awfull batale wend  
 Amyd thy rowtis, and on thy steid ascend,  
 In schynand armour arrayt all at rycht,  
 I assait the to withdraw from fycht !  
 And feill tymis defendit the and forbad  
 To go the way that thou begunnin had ; 30  
 And all efferit, quhen thou wald depart,  
 Amyd the 3et the stoppit with sair hart !



Bot all for nocht ; no thyng mycht stinting the.  
 Quhat I haue sufferit sen syne, quhou standis wyth me,  
 Our cyte wallys wytnessyng fut het,  
 Wyth tenementis and biggyngis half doun bet,  
 And the large feildis strowit quhyte of banys,  
 And haille the pissans of Italianis  
 All waistit and distroyit thus. Alaike !  
 The huge slauchtir and myschevus wraike,  
 And all the fludis walxyn reid or brovn  
 Of mannis quelling gret and occisioun ;                   10  
 The lang abasit quaking feirfull dreid,  
 And hard labour, quhilk in extreme neid  
 I in myne age sa oft hes ondertane,  
 In sa feill dangeris quhair remeid was nane.  
 Bot now, Turnus, heir thou liggis deid :  
 Quhar is the nobill renovn of thy 3outheid ?  
 And quhar is thyne excellent hie curage ?  
 Quhiddir is went thy strenth and vassallage ?  
 Quhar is the staitlie bewte of thy face ?  
 Quhar is thy schynand figur now ? Allace !                   20  
 Of thy fair vissage quhidder ar gone, but weir,  
 Thy plesand forret schaply and ene cleir ?  
 Ha, quhou feill teris and wofull dolouris smart  
 Sall thou, Turnus, rendir to Dawnus hart !  
 And wyth quhou large weping, duill, and wa,  
 Ourfleit sal all the cite of Ardea !  
 Bot thai sal nocht behald the with sik lak  
 Throu gird wyth schamefull wond caught in the bak,  
 Ne note the of na cowardys in thar mynd,  
 Nor that thou was degenerit owt of kynd ;                   30  
 And to thy wofull fader, will of reid,  
 At lest this sal be solace of thy deid,



Allthocht thy harmis dois him soir smart,  
That gret Eneas swerd hes persit thy hart.

And, sayand thus, wyth teris of piete  
His chekis baith and face ourchargit he :  
Syne, turnand hym toward the mekill rowt,  
The reuthfull corps of this ilk Turnus stowt  
Bad turs away, and cary furth onon  
Ontill his faderis cite wobegone ;  
And commandit to do the body cald  
All funerall pomp, eftir the vsage ald.

10

## CAP. IV.

*Quhou Turnus corps till Ardea was sent,  
Quhilk was by suddand fyre brynt down and schent.*

The Rutilianiys onon all in a rowt  
This deid corps, that slane lay, start abowt :  
The gentill body of this stowt zongkeir  
Thai haue addressit, and laid on a rich beir ;  
And wyth him eik feill takynnis by the way,  
Reft from Troianys in the bargan, bair thai,  
Baith helmis, hors, swerdis, and other geir,  
Scheildis, gittarnis, and mony stalwart speir.  
Syne eftir this hys wery cart furth went,  
Of Troian slauchter and hait blude all bysprent. 20  
Furth haldis wepand Metiscus, the carteir,  
As he that in the craft was nocht to leir,  
Leidand the steid bedowyn all of sweite,  
And chekis wait of flotterand teris greite ;

Quhilk steid had careit Turnus oft tofor  
 As victor hame with gret tryumphe and glor  
 Full pompusly, apon ane other wys,  
 Eftir fervent slauchter of his ennymys.  
 3ondir otheris, about hym inveroun,  
 Baris thar armour and scheildis turnit down ;  
 The remanent sine of the hail barnage  
 Followys weping, knycht, swane, man, and page,  
 With habundans of mony trigland teir  
 Wetand thar brestis, wedis, and other geir :           10  
 And thus wery furth went thai euery wycht  
 Amyd the dirk silens of the nycht,  
 Betand thame self wyth wondir drery cheir.  
 And kyng Latyn, wyth all thame wyth hym wer,  
 Towart his palice gan return onon,  
 Wyth mynd trublit, trist, and wobegone,  
 For sa excelland deid corps as was slane.  
 Teris all sammyn furth 3ettis euery ane,  
 Baith agit men, matronis, and childer lite,  
 The cite fillis with womenting and site.           20  
     Dawnus, his fader, na wys wittand tho  
 He suld remane to se sik duill and wo,  
 Nor that his son his stalwart spreit had 3ald,  
 And maid end in the lattir bargan bald,  
 That thus was brocht to tovn ded by his feris  
 Wyth sik plente of bittir wepand teris ;  
 The sammyn tyme with othir dyseis was socht,  
 At mekill sad dolour and hevy thocht.  
 For, as the Latyn pepill war ourset  
 Into batall by Troianis, and down bet,           30  
 And Turnus be his hait and recent deid  
 Had wyth his blude littit the grond all reid,

A suddan fyre within the wallis hie  
 Ombeset halely Ardea cite.  
 The biggyng of this fader wobegon,  
 Brynt and doun bet, of reky flambis schone,  
 And all returnis intill assis reid ;  
 The fyry sparkis into euery steid  
 Twinkilland vpspringis to the starnis on hie,  
 That now na hope of help may fundin be ;  
 Quhiddir so it was onto the Goddis liking,  
 Or that the fatis befor list schaw sum sing 10  
 Of Turnus deid, in horribill battall slane.  
 And quhen the pepill saw remeid was nane,  
 Belyfe the wofull trublit citesanis,  
 Thar drery brestis betand all atanis,  
 Gan fast bewaill wyth pituus wepand face  
 Of this onhappy chance the wrachit cace ;  
 In lang rabill the wemen and matronis  
 With all thar fors fled reuthfully atonis  
 From the bald flambis and brym blesis stowt.  
 And lyke as that of emottis the blak rowt, 20  
 That ithandly laubouris and byssy be,  
 Had beildit, vnder the ruit of a heych tre,  
 Intill a clyft thar byke and duellyng steid,  
 To hyd thar langsum wark and wyntry breid :  
 Gyf so betyde thai feill the ax smyte  
 Apoun the treis schank, and tharon byte,  
 So that the crop doun weltis to the grund,  
 That with the felloun rusch and grysly sound  
 Thar small cavernys all to brok and rent is ;  
 Than spedely this litill rowt furth sprentis 30  
 All will of reid, fleand thair wait nocht quhair,  
 Tursand thar byrdyngis affrayitly heir and thair.

Or lyke as that on the hous syde the snaill,  
 Schakand hir coppit schell, or than hir taill,  
 Fleand the birnand heit that scho doith feill,  
 A lang tyme gan do wrassill and to wreill,  
 Thirstand fast with hir feit onto the wall,  
 And 3it hir heid with fors and strenthis all  
 Frawart the fervent flambis fast withdrawis ;  
 Scho scaldis, and wyth mony wrekis and thrawis  
 Presis for to eschew the feirfull heyt :  
 Nane other wys in sa feill perrellis greit 10  
 Thir woful citesanis gan thame self sling,  
 Ruschand with trublit mynd intill a ling  
 Bayth heyr and thar, and wist nocht quhar away.  
 Bot maist of all, allace ! and weillaway !  
 Wyth reuthfull vocis cryand to the hevin,  
 The agit kyng Dawnus with wofull stevin  
 Gan on the Goddis abuf clepe and call.  
 And tho amynd the flambis furth withall  
 Ardea the fowll, quham a heron clepe we,  
 Betand hir weyngis, thai behalding fle 20  
 Furth of the fyre heich vp in the air ;  
 That baith the name and takyn our alquhar  
 Baris of this cite Ardea the ald,  
 Quhilum with wallis and towris hie ontald  
 Stud werely wrocht, as strenth of gret defens,  
 That now is changit and full quyte gone hens,  
 Wyth wingis wyde fleand baith vp and doun,  
 Now bot a fowle, was ayr a ryall tovn.  
 Astonyist of this nice and new cace,  
 And of the wonderus mervellis in that place, 30  
 Quhilk semyt no thing litill for to be,  
 As thocht thai send war by the Goddis hie,

The pepill all confusit still dyd stand,  
 Thir birdingis on thar schuldris caryand,  
 And movit nowdyr fut, tong, nor mouth :  
 And king Dawnus, for this affray onkouth,  
 Wyth ardent luf smyttin and hait desyre,  
 Of hys cheif sete distroyit and brynt in fyre  
 The hard dolour and the sorow smart  
 Haldis full clos, deip gravin in his hart.

## CAP. V.

*Fra that Dawnus his son Turnus saw deid,  
 Huga lamentatioun maid he in that steid.*

Amyd all this deray and gret effeyr,  
 Fame, of diseis forrydar and messyngeyr, 10  
 Com hurland with huge movyng fast to tovn,  
 And with large clamour fillis inveroun  
 Thair myndis all : quhou ane ded corps new than  
 Was cummand at hand, with mony wofull man,  
 And Turnus lyfles laid with mortal wond,  
 In feild discomfist, slane, and brocht to ground.  
 Than euery wicht, trublit and wobegone,  
 The blak blesand fyre brandis mony one,  
 As was the gys, hes hint into thar handis ;  
 Of schinand flambis glitteris all the landis. 20  
 Thus thai recunterrit thame that cumand weir,  
 And sammyn jonit cumpaneis in feir,  
 Quham als fast as the matronis gan espy,  
 Thai smait thar handis, and rasit vp a cry,

That to the sternis went thar wofull beir.

Bot fra Dawnus the corps of hys son deir  
Beheld, he gan stint and arrest his pais :  
And sine, half deill enragit, in a rais,  
With huge sorow smyte, in ruschis he  
Amyd the rowt, that reuth was for to se,  
And apon Turnus corps him strekis doun,  
Enbrasing it ongrouf all in a swoun ;  
And, als fast as he spek mycht, hes furth braid  
With wordis lamentabill, and thus wis he said : 10

Dawnus  
pitefull com-  
plaint for his  
sone Turnus  
deith.

Son, the diseis of thy fader thus drest,  
And of my febill eild the reuthfull rest  
Now me bireft, quhy hes thou so, allace !  
Into sa gret perrellis and in sik cace  
Me catchit thus, and dryve quhidder ? quod he ;  
And vndir cruell bargan, as I may se,  
Now fynaly thus venquest and ourcum,  
Quhair is thy worthy valour now becum ?  
Quhair hes the douchty constans of thy spreit  
Me careit thus from rest and all quyete ? 20  
Is this the notable honour and loving  
Of thy manheid, and glory of thy ring ?  
Is this the gret wirschip of thine empire ?  
O my deyr son, quhilum thou bald syre,  
Bringis thou ws hame sikkyn triumphe as this ?  
Is this the rest and eys thou dyd promis  
To thy fader, sa tryst and wobegone,  
And oft ourset with ennymis mony one ?  
Is this the meyth, and finale term or end  
Of all laubouris, as we desyrit and wend ? 30  
O wais me, wrachit and wofull wucht !  
Quhou haistely doun fallyn from the hicht

Thir slyddir warldly chancis drivis fast !  
 With quhou gret fard ourrollyt and doun cast  
 So hastely bene thir fatis, behald !  
 He that was laitly sa stowt, heych, and bald,  
 Renownit with gret honour of chevalry,  
 And haldyn gret throu owt all Italy,  
 Quham the Troianys sa awfull felt in armis,  
 And dred sa oft hys furour wrocht thame harmys,  
 Myne awyn Turnus, lo now apoun sik wis  
 Ane lamentabill and wofull corps thou lyis.      10  
 Now dum and spechles that hed liggis thair,  
 Quhilum in all Italy nane sa fair,  
 Nor nane mair gracios into eloquens,  
 Nor nane so big but harnes, nor at defens !  
 Son, quhayr is now thy schynand lustyhed,  
 Thy fresch figour, thy vissage quhyte and reid,  
 Thy plesand beute, and thyne ene twane  
 With thar sweyt blenkand lukis mony ane,  
 Thy gracios glitterand semly nek lang,  
 Thy vocis sown quhilk as a trumpet rang ?      20  
 The glor of Mars in batall or in stour  
 Is conquest wyth sik aventouris sour.  
 Had thou sic wyll thy selvyn to submit  
 To fervent bargan, and to dedis byt,  
 Quhen thou departit of this sted fra me,  
 For to return wyth sik pompe as we se ?  
 O haitfull deid ! that only, quhair thou likis,  
 With thy revengeabill wappynys sa sair strikis,  
 That thou thir proud myndis bridill may ;  
 To all pepill elyke and common ay      30  
 Thow haldis evin and baris thi ceptre wand,  
 Eternaly observand thy cunnand,



Quhilk gret and small doun thringis, and nane rakkis,  
 And stalwart folkis to febill equale makkis,  
 The commoun pepill with the capitanis,  
 And 3outh and age assemblyis baith attanis.  
 Allace, detestabill deid, dirk and obscur !  
 Quhat chance onworthy or misaventur  
 Hes the constrenyt my child me to byreif,  
 And with a cruell wond thus deid to leif ?  
 O sistir Amata, happy quene, quod he,  
 Be glaid of sa thankfull chance hes hapnyt the, 10  
 And of thine awin slauchtir be blyth in hart,  
 Quharby thou has sa gret dolour astart,  
 And fled sa huge occasionis of mischeif,  
 Sa hard and chargeand huge wo and greif !  
 O Goddis abuf, quhat ettill 3e mor to do  
 Onto me wrachit fader ? sen ellis, lo,  
 My son 3e haue byreft, and Ardea  
 My cite, into flambis brynt, alssua  
 Consumyt is and turnyt in assis reid,  
 With wingis fleis a fowle in every steid. 20  
 Bot ha, Turnus ! mar trist and wo am I  
 For thy maste petuus slauchter sa bludy :  
 Wantit this last mychance 3it or sik thing  
 To thyne onweildy fader, auld Dawnus king.  
 Bot sikkirly, with sik conditioun ay  
 Thir warldly thingis turnis and writhis away,  
 That quham the furyus fortoun list infest,  
 And eftir lang quyet bryng to onrest,  
 Brayand apon that cative for the nanys,  
 With all hir fors assail3eis scho attanys, 30  
 And, with all kynd of torment, in hir greif  
 Constrenis hym with stoundys of myscheif.

The incon-  
 stance of  
 worldlye  
 thingis.

Thus said he, wepand sadly, as man schent,  
 With large flude of teris his face bysprent,  
 Drawand the sobbis hard and sychis smart,  
 Throw rageand dolour, deip owt from his hart :  
 Lyke so as quhar Jovis byg fowle, the ern,  
 With hir strang tallonys and hir punsys stern  
 Lychtyng, had claucht the lytyll hynd calf 3yng,  
 Torryng the skyn, and maid the blude owt spryng ;  
 The modir, this behaldand, is all oursett  
 With sorow for slauchter of hir tendir gett. 10

## CAP. VI.

*Kyng Latyne till Eneas send message  
 For peax and eyk hys douchteris mariage.*

The nixt day followyng with hys bemys brycht  
 The warld on breid illumnit hes of lycht :  
 The kyng Latinus tho seand, but let,  
 Italyanys discumfist and oursett  
 By the fatale aventour of weyr,  
 And weill persavit quhou and quhat maneyr  
 The fortoun haill turnit to strang Enee.  
 And in hys mynd revoluit eik hes he  
 The huge dowl of batall and deray,  
 Full mony feyrfull chance and gret effray, 20  
 His confideratioun and hys sworn band,  
 The wedlok promist, and the ferm cunnand,  
 And spousal of hys dowchtir hecht withall.  
 Of all the rowt ontill hym gart he call

Embassa-  
touris sent  
fra Kyng  
Latine tyll  
Eneas.

A thowsand worthy men walit at rycht,  
 The quhilkis the Troian duke and douchty knycht,  
 Quham he desyrit, suld convoy to town :  
 In robbis lang also, or traill syde govñ,  
 With thame he jonit oratouris in feir,  
 And to thame gaif feill strait commandis seyr :  
 And forther eik, quhen thai depart can,  
 Of hys fre will thame chargit euery man,  
 That, sen be favouris and admonysyngis  
 Of the Goddis, be mony feirfull syngis, 10  
 Expedient it was the kyn Troiane  
 Conione and myddill with blude Italiane ;  
 At tharfor glaidly to thame gang wald thai,  
 And with guid willis vyssy and assay  
 For to convoy the said Eneadanis  
 With joy within hys hie wallis attanis.  
 In the myd quhile, hym self full besy went,  
 The cite, quhilk was disarayt and schent,  
 To put to poynt and ordinance agane,  
 And the onweldy common pepill ilkane 20  
 To caus adres eftir thar faculte ;  
 Thair myndis mesys and estabillis he,  
 And gan thame promys rest in tyme cummyng,  
 And quhou, within schort tyme, he suld thame bryng  
 Intill eternall peax for evirmair.  
 Syne chargit he the pepill our alquhair,  
 In joy, blithnes, solace, and deray,  
 Tryumphe to mak, with myrth, gam, and play,  
 As was accordyng, and in lugeyngis hie  
 Thar kyngly honour and sport ryall to be ; 30  
 And merely commandis man and page,  
 With ane assent, blyth wlt, and glaid vissage,

His gude son thai suld do welcum and meit,  
 And with haille hart ressaue apone the streit  
 The Troian pepill, festand thame in hy  
 With glaid semlant, riot, and melody ;  
 And to furthschaw seir takynnys of kyndnes,  
 And of new peax so lang disyrit soles.

Be this the rowt, as thai instrukkit wer,  
 In full gude rewle and ordinance in feir  
 Ar enterit in the Troianys new cite,  
 And, on thair heidis garlandis of olive tre,  
 Peax thai besocht as cheif of thair message.  
 Quham gentill Eneas, euery man and page,  
 Within hys palace riall to presens  
 Chargit convoy, and gaif thame audiens,  
 And of thar cummyng the causys and maneyr  
 With vissage full debonar dyd inquireir.

10

Drances  
 oration to  
 Eneas desir-  
 ing hys  
 freyndship,  
 offeris  
 Lauinia  
 kyng  
 Latinus  
 dochter in  
 mariage.

Than the agit Drances with curage hoit  
 Begowth the first hys toung for to noit,  
 As he that was baith glaid, joyfull, and gay  
 For Turnus slauchter, that tho was doyn away.  
 And thus he said : O gentill duyck Troiane,  
 Ferm hope and glory of the pepill Phrigiane,  
 To quham of piete and dedis of armis fair  
 In all the world thar may be na compair ;  
 We venqueyst folkis to witnessyng dois call,  
 And by the Goddis sweris and Goddassis all,  
 Contrar his willis sayr the kyng Latyn  
 Beheld the gret assembly and convyn  
 Of the Italyanys and folk of Latyn land.  
 Agane his stomak eyk, I bair on hand,  
 Outragyusly the kontrak is ybrokkyn,  
 Ne nevir he in deid nor word hes spokkyn

20

30

That mycht the Troian honour trubbil ocht ;  
 Bot far rathar, baith in deyd and thocht,  
 Sen that the Goddis responsis swa hes tald,  
 The wedding of his douchter grant 3ou wald,  
 And with full gret desyre, full weill I knaw,  
 Oft covat 3ou to be hys son in law.  
 For all the brek and sterage that hes bene  
 In feir of weir and burnist armour keyne,  
 With sa greit rage of laubour and of payne,  
 The wild fury of Turnus, now lyis slayne, 10  
 Inflambit with the stang of wikkitnes,  
 And infekkit with hie haitrent expres,  
 Hes brocht on hand, and movit sa to steir ;  
 Agane thair will to rais batale and weir  
 The Latyn pepill constrenyng by and by,  
 Quhilk thai playnly refusyt and gan deny.  
 Hym all the ost, turnand bakwart agane,  
 Besocht to ceys and draw fra the bargane,  
 And suffir the gret Anchises son of Troy  
 His wedlok promist enioys but ennoy. 20  
 Syne the maist nobill kyng Latyn, full fane  
 Hym for to breke and to wythdraw agane,  
 Hys auld onweldy handis twa dyd hald,  
 Hym to requyr his purpos stint he wald ;  
 For weill he saw, in our ardent desyre  
 Of the bargan he scaldit hait as fyre :  
 Bot all our prayeris and requestis kynd  
 Mycht nowder bow that dower mannis mynd,  
 Nor 3it the takynnes and the wonderis seyr  
 From Goddis send with dyvyne ansuer, 30  
 Bot that evir moir and moir fersly he  
 Furth spoutit fyre, prouocand the melle.

And, for syk succuidrus ondertakyng now,  
 Hys awin myscheif, weill worthy till allow,  
 He fundyn hes ; quhilk finaly, on the land  
 Thou beand victour with the ovirhand,  
 Hym bet to ground hes maid do gnaw and byte  
 The blak erd intill his mortall syte.  
 Now lat that ilk rahatour wend in hy  
 The blak hellis biggyngis to vissy,  
 Vndir the drery deip flude Acheron ;  
 Lat hym go sers, sen he is thiddir gone, 10  
 Other ostis or barganis in his rage,  
 And als ane other maner of mariage.  
 Thou, fer bettir, and gret deill worthiar  
 To bair the riall ceptre, and to be ayr,  
 Succeid to realm and heritage sall  
 Of Lawrent cuntre with the moblys all :  
 In the alhayll the hous of kyng Latyn,  
 And his onweildy age, lyke to declyne,  
 His hope and all beleif restis in the ;  
 And the only, Italianis all, said he, 20  
 Abuse the schynand sternys, as gold brycht,  
 Full wylfull ar for till vphie on hycht.  
 As maiste excelland worthy weriour  
 Thai the extoll in batale and in stowr,  
 Thy hevynly armour eik, with lowd stevin,  
 And thy verray renoun syngis to the hevyn.  
 The graue faderis of consall venerabill  
 In thair digest decretis sage and stabill,  
 The ancyeut pepill onweildy for age,  
 The glaid 3ing gallandis stalwart of curage, 30  
 The lusty matronis newfangill of sik thyng,  
 Wenschis onwed, and litill childryn 3yng,

All, with a voce and haill assent at accord,  
 Desyris the as for thair prince and lord,  
 And joyus ar that into feild, fut het  
 Vndir thy wapynniss Turnus lysis doun bet.  
 The all Itail, clepit Ausonya,  
 Besekis heirof, and forthirmor alssua  
 Doith the extoll maste worthy, wys, and wycht ;  
 In the only returnyt is thair sycht.  
 The kyng hym self Latinus, now full auld,  
 Hys ancient onweldy lyfe to hald, 10  
 Hes only this beleif and traste, quod he,  
 That he hys douchter may do wed with the,  
 Quhilk of kyn, successioun, and lynnage,  
 Be that ilk souerane band of mariage,  
 Of Troian and Italian blude discend  
 Sall childryng furth bryng, quhill the warldis end  
 Perpetualy to ryng in hie empyre.  
 Tharfor haue doun, cum on thou gudly syre,  
 Thou gret ledar of the Troiane rowt,  
 Cum entyr in our weirly wallis stowt; 20  
 Ressaue this worthy notabill fair proffir,  
 And saising tak of honouris quhilkis we offir.  
 Thus endit he ; and all the remanent  
 Intill a voce sammyn gayf thair consent ;  
 Quham the reuthfull Eneas with glaid cheir  
 Ressauit hes full tendirly in feir,  
 And, in few wordis and a frendly mynd  
 Thame ansuerand, he carpis on this kynd :  
 Not 3ou, nor 3it the kyng Latyn, but leis,  
 That wont was for to ryng in plesand pes, 30  
 Will I argew of this maneir offens.  
 For suith I wait, the wilfull violens

Eneas wise  
 ansure to  
 the embas-  
 setouris.



Of Turnus all that gret wark brocht abowt ;  
 And I am sovir eik, and owt of dowt,  
 Sa gret danger of batale it was he  
 Provokit sua and movit to melle,  
 For 3yng desyre of hie renown, perfay,  
 And loys of prowes mair than I byd say.  
 And netheles, quhou evir it be, I wis,  
 This spowsage Italian, at me promist is,  
 Ne will I nocht refuys on nakyn wys,  
 Nor for to knyttyng vp, as 3e devys, 10  
 This haly peax with frendly allyans,  
 With etern concord, but disseuerans.  
 The sam kyng Latyn, my gud fadir ald,  
 Sall hys empyre and venerabill ceptre hald ;  
 And I, Troian, for me vp in this feild  
 Ane new resset and wucht wallys sall beild,  
 Quhilk cite sall ressaue hys douchteris naym;  
 And my Goddis domesticall, that fra haym  
 With me I brocht, I sall with 3ou conione.  
 In concord and vnyte all commone, 20  
 In tyme to cum sammyn athir fallowschip  
 Vndir a law sall leif in gret frendschip.  
 In the meyn tyme go to, and speid ws soyn  
 Onto our wark that restis 3it ondoyn,  
 And lat ws byrn the bodeis, and bery eft,  
 Quham the hard wofull rage hes ws byreft,  
 And into batale killyt lysis ded :  
 Syne, tomorn ayrly, as the son worthis red,  
 And with hys cleir dais lycht doyth schyne,  
 Blithly we seik to cyte Lawrentyne. 30  
 Thus said he : and the Latynys, quhill he spak,  
 With vissage still beheld hym stupefak ;

Of his wys gracijs answeris wonderand all,  
 And of sik wordis debonar in speciall,  
 Mayr evidently gan mervell he and he  
 Of hys gret warkis of reuth and sik piete.  
 Belyve, with all thair forcis, euery wucht  
 Weltis doun treis grew full hie on hycht,  
 And hastely togiddir gadderit has  
 In hepis gret, the funerall fyr to rays,  
 And thar abuf thar citezanis hes laid,  
 Vndir quham syne thai set in blesys braid. 10  
 The flambe and reik vpglydis in the ayr,  
 That of the laithly smokis heir and thair  
 The hevyn dirknyt and the firmament.  
 Thai hynt from all the feildis adiacent  
 Innumerabill rowch twyntir scheip syne,  
 And of thir akcorne swelliarijs, the fat swyne ;  
 And tydy 3ing oxin steik thai fast,  
 And in the funerall fyris did thame cast.  
 The large planys schynis all of lycht,  
 And, throw thir hait scaldand flambis brycht, 20  
 Stude blowt of bestis, and of treis bayr :  
 With huge clamour smyt, dyndillit the ayr.

## CAP. VII.

*Quhou kyng Latinus metis with Eneas keyne,  
 And freyndly talking was thir twa betweyne.*

Be this the schynand secund dais lycht  
 Vprasis Phebus with goldyn bemys brycht.

Than all the Troianis and Ausonyanis,  
 Full blythly in a rowt assemblit attanis,  
 Montit on hors, and held thar ways syne  
 Onto the mastir cite Lawrentyne,  
 With wallys hie and biggingis weirly maid.  
 Befor thame all rewthfull Eneas raid ;  
 And nixt per ordour Drances, that to the king  
 As agit man carpis of mony thing ;  
 Syne come his only child Ascanyus,  
 That otherwys was clepyt Julius ;  
 Next hym Alethes, with mynd full digest,  
 Grave Ilioneus, Mnestheus, and stern Serest ;  
 Syne followis thame the forcy Sergestus,  
 Gyas also, and stalwart Cloanthus :  
 Eftir quham, mydlit sammyn, went arayn  
 The other Troianis and folk Italian.

10

In the meyn quhile the Latyn citezanis  
 Without thar wallis ischit furth atanis,  
 That with gret lawd, in mych solempnite  
 And triumphe ryall has ressaut Enee.  
 Be this thai cummyn war onto the town ;  
 Quham with blyth front, to meyt thame reddy bown,  
 The kyng Latyn with huge cumpany  
 Thame welcumys and festis by and by.  
 And fra that he beheld amynd the rowt  
 Eneas cumand, the Dardan capitan stowt,  
 Hys verray figur dyd hym nocht dissaue ;  
 For, quhair he went, excellent all the lave  
 And hyear far a gret deill semys he,  
 That far on breid his ryall maieste  
 And pryncely schynand countenans did appeyr.  
 And quhen that he cummyn was so neir

20

30

That athir gudly to othir speik mycht,  
 And heir the wordis carpit apone hycht,  
 And, lyke as thai desyrit, on the land  
 To lap in armys and adion hand in hand ;  
 The kyng Latinus, as a curtas man,  
 With glaid sembland thus first to speik began :

Kyng  
 Latinus  
 oracion to  
 Eneas  
 offerand  
 hym hys  
 douchter in  
 maryage.

Weill be 3e cummyn finaly Enee,  
 And the ferm hope hes nocht dissavit me  
 Of my desyrus mynd, now full of joy.  
 O schynand gloryus licht to folkis of Troy ! 10  
 Quham the command of the gret Goddis mycht,  
 Throu sa feill chancis catchit and evill dycht,  
 In Italy within our boundis playne  
 Hes destinat and ordanit to remayne.  
 Allthocht that mannis wanton willfull offens,  
 Be our malapert and ondantit licens,  
 In thar fury with brag and mekill onrest  
 Tha haly lawis trublit and infest,  
 Prouocand and commovand the Goddis greif,  
 So that alsso, quhidder me war loith or leif, 20  
 Full oft resistand and denyand the weir,  
 Constrenyt I was, and warpit thair and heir,  
 That, mawgre my heide, me behuffit sustene  
 The hard dangeris of Mars and mekill teyne.  
 Now is it endit ; bot, certis, na litill thyng  
 Has it cost sum man sik undertakyng :  
 The godly power wilfull vengeans to tak,  
 Haifand disdene at sik deray was mak,  
 Onto tha wikkyt sawlis for the nanys  
 Hes send conding punytioun and just panys. 30  
 Haue doyn, gret Troian prince, now I the pray,  
 Sen baith the crop and rutys ar away

Of all seditioun and discord, I wis,  
 And wyrkaris of sa gret trespas and mys ;  
 Cum and ressaue thy spows and mariage  
 To the promist ; succeid to heritage.  
 Realmys I haue, and citeis mony ane  
 Full strangly beltit with hie wallis of stane,  
 And sum alsso that I in weir conquest,  
 And thar barmkynniss to grund bet and doun kest.  
 Bot only the beleif and beld, quod he,  
 Of my wery age and antiquite, 10  
 A douchtir haue I, quhilk suld be myn ayr :  
 Quharfor in tyme cummyn for euermayr  
 I the ressaue, and haldis in dantie,  
 As son in law and successour to me.

To quham the gentill Eneas reuerently  
 This ansuer maid agane, and said in hy :  
 Maist ryall kyng, all tyme accustumate  
 To lyf in plesand pece, but all debait,  
 Of this weirfair and sa gret stryfe, quod he,  
 I trastit evir thar was no wyte in the ; 20  
 Tharfor, my derrest fader, I the pray,  
 Do all sik dows of suspicioun away,  
 Gyf ony sik thochtis restis in thy mynd,  
 And trastis weill Enee afald and kynd.  
 Now am I present, reddy as 3e wald,  
 That 3ou ressaviss and fra thens sall hald  
 As fader in law, and in all chance, per de,  
 As verray fader that me bygat, but le.  
 The figour of the gret Anchises ded  
 I se heir present to me in this sted ; 30  
 And I agane in fervent hayt desyre  
 3ow for to ples, my fader, lord, and syre,

Eneas gentil  
 ansuere.

Sall byrn in lufe, as sum tyme wont was I  
Towartis hym me engendryt of his body.

## CAP. VIII.

*Heyr Eneas, that worthy nobill knycht,  
Was spowsit with Lavinia the brycht.*

With sikkyn sermond athir othir grat,  
And sammyn to the cheif palice with that  
Thai held in feir : than mycht thou se with this  
The matronis and 3ong damysellis, I wys,  
That gret desyre has sik thing to behald,  
Thryng to the stretis and hie wyndoys thik fald ;  
The agit faderis, and the 3ing gallandis,  
Per ordour eik assemlyt reddy standis 10  
In gret rowttis, to vissy and to se  
The gudly personys of the Troiane men3e.  
Bot specialy, and first of all the laif,  
The gret capitane Enee notat thai haif,  
Attentfully behaldand euery wycht  
Hys stowt curage, hys byg statur and hycht,  
And in thar mynd comprysit his kyn maiste hie,  
His plessand vissage, and knychtly large bonte ;  
And, glaid and joyfull, extoll and loif thai can  
The gret apperans of guid in sik a man, 20  
And sa fair geiftis and beleif, but les,  
As thai desyrit, of finale rest and pece.  
Lyke as, quhen the gret ithand weit or rayne,  
From the clowdis furth 3et our all the plane,

A commen-  
datione of  
Eneas.

Haldis the husbandis idill aganys thair will,  
 Lang with his crukit beyme the plewch lysis still ;  
 Syne, gif brycht Tytan list do schaw his face,  
 And with swift curs far furth a large space  
 Dois cach hys stedis and his giltyn chayr,  
 And kythis hys goldyn bemys in the ayr,  
 Makand the hevynnys fayr, cleyr, and scheyne,  
 The weddir smowt, and firmament serene ;  
 The landwart hynys than, baith man and boy,  
 For the soft sessoun ourflowis full of joy, 10  
 And athir otheris gan exhort in hy  
 To go to laubour of thair husbandry.  
 Nane othér wys the pepill Ausonyane  
 Of this glaid tyme in hart wolx wounder fayne.

Be this the kyng Latyn, lord of that land,  
 With mayste nobill Eneas hand in hand,  
 Within the cheif palys, bayth he and he,  
 Ar entryt in the saill ryall on hie ;  
 Quham followys nixt the 3yng Ascanyus fayr,  
 That was hys faderis only child and ayr ; 20  
 Syne folk of Itail, mydlyt with Troianis,  
 Ar entrit in that riall hall atanis.  
 With pompos fest and joyus myrth our all  
 Resoundis tho baith palice, bour, and hall,  
 And all the chymmys riall rownd abowt  
 Was fyllyt with thar tryne and mekill rowt.  
 And tharwithall, of chalmyr by and by,  
 With sa gudly a sort and cumpany  
 Of ladeis fair and damysellis onwed,  
 Innumerabill almaist, als furth was led 30  
 The fair fresch Lauinia the may,  
 Amyd thame schynand in hir ryall array ;

Eneas  
 resaued in  
 the Kingis  
 palyce.

30 Lauinia.



The crystall bemys of hir ene twane,  
 That as the brycht twynkland sternis schane,  
 Sum deill eschamyt, towart the erth doith hald.  
 Quham as this Troian prynce first gan behald,  
 Of beute, schape, and all afferis, perfay,  
 Sa excelland that woundir war to say,  
 At the first blenk astonyst half wolx he,  
 And musyng hovirris styll on hir to se ;  
 And in hys mynd gan rew the hard myschance  
 Of Turnus, quham na litill apperans 10  
 Sa baldly movit to dereyne bargane,  
 To rais the weir, and fecht for sykyn ane :  
 For weill, he thocht, the hope of sik a wicht  
 To dedys of armys aucht constreyn ony knycht.

Marriage  
 made betuix  
 Eneas and  
 Luinia.

Syne, to abbryge our mater, hand in hand  
 Thai war coniunct intill eternall band  
 Of matrimonye ; and tho at all devys  
 Thar wedlok with honour, as was the gys,  
 By menstrallis and herraldis of greit fame [20  
 Was playd and sung, and throw the cowrt proclame.  
 Than joy and myrth, with dansyng and deray,  
 Full mery noys, and sovndis of gam and play,  
 Abuf the brycht starnis hie vpwent,  
 That semyt for to pers the firmament,  
 And joyus vocis ryngis furth alsso  
 Our all the palys ryall to and fro.

And syk ryot induryng amynd the pres,  
 I'ne thus carpis to traiste Achates,  
 And bad hym go belyve, but mayr delay,  
 Do fech the rych robbis and array, 30  
 The fresch attyre, and all the precyus wedis,  
 Wrocht craftely, and weif of goldin thredis

Quhilum be fair Andromachais hand,  
 By quham thai war hym gevyn in presand ;  
 And eik the collar of the fyne gold brycht,  
 With precyus stanis and with rubeis pycht,  
 Quham scho also abowt hir hals quhyte  
 Was wont to were in maiste pompe and delyte,  
 Quhill that the Troian weilfar stud abuife ;  
 The gret cowpe eyk, the quhilk in syng of luife  
 Quhilum kyng Priam to hys fader gave,  
 Auld Anchises, of fyne gold weill engrave. 10  
 Than, but delay, Achates at command  
 Brocht thir ryche gyftis, a wounder fair presand : Giftes.  
 Syne to hys fader in law, the kyng Latyn,  
 The precyus cowp gave he of brycht gold fyne,  
 And to hys spows, Lavinia the may,  
 The wedis ryall and the collar gay.  
 Than athir dyd thar dewly obseruans  
 With breistis blyth and plesand dalyans,  
 To festyng, entertenyr, and cherys  
 Thar feris abowt on the maist guidly wys. 20  
 With diuers sermond carping all the day,  
 Thai schort the houris, and dryvis the tyme away.

## CAP. 1X.

*Greit myrth and solace was maid at the festis,  
 Rehersand mony histories ald and gestis.*

Be this it walxis layt toward the nycht,  
 And fast declyning gan the days lycht,

- The Banket. The tyme requyring, efter the ald maneir,  
 To go to meit and syt to the suppeir.  
 Onon the bankat and the mangeory  
 For fest ryall according, by and by,  
 With all habundans pertenyng to syk thyng,  
 As weill efferit in the hows of ane kyng,  
 Wyth alkyn maneir ordinans was maid  
 Amyd the hallis heich, lang, and braid,  
 Apparellit at all devys and array.  
 Onto the bankat hail assemblit thai, 10  
 And on the carpettis spred of purpour fyne  
 To tablis set, quhar thai war servit syne  
 With alkyn danteys, and with metis seyr,  
 That all to rakkyn prolixit war to heyr :  
 As quhou the crystall eweris to thair handis  
 The watir gave, and quhou feill servandis standis  
 To mak thame ministratioun in all curys ;  
 And quhou thai trasyng on the large flurys  
 Wyth blyth vissage intill euery steid,  
 And quhou that first on burdis thai sett breid. 20  
 Sum with mesys gan the tabillis charge ;  
 Ane other sort doith set in all at large  
 The cowpis greit and drynkyn tassis fyne,  
 And gan do skynk and byrll the nobill wyne,  
 That to behald thame walkin to and fro  
 Throw the rowme hallys, and sa bessy go,  
 And thame at tabillis makand sa glaid cheir,  
 A paradice it was to se and heyr.
- A com-  
 mendacioun  
 of Ascaneus. Bot with hys ene onmovit Latyn kyng  
 Gan fast behald the child Ascanyus 3yng, 30  
 Wondrand on his efferis and vissage,  
 And of the speche and wordis grave and sage

Of sik a childis mowth sik wys suld fall,  
 And of his digest and reddy wit wythall,  
 Befor the 3eris of maturite.  
 And of feill thingis hym demandis he,  
 Athir to other renderand mony a saw ;  
 And syne wald he alsso, ane other thraw,  
 Full tendirly do kys his lusty face,  
 And lap hym in hys arms and embrace ;  
 And, wondirly reiosit, declare wald he  
 Happy and to the Goddis bedettit Ene, 10  
 Quhilk hym had gevin sik a child as that.  
 And quhillis thai thus at the supper sat,  
 Eftir that with sa mony danteis seyr  
 Thar appetit of metis asswagit were,  
 With commonyng and carpyng euery wycht  
 The lang declinand and ourslippand nycht  
 Gan schape full fast to mak schort and ourdryve :  
 Now the Troianis hard aventouris belyve  
 Rehersyng our, and all the Grekis slycht ;  
 Now the fers bargan and the awfull fycht 20  
 Of Lawrent pepille calling to thar mynd ;  
 As quhou, and quhar, quham by, and be quhat kynd,  
 The ostis first discumfist war in feild,  
 And quhar that athir rowtis vndir scheild,  
 With dartis casting, dynt of swerd and mais,  
 Constrenyt was to fle in syk a place,  
 And leif the feild ; and quha best dyd hys det,  
 Quha bald in stowr eik maid the fyrst onset,  
 And quha first, on ane startland cursour guide,  
 Hys burnist brand bedyit with red bluide. 30  
 Bot principaly Eneas, Troiane bald,  
 And Latynus the kyng sage and ald,

Ald history  
is rehersit.

Of conquerouris and soueran pryncis dyng  
 The gestis can rehers fra kyng to kyng,  
 Twichyng the stait, quhilum be days gone,  
 Of Latium that mychty regioune :  
 Quhou vmquhile Saturn, fleand his sonnis brand  
 Lurkit and dwelt in Italy the land,  
 Be quhilk rayson he did it Latium call ;  
 That kynd of pepill, dwelt skatterit our all  
 In montanis wild, togyddir maid conveyne,  
 And gaif thame lawis and statutis, and full beyne 10  
 Tawcht thame to grub the wynis, and al the art  
 To eyr, and saw the cornys, and 3ok the cart ;  
 And quhou the gret Jupiter, God devyne,  
 To this his faderis resset socht hes syne ;  
 And quhou that he engenerit thair alssua  
 On Atlas douchter, the fair wench Electra,  
 Schir Dardanus, that eftir, as thai sayn,  
 Hys awyn brother Jasyus hes slayn ;  
 Syne from the cyte Choryte in Italy  
 To sey is went with a greit company, 20  
 And gan arryve eftir in Phrigia,  
 And belt the cyte on the mont Ida ;  
 And quhou that he, in syng, for hys baneir,  
 From Jupiter ressaut, hys fader deyr,  
 The fleand egill displayit fayr and plane,  
 Ane knawyn takyn to pepill Hectoriane,  
 As the first nobill armys and ensen3e,  
 Baith of the Troian ancistre and men3e  
 By hym erekkit and vprasisit stud,  
 Was first begun, and cheif stok of that blude. 30  
 Thus, with syk maner talkyn, euery wycht  
 Gan dryvyn our and schortis the lang nycht.

Tharwith the bruyt and nois rays in tha wanis,  
 Quhill all the large hallis rang attanis  
 Of mannys voce and sound of instrumentis,  
 That to the ruyf on hie the dyn vp went is.  
 The blesand torchys schayn and sergis brycht,  
 That far on breid all lemys of thair lycht ;  
 The harpis and the githornis playis attanis :  
 Vpstart Troianis, and syne Italianis,  
 And gan do dowbill brangillis and gambatis.  
 Dansys and rowndis traysyng mony gatis, 10  
 Athir throu other reland, on thair gys.  
 Thai fut it so that lang war to devys  
 Thair hasty fair, thair revellyng and deray,  
 Thar morisis and syk riot, quhill neir day.  
 Bot for to telling quhou with torch lycht  
 Thai went to chalmer, and syne to bed at nycht,  
 Myne author list na mensioun tharof draw :  
 Na mair will I, for sik thingis bene knaw ;  
 All ar expert, eftir new mariage,  
 On the first nycht quhat suld be the subcharge. 20

## CAP. X.

*Eneas foundis a wallit toun and squair ;  
 Quhamto Venus can diuers thingis declair.*

And thus thai festing days nyne at all,  
 With large pompe and kyngly apparall,  
 Accordyng sik a spowsage as was this.  
 And, quhen the tent morrow cummyng is,

Eneas  
foundis a  
toun callit  
Lavinia eftir  
his wiffis  
name.

Than this ilk souerane and maste douchty man,  
Eneas, for to found his toun began.

First gan he mark and cirkill with a plewch  
Quhar the wallis suld stand, thar drew a sewch :  
Syne Troianis foundis tenementis for thame self,  
Add gan the fowceis and the dychis delf.

Bot lo, onon, a wounder thing to tell !  
Ane huge bleis of flambis braid doun fell  
Furth of the clowdis, at the left hand straucht,  
In maner of a lychtning or fyre flaucht, 10  
And dyd alicht rycht in the sammyn sted  
Apon the crown of fair Lavinias heid ;  
And fra thyne hie vp in the lyft agane  
It glaid away, and tharin dyd remane.  
The fader Eneas astonist wolx sum deill,  
Desyrus this syng suld betakyn seill ;  
His handis bayth vphevis towartis hevin,  
And thus gan mak hys boyn with myld stevin :

Eneas  
oracioun to  
Jupiter.

O Jupiter, gif euer ony tyme, said he,  
The Troian pepill, bayth by land and see, 20  
Thyne admonitionis, command, and impyre,  
Obeyt has, page, man, or syre ;  
Or gif that I 3our power and godhed  
Dreid, and adornyt intill ony sted  
3our altaris, or ony wirschip did tharto ;  
And be that thing 3it restis for to do,  
Gif ony thyng behynd 3it doith remane ;  
With this 3our happy takyn augurian  
3eld ws 3our plesand rest and ferm pes,  
Mak end of all our harmys, and caus thame ces. 30

As he sik wordis warpis owt that tyde,  
Hys goldyn modir apperis hym besyde,



Confessand hir to be the fair Venus,  
 And with hir blissyt mowth scho carpis thus :  
 Son, do sik thocht and dreid furth of thy mynd,  
 Ressaue thir godly syngis in bettir kynd,  
 And joyusly enioys, my awin Enee,  
 The gret weifair fra thens sal betyd the.  
 Now is thy rest and quiet fund and kend,  
 Now of thy harmys is cummyn extreme end ;  
 Now at the last, as thou desyris, perfay,  
 This warld with the sal knyt vp peax for ay. 10  
 Abhor thou nocht the fyre and flambis brycht,  
 From thy deir spowsys heid glaid to the hycht,  
 Bot constantly thy mynd thou now adres ;  
 It sal be scho, I the declair expres,  
 That sall with blude riall thy douchty name,  
 Thy successioun, renowne, and nobil fame,  
 And Troiane princis, of thy seid descend,  
 Abuife the clowdis hie and sternys send.  
 Scho sall of thy linage, my son Enee,  
 Bair childryng full of magnanymyte, 20  
 Of quhais offspring sik men sall succeid,  
 That all this large warld far onbreid  
 With thar excelland wirschip sall fulfill,  
 And by thair mychty power, at thair will,  
 As conquerouris, ondir thair senzeory  
 Subdew and rewle this warldis monarchy ;  
 Of quham the schynand souerane gloir sall wend,  
 And far bezond the ocean see extend,  
 Makand thame equale with the hevynnis hie :  
 Quham, finaly, thar ardent gret bonte 30  
 And soueran vertu, spred sa far onbreid is,  
 Eftir innumerabill sa feill douchty dedis,

Venus  
 oration to  
 hir son  
 Eneas  
 promising  
 him  
 immor-  
 talitye.

Sall mak thame Goddis, and thame deify,  
 And thame vpheys full hie abufe the sky.  
 This flambe of fyre the wirschip and renowne  
 Doith signyfy of thy successioun ;  
 The God almychty from his starrit hevin  
 Has schawin tharfor this syng of fyry levin :  
 Tharfor, in recompens of sikkin thyng,  
 And sa mekill wirschip of hir sal spring,  
 This cite, quhilk thou closis with a wall,  
 Eftir thy spowsis name cleip thou sall. 10  
 And forthir eik, the Goddis quhom thou hynt  
 Of Troye, that tyme quhen it in flambys brynt,  
 Penates, or the Goddis domesticall,  
 Thou set alsso within the sammyn wall :  
 Tharin thou gar thame sone be brocht in hy,  
 In hie honour and tyme perpetually  
 Thar to remane, eternallie to duell.  
 I sall to the of thame a wondir tell.  
 Thai sall sa strangly luif this new cite,  
 That, gyf thame happynis careit for to be 20  
 Tyll ony wther sted or place thairby,  
 All be thame self agane full haestely  
 Thai sall return to this ilk towne of thyne,  
 That thou beildis in boundis of kyng Latyne :  
 3a, quhou oft sys that thai awaye be tane,  
 Thai sal return hamewart agane ilkane.  
 O happy cite, and weill fortunat wall,  
 With quham sa gret rellykis remane sall,  
 Quharin thou sall in tyme to cum, but les,  
 Govern the Troian folk in plesand pece! 30  
 Eftir this at last Latyne, thy fader in law,  
 Wery of his lyfe, and far in age ydraw,

Doun to gostis in the campe Elyse  
 Sall wend, and end his dolly days, and de :  
 Onto his ceptre thou sall do succeed,  
 And vnder thy senzeory, far onbreid,  
 Sall weld and led thir ilk Italianys,  
 And common lawis for thame and the Troianis  
 Statut thou sall ; and syne thou sall ascend,  
 And vp to hevin glaidly thy self send.  
 Thus standis the Goddis sentens and decretit.

Na mair scho said ; bot, as the gleym doith gleit, 10  
 From thens scho went away in the schyre ayr,  
 I wait nocht quhidder, for I come neuer thair.  
 Enee astonist, havand hys mynd smyte  
 With syk promys of renown and delyte,  
 Hys blissyt moderis command gan fulfill :  
 And now at plesant rest, at his awin will,  
 The Troian pepill rewlit he in pece.

With this the kyng Latynus **can deces,**  
 And left the **ceptre vacand** to his hand.  
**Than the reuthfull Ene** our all the land  
 Of Italy succeedis in his steid,  
 And gan full large boundis in lordschip leid,  
 That halely obeyt to his wand,  
 And at his lykyng rewlit all the land.  
 Now equaly of fre will euery ane,  
 Baith pepille of Troy and folk Italian,  
 All of a rite, maneris and vsans,  
 Becummyn ar freyndly but discrepans ;  
 Thar myndis and thar breistis in amite,  
 In ferm concord and gret tranquilite,  
 Gan leif at eys, confiderat in ally,  
 As vndir a law sammyn coniunct evinly.

20 Kyng Latine  
 deys, and  
 lewis hys  
 kyngdome  
 and hys  
 dochter to  
 Eneas.

30

## CAP. XI.

*Quhou Jupiter, for Venus cause and luife,  
Has set Eneas as God in hevin abwife.*

Venus with this, all glaid and full of joy,  
Amyd the hevinly hald, rycht myld and moy,  
Befor Jupiter down hir self set,  
And bayth hir armys abowt hys feit plet,  
Enbrasyng thame and kyssand reuerently ;  
Synne thus with voce expres scho said in hy :  
Fader almychty, that from thy hevynly ryng  
At thy plesour rewlis and steris al thyng,  
That manis dedys, thochtis, and aventuris,  
Reknys and knawys, and therof hes the curis ; 10  
Weill I ramember, quhen that the pepille Troian  
With hard onfrendly fortoun was ourtane,  
Thou promyst of thar laubouris and distres  
Help and support, and eftir deseis soles.  
Nowdir thy promys, fader, nor sentence  
Hes me dissauyt : for lo, with reuerence  
All the faderis of Italy hes se,  
But discrepans, fully thir 3eris thre,  
In blyssyt peax my sonne enioys that land.  
Bot certis, fader, as I vndirstand, 20  
Onto the starnyt hevynly hald on hie  
Thou promyst rays the mayste douchty Enee,  
And, for hys meryt, abufe thy schynand sky  
Hym for to place in hevin, and deify.  
Quhat thochtis now doith rollyng in thy mynd ?  
Sen, ellys, doith the vertuus thewes kynd

Venus ora-  
cion to Jupi-  
ter, desyring  
hys sone to  
be resauyt in  
heyn.

Of this rewthfull Eneas the requyr  
 Abuf the polys brycht to rays that syre.

The fader tho of men and Goddis all  
 Gan kys Venus hys child, and thairwithall  
 Thir profund wordis from hys breist furth braid :  
 My deir douchtir Citherea, he said,

Jupiters  
 answe  
 to Venus.

Thow knawys quhou strangly the mychty Enee,  
 And the Eneadanis all of his menze,  
 Ithandly and onyrkyt luiffit haue I,  
 On see and landis cachit by and by

10

In perrellis seir, and quhou that oft tyme eik,  
 Haifand piete of the my douchtyr meik,  
 For luif of the, for thar dyseys was wo :

And now I haue, lo, finaly alsso  
 All thar harmys and ennoy brocht till end,  
 And maid Juno, as that full weill is kend,  
 For to becum frendly and favorabill.

Now lykis me, forsuyth, all ferm and stabill  
 My sentens promyst to complet, quod he,  
 Quhen that the riall Troian duke Ene

20

Amang the hevynnys institut I sall,  
 And hym to numbir of the Goddis call.

All this I grant with gud willis perfay :  
 Tharfor, se that thou clenge and do away,  
 Gif thar be in hym ony mortall thyng,  
 And syne abuif the starnys thou him bryng.

God promotis  
 euer verte-  
 ous mene.

I sall alsso heich ony of his kyn,  
 Quhilk of thar proper vertu list do wyn  
 Perpetuall lovyngis by dedis honorabill,  
 And doith contempn the wrachit warld onstabill ; 30  
 Thame in lykewys abufe the hevynnys hie  
 I sal do place and deify, quod he.

The Goddis abufe alhail gaif thair consent,  
 Nor ryall Juno, at that tyme present,  
 Lyst not contrary, bot gan perswaid full evin  
 To bryng the greit Ene vp to the hevin,  
 And freyndly wordis of hym carpis thair.  
 Than Venus slaid discendand throw the ayr,  
 And socht onto the feildis Lawrentane,  
 Neir by quhar that Numycus throu the plane,  
 That fresch ryver, flowis to the see,  
 Dekkit abowt with redis growand hie ; 10  
 Quharin the body of hir son sa deyr  
 Scho maid do wesch, and vnder the stremis cleyr  
 All that was mortale or corruptibill thyng  
 Gart do away ; and syne, at hir lykyng,  
 The recent happy sawl with hyr hynt sche,  
 And bair it vp abuf the ayr full hie  
 Onto the hevyn, quhar reuthfull Eneas  
 Amyd the starnys chosin hes his place :  
 Quham the famyll and kynrent Juliane  
 Doith clepe and call amangis thame euery ane 20  
 Indigites ; quhilk is als mekill to say  
 As God induellar at thar sudiornis ay ;  
 And, in remembrance of this ilk turne,  
 Thai gan hys templis wirschip and adorne.

Eneas saul  
resaued in  
heuyne.

CONCLUSIO.

*Explicit Liber decimus tertius Aeneados.*

THE CONCLUSIUNE OF THIS BUIK OF ENEADOS.

Now is my wark all fynist and compleit ;  
Quham Jovis ire, nor fyris byrnand heit,  
Nor trynschand swerd sal défas, and doun thryng,  
Nor lang proces of age consumis all thyng.  
√ Quhen that onknawyn day sall hym adres,  
Quhilk not bot on this body power hes,  
| And endis the dait of myn oncertan eild,  
| The bettir part of me sal be vpheild  
| Abuif the starnis perpetually to ryng,  
And heir my nayme remane, but enparing.  
| Throw owt the Ile yclepit Albioune 10  
| Red sall I be, and sung with mony one.  
Thus vp my pen and instrumentis full 30yr  
On Virgillis post I fix for evirmore,  
Nevir, from thens, syk materis to discryve :  
My muse sal now be cleyn contemplatyve,  
And solitar, as doith the byrd in cage ;  
Sen fer byworn is all my childis age,  
And of my days neir passyt the half dait  
That natur suld me grantyn, weil I wait.  
Thus, sen I feill down sweyand the balance, 20  
Heir I resyng vp 3yngkeris observans :  
Adew, gallandis, I geif 3ou all guid nycht,  
And God salf euery gentill curtas wucht ! Amen.



HEYR THE TRANSLATAR DIREKKIS HIS BUIK  
AND EXCUSIS HYM SELF.

My Lord, to 3our nobilite in effect,  
To quham this wark I haue abufe direct,  
Gawyn, 3our cousyng, provest of Sanct Geill,  
Greeting in God ay lestand and gud heill.  
Ressave guid will, quhar that my cunnyng falis,  
And gif within this volume ocht avalis,  
Or is onto 3our plesour aggreabill,  
Than is my laubour sum thyng prophetabill.  
Quhar I offendit, or mysteris correctioun,  
Vndir 3our salfgard and protectione 10  
I me submyt : 3e be my scheild and defens  
Aganyst corruptyt toungis violens,  
Can nocht amend, and 3it a falt will spy.  
Quhen thai bakbyte, quhen ever thai cleipe and cry,  
Geif neid beis, for 3our kynysman and clerk  
Than I protest 3e ansuer, and for 3our werk.  
Geif thai speir quhy I dyd this buike translait,  
3e war the caus tharof, full weill 3e wait ;  
3e cawsyt me this volume to endyte,  
Quhairthrow I haue wrocht myself syk dispyte, 20  
Perpetually be chydit with ilk knak,  
Full weill I knaw, and mokkyt behynd my bak.  
Say thai nocht, I myne honeste haue degraid,  
And at my self to schuite ane but hes maid ?

Nane othir thyng thai threipe, heir wrocht haue I  
 Bot fenzeit fabillys of idolatry,  
 With sik myscheif as aucht nocht namyt be,  
 Oppynand the gravis of smert iniquite,  
 And on the bak half writis widdersinnis  
 Plentie of lesyngis, and ald perversit synnis.

Quhar that I haue my tyme superexpendit,  
*Mea culpa*, God grant I may amend it,  
 With grace and space to vpset this tynsell.

Thocht not be far sa largely as thai tell, 10  
 As that me semys, 3it offendit haue I ;  
 For weill I wait, our wark to mony a wy  
 Sall baith be plesand and eik profitabill,  
 For tharin bene seir doctrynis full notabill.

It sal eik do sum folk solace, I ges,  
 To pas the tyme, and eschew idilnes.  
 Ane othir proffit of our buke I mark,  
 That it sal be reput a neidfull wark  
 To thame wald Virgill to childryng expone ;

For quha list note my versys, one by one, 20  
 Sall fynd tharin hys sentens euery deill,  
 And almaiste word by word, that wait I weill.

Thank me tharfor, maisteris of grammar sculis,  
 Quhar 3e syt techand on 3our benkis and stulis.  
 Thus haue I nocht my tyme swa occupy  
 That all suld hald my laubour onthryfty :

For I haue not interpryt ne translate  
 Every burell rude poet divulgait,  
 Na meyn endyte, nor empty wordis vayn,  
 Commone engyne, nor style barbarian ; 30

Bot in that art of eloquens the fluide  
 Maiste cheif, profund and copyus plenitude,

Surs capitall in veyne poeticall,  
 Soverane fontane, and flume imperiall :  
 Quham geif I haue offendit, as thai meyne,  
 Deym as 3e lyst, quhene the wark is ourseyne.  
 Be as be may, 3our freyndschip, weill I wait,  
 Wrocht mair at me than did myne awyn estait ;  
 For kyndnes so myne eyn almaist maid blynd,  
 That, 3ou to pleys, I set all schame behind,  
 Offeryng me to my weriouris wilfully,  
 Quhilk in myne E fast staris a moit to spy.      10  
 Bot quha sa lauchis heirat, or hedis noddis,  
 Go reid Bochas in the genology of Goddis :  
 His twa last bukis sall swage thair fantasy,  
 Les than na ressoune may thame satysfy.  
 I rak nocht quhidder fulis hald me devill or sanct,  
 For 3ou maid I this buike, my Lord, I grant,  
 Nowder for pryce, det, reward, nor supple,  
 Bot for 3our tendir request and amite,  
 Kyndnes of bluide groundit in naturall law.  
 I am na cayk fydlar, full weill 3e knaw :      20  
 No thing is myne quhilk sall not 3ouris be,  
 Gyf it efferis for 3our nobilite ;  
 And of 3our moblys and all other geyr  
 3e will me serf siklyke, I haue na weyr.  
 Bot as twyching this our wark now in hand,  
 Quhilk oft is said was maid at 3our command,  
 To quhat effect, gyf ony wald inquyr,  
 3e may answer, thocht I neid nocht 3ow leyr,  
 That Virgill mycht intill our langage be  
 Red lowd and plane be 3our lordschip and me,      30  
 And othir gentill compan3eonis quha sa list :  
 Nane ar compellit drynk not bot thai haue thyrst ;

And quha sa lykis may taisting of the tun  
 Onforlatyt, new from the berry run,  
 Reid Virgill baldly, bnt mekill offens  
 Except our vulgar tounge differens,  
 Kepand na facund rethorik castis fair,  
 Bot haymly plane termes famyliar,  
 Na thyng alterit in substance the sentence,  
 Thocht scant perfyte observit bene eloquens.  
 I will weill otheris can say mair curyusly,  
 Bot I haue said eftir my fantasy. 10  
 I covait nocht to prefer ony wycht,  
 It may suffice I said na thing bot rycht ;  
 And, set that empty be my brane and dull,  
 I haue translait a volum wondirfull.  
 So profund was this wark at I haue said,  
 Me semyt oft throw the deip sey to waid,  
 And sa mysty vmquhyle this poesy,  
 My spreit was reft half deill in extasy.  
 To pyke the sentens as I couth als playne,  
 And bryng it to my purpos, was full fayne, 20  
 And thus, becaus the mater was uncowth,  
 Nocht as I suld I wrayt, both as I couth.  
 Quha wenys I say thir wordis bot in vane,  
 Lat thame assay als lang laubour agane,  
 And translait Ovyd, as I haue Virgill.  
 Perchans that wark sall occupy thame a quhile :  
 3it haue I hard oft said be men na clerkis,  
 Till idill folk full lycht beyn lukand warkis.  
 To 3ou, my Lord, quhat is thar mair to say ?  
 Ressaue 3our wark desyrit mony a day ; 30  
 Quharin also now am I fully quyt,  
 As twichand Venus, of myn ald promyt

Quhilk I hir maid weil twelf 3eris tofor,  
 As wynessyth my Palice of Honour :  
 In the quhilk wark, 3e reid, on hand I tuike  
 For to translait at hir instance a buike.  
 Sa haue I doun aboune, as 3e may se,  
 Virgillis volum of hir sonne Enee,  
 Reducit, as I couth, intill our toun.  
 Be glaid, Ene, thy bell is hiely rong,  
 Thy fame is blaw, thy prowes and renoun  
 Dyvulgat ar, and sung fra town to toun,      10  
 So hardy from thens, that other man or boy  
 The ony mayr reput traytour of Troy,  
 Bot as a worthy conquerour and kyng  
 The honour and extoll, as thou art dyng.

My Lord, allthocht I dyd this wark compile,  
 At 3our command, intill ovr wlgar stile,  
 Suffir me borrow this a word at the leist,  
 Thairwith to quyte my promys and beheste,  
 And lat dame Venus have guid nycht adew,  
 Quhamto sum tyme 3e wer a servand trew.      20  
 I haue also a schort comment compild  
 To expon strange historeis and termes wild ;  
 And gif ocht lakis mayr, quhen that is doun,  
 At 3our desyre it sal be writtyn sone.  
 And forthir, so that I be nocht prolix,  
 The etern Lord, that on the ruid was fixt,  
 Grant 3ow and ws all in this lyfe weifair,  
 With euirlestand blys quhen we hyne fair ! Amen.

Quod GAWINUS DOWGLAS.

## ANE EXCLAMATIOUN

AGANIS DETRACTOURIS AND ONCURTAS REDARIS, THAT  
BENE OUR STUDIUS, BUT OCCASIOUN, TO NOTE  
AND SPY OWT FALTIS OR OFFENCIS  
IN THIS VOLUM, OR ONY OTHIR  
CRAFTY WARKIS.

Now throw the deip fast to the port I mark,  
For heir is endit the lang desparit wark,  
And Virgyll hes his volum to me lent :  
In sovir raid now ankyrrit is our bark ;  
We dout na storme, our cabillis ar sa stark ;  
We have eschait full mony perrellus went.  
Now God be lovit, has sik grace to ws sent !  
Sen Virgyll beis wydquhar in Latyne sung,  
Thus be my laubour red in owr vulgar tung.

Bot quhat danger is ocht to compile, allace !      10  
Herand thir detractouris intill euery place,  
Or evir thai reid the wark, byddis byrn the buike.  
Sum beyn sa frawart in malice and wangrace,  
Quhat is weill said thai love nocht worth ane ace,  
Bot castis thame euer to spy owt falt and cruik :  
All that thai fynd in hidlis, hyrn, or nuyk  
Thai blaw out, sayand in euery manis face,  
Lo, heir he failzeis, se thar he leis, luik !

Bot, gyf I le, lat Virgill be owr juge,  
 His wark is patent, I may have na refuge ;  
 Thairby go note my faltis one by one :  
 Na wondir is, the volum was so huge,  
 Quha mycht perfytly all his hie termes luge  
 In barbar langage, or thame dewly expone ?  
 Bot weill I wait, of hys sentence wantis none.  
 Quha can do bettir, lat se quhar I forvayt :  
 Begyn of new ; all thing is guid onassayt.

Far eithar is, quha list syt doun to mote,                    10  
 Ane othir sayaris faltis to spy and note,  
 Than but offence or falt thame self to wryte :  
 Bot for to chyde sum bene so brym and hoit,  
 Hald thai thar peax, the word wald scald thar throte ;  
 And has sik custum to jangill and to bakbyte,  
 That, bot thai schent sum, thai suld bryst for syte.  
 I say na mayr, quhen all thar rerd is rounge,  
 That wicht mon speke that can nocht hald his toung.

Go, wlgar Virgill, to euery churlich wycht  
 Say, I avow thou art translatit rycht ;                    20  
 Beseyk all nobillis the corect and amend,  
 Beis not afferit to cum in prysaris sycht ;  
 The nedis nocht to aschame of the lycht,  
 For I haue brocht thy purpos to guid end :  
 Now salt thou with euery gentill Scot be kend,  
 And to onletterit folk be red on hycht,  
 That erst was bot with clerkis comprehend.

Qd DOUGLAS.



## HEYR FOLLOWIS

THE TYME, SPACE, AND DAIT, OF THE TRANSLATIOUN  
OF THIS BUIK.

Completit was this wark Virgiliane,  
Apon the fest of Marie Magdelane,  
Fra Cristis byrth, the dait quha list to heir,  
A thousand fyve hundreth and threttene 3eyr;  
Quhilk, for othir gret occupatioun, lay  
Onsterit clos besyd me mony ane day :  
And netheles, quhidder I serve thank or wyte,  
Fra tyme I tharto fyrst set pen to wryte,  
Thocht God wait gyf thir bundis war full wyde  
To me that had syk byssynes besyde, 10  
Apon this wys, as God lyst len me grace,  
It was compilit in auchtene moneth space ;  
Set I feil syth, syk twa monethis in feir,  
Wrait neur a word, nor mycht the volum steyr  
For grave materis and gret solitud,  
That all sik laubour far besyde me stud.  
And thus gret scant of tyme and bissy cuir  
Has maid my wark mair subtill and obscur  
And nocht sa plesand as it aucht to be,  
Quharof 3e curtas redaris perdon me. 20  
3e writaris all, and gentill redaris eyk,  
Offendis nocht my wolume, I beseyk,  
Bot redis leill, and tak gud tent in tyme,  
3he nowder maggill nor mismetir my ryme,  
Nor altir nocht my wordis, I 3ow pray.  
Lo, this is all : now, bew schirris, haue guid day.

The author  
forbiddis  
euerye man  
to change  
hys ryme or  
wordis.

Qd GAWINUS DOUGLAS.

*Opere finito sit laus et gloria Christo.*

MANTUA ME GENUIT, CALABRI RAPVERE, TENET  
NUNC PARTHENOPE ; CECINI PASCUA,  
RURA, DUCES.

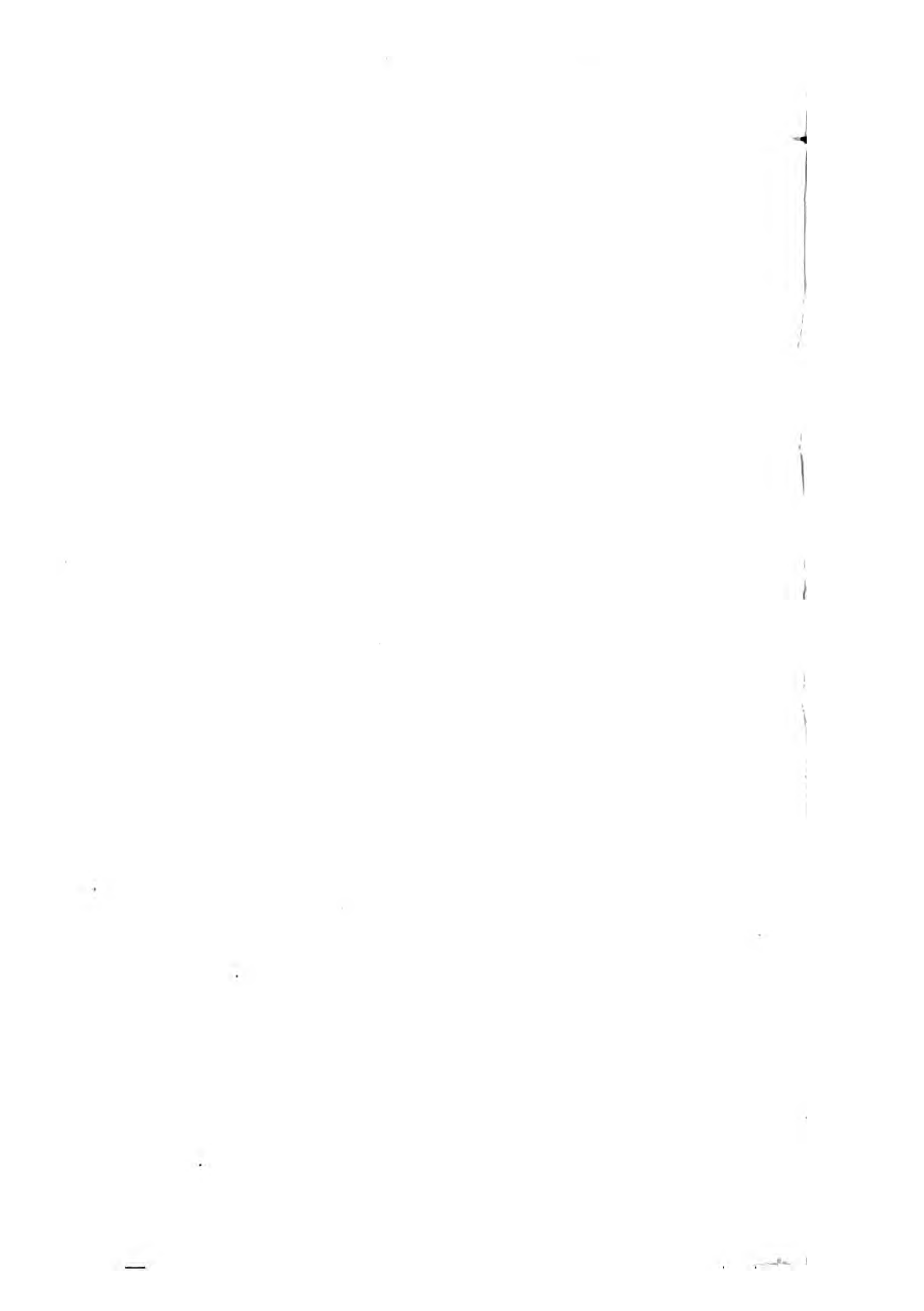
OF MANTUA AM I BEGET AND BOIR,  
IN CALABRE DECESSIT AND FORLOR,  
NOW STANT I GRAVE IN NAPLYS THE CITE,  
THAT IN MY TYME WRAIT NOTABILL WARKIS THRE ;  
OF PASTURAGE AND EIK OF HUSBANDRY,  
AND DOUCHTY CHIFTANYS FULL OF CHEVALRY.

QUOD GAWINUS DOWGLAS.



NOTES  
AND VARIOUS READINGS.





## NOTES AND VARIOUS READINGS.

---

*Bl. Ed.*—The Black letter edition of 1553.

*C. MS.*—The Cambridge MS., preserved in Trinity College, Cambridge, and printed for the Bannatyne Club.

*E. MS.*—The Elphinstoun MS., preserved in the Library of the University of Edinburgh, from which the present edition is printed.

*R. MS.*—The Ruthven MS., preserved in the same collection.

*Rudd.*—The edition of Ruddiman, published in 1710.

*Page 1, l. 1, Thou hie renown ; Bl. Ed. How hie renowne ; R. MS. The hie renowne. L. 3, deify ; Bl. Ed. and R. MS. defy. L. 15, vther strokis ; Bl. Ed. vyle strokis. L. 16, budge ; Bl. Ed. budgeis, staf, pol ax, sword nor mace.*

*P. 3, l. 4, cowardice ; Bl. Ed. cowartnes. L. 9, faithful ; omitted in Bl. Ed. ; R. MS. Giff of Crystis faith knichtis list we be.*

*P. 5, l. 6, And ay the moder of grace in mynd emprent ; Bl. Ed. And aye vnto his wourd thy mynd be bent. L. 13, craudon recryand.* On this expression Ruddiman remarks, "In a tryal by battle upon a writ of right, the ancient law was that the victory should be proclaimed and the vanquished acknowledge his fault in the audience of the people, or pronounce the horrid word *cravant* in the name of *recreantise*, &c., and presently judgment was to be given, and after this the recreant should *amittere liberam legem*, that is, he should become infamous. If the appellant joyn battle and cry *craven* he shall lose *liberam legem* ; but if the appellee cry *craven* he shall be hanged. See Blount's Law Dictionary, and Skinner and Minshew's various conjec-

tures about the origin of the word." Mr Wedgwood in his Dictionary of English Etymology (*s. v. craven*) remarks that, "as most of our law terms come from the French we should look for the origin of the word to the terms in which the vanquished champion acknowledged himself overcome in that language. The requisite meaning would be exactly given by Prov. *cravantar*; O. Fr. *craventer*, to oppress, to beat down, or overthrow. *Je sus tout craventé*, accablé de fatigue—Hecart. The cry of *craventé!* then, would be an admission of being thoroughly beaten, but we find no traces of the expression having been so used in a judicial combat. On the other hand, the verb *créanter* was used for the admission of being beaten.

Sire, dist il, tenez m' espée,  
La bataille avez affinée,  
Bien vos *créant* et reconnois, &c.,

viz., that the right was on the other side.

Et ainsi m' espée vos rent.  
Fabliaux et Contes iv. 364.

Hence E. *creant* in the sense of *recreant* or *craven*,

Thai said, Syr knight, thou most nede  
Do the lioun out of this place—  
Or yelde the to us als *creant*.  
Ywaine and Gawaine, 3170.

The *d* of E. *cradant* (changing into *v* in *cravant*, *craven*), and in Scot. *cradon*, a *craven*, seems to be the original *d* in Lat. *credo*, It. *ricredente*, which is elided in Fr. *créanter* (*credentiare*), *recréant*." But perhaps we have the aptest etymology in the A. S. *crēfen* (*coactus*) subdued.

*P. 6, l. 3, begin a strang melle*; R. MS. *bargane* or *strang melle*. *L. 22, gettis hyr*; Bl. Ed. *gettis it*. *L. 27, thi full*; Bl. Ed. *the fall*.

*P. 7, l. 22, optene*; Bl. Ed. *attene*.

*P. 10, l. 27, Goddis*; Bl. Ed. *god*.

*P. 11, l. 9, thar finale*; Bl. Ed. *the fynale*. *L. 18, liggand*; R. MS. *lyand*. *L. 20, flottyrit*; R. MS. *flokkerend*.

*P. 12, l. 23, avise ; R. MS. auise be. L. 25, War bald and stern ; R. MS. Wald were and sterf sa we had were at hand.*

*P. 14, l. 7, accordit ; Bl. Ed. according. L. 10, flakis ; Bl. Ed. fokis ; R. MS. flatis. L. 15, or ; Bl. Ed. on. L. 21, liggand ; R. MS. bigging.*

*P. 16, l. 11, men mycht ; R. MS. ye mycht.*

*P. 17, l. 5, feildis ; R. MS. bentis. L. 7, gentre ; R. MS. and Bl. Ed. gentricee.*

*P. 18, l. 1, providit ; Bl. Ed. promouit. L. 2, ne na weirfair ; R. MS. Na mare weirfare. L. 10, To end the weir ; R. MS. or for to were oure Troianis. L. 14, God lyst with-hald ; R. MS. God list hald oure his richt hand. L. 19, wondrit ; R. MS. awounderit.*

*P. 19, l. 16, annerdis ; R. MS. cryis.*

*P. 20, l. 2, of sa gret ; Bl. Ed. of the grete. L. 3, Flaw ; R. MS. Flew. L. 21, mycht refrene ; Bl. Ed. mycht not refrene.*

*P. 22, l. 4, detbund ; Bl. Ed. detborne.*

*P. 23, l. 7, to lyf langar ; R. MS. of life lang. L. 12, skowgis—shadows, places of shelter ; Bl. Ed. skuggis. Cap. V. Heading, l. 2, deid bodeis ; R. MS. dede folkis.*

*P. 24, l. 13, did sling ; R. MS. dois sling. L. 14, spulye ; R. MS. spulyeing. L. 15, rent ; R. MS. reft. L. 16, As helmis, swerdis, &c. ; the C. MS. As helmys, scheildis and rych swerdis seir. L. 23, carcage ; Rudd. cartage.*

*P. 25, l. 8, townys ; R. MS. and Bl. Ed. townes ; Rudd. thinks that townys or townes here means tombs, and should be written towmes. L. 19, scrapis ; R. MS. trumpis. L. 32, ichane ; R. MS. ilkane ; Bl. Ed. ych ane.*

*P. 26, l. 18, agane them ; R. MS. amangis them.*

*P. 28, l. 19, O fortunate ; R. MS. Ye fortunate.*

*P. 29, l. 26, gan ; Bl. Ed. agayne.*

*P. 30, l. 6, land ; R. MS. cuntre. L. 29, bad ; Bl. Ed. bald.*

*P. 32, l. 8, deming ; Rudd. beming. L. 24, to assembl ; Bl. Ed. for to assembl.*

*P. 34, l. 4, Thai ; Bl. Ed. Thare. L. 5, holtis ; R. MS. hillis. L. 24. The stuf ; Bl. Ed. Ther lyis now all redy.*



P. 35, l. 8, *our febil weill*; Bl. Ed. *our febil wile*; R. MS. *oure pepill weill*.

P. 36, l. 7, *of hym*; R. MS. *by him*.

P. 38, l. 7, *entent*; Bl. Ed. *effect*. L. 20, *sic sawis*; R. MS. *sic wourdis*. L. 21, R. MS. *Sichand so depe richt in his breist anone*.

P. 40, l. 30, *contirmont*; R. MS. *contrare mont*.

P. 41, l. 22, *rycht hand*; Bl. Ed. *richt arme*.

P. 44, l. 5, *ruschand in wyth haist*; R. MS. *ruschand with grete haste*. L. 7, *a feirfull*; R. MS. *effereful*.

P. 45, l. 2, *fordynnes*; R. MS. *fedderis*. L. 30, *ryn thai than*; Bl. Ed. *ryn thay vp*.

P. 46, l. 31, *lovd on hie*; Bl. Ed. *vp on hie*.

P. 48, l. 7, *walxis*; Bl. Ed. *walloppis*. L. 10, *lokkyrrit*; Bl. Ed. *lokerand*, curled, curly. In connection with this word, Ruddiman mentions a curious Scottish proverb,—“When your hair’s white, you would have it lokkering,” spoken of some one that is immodest or immoderate in his desires.

P. 49, l. 16, *and passage scharp and wyll*; R. MS. *derne passage and will*. L. 17, *Schaip on our citie*; R. MS. *Schapis in oure ciete*. L. 19, *enbuschment*; R. MS. *ane buschment*.

P. 50, l. 12, *far sycht*; Bl. Ed. *fare sycht*.

P. 51, l. 14, *vnforleyt*; R. MS. *vnforyette*. L. 30, *etlyt*; R. MS. *enterit*. L. 32, *bulryt*; R. MS. *bokkit*.

P. 53, l. 17, *rouk*; Bl. Ed. *douk*. L. 18, *slonk*; Bl. Ed. *ouk*.

P. 54, l. 30, *is at all tyme*; R. MS. *is all tyme*; Bl. Ed. *is oft al tyme*.

P. 55, l. 10, *And dekkyt*; Bl. Ed. *Addekkit*; R. MS. *Indekkit*.

P. 56, l. 7, *fleand flanis*; R. MS. *felloun flanys*. L. 28, *to schuldris*; Bl. Ed. *to schudderis*; R. MS. *in schunderis*.

P. 57, l. 24, *jaschis and out swak*; Bl. Ed. *jawis and ouer swak*.

P. 58, l. 25, *blomyt*; R. MS. *bownys*. L. 28, *schakand*; R. MS. *stakkerand*.

P. 59, l. 15, *bow Turcas*; R. MS. *bow to rais*. L. 23, *swakkis*; C. MS. *swax*.

P. 60, l. 4, *pear*; R. MS. *pes*. L. 16, *smaït*; Bl. Ed. *strake*.

P. 61, l. 18, *powis*; Bl. Ed. and R. MS. *browis*.

P. 65, l. 26, *egis*; Bl. Ed. *edgais*.

P. 66, l. 13, *fut offerandis*; R. MS. *first offerandis*.

P. 70, l. 25, *hamewart brocht*; R. MS. *hame war brocht*; Bl. Ed. *hame has brocht*.

P. 71, l. 14, *smert harmys*; R. MS. *scharp harmes*.

P. 74, l. 20, *vphepit*; Bl. Ed. *vpheit*.

P. 75, l. 8, *is stent*; R. MS. *has stent*. L. 10, *bow and nokkis*; R. MS. *bow nokkis*.

P. 76, l. 6, *blowt*; R. MS. *blunt*. L. 9, *sa mait and sa agast*—so overcome and so affrighted—*mait* from old French *mat*, beaten or overcome. Hence, says Rudd., comes the Engl. *check-mate*, Fr. *eschec* and *mat*, Ital. *scacco matto*, at the game of chess, when the king is *mait*, *i.e.*, defeated, so that he cannot stir, and consequently the game is lost.

P. 77, l. 2, *sortis*; Bl. Ed. *resortis*.

P. 80, l. 1. *Dyonea*—*Dionæa*, a name given to Venus after her mother Dione, daughter of Oceanus and Tethys. "The poet here," says the Rev. Mr Skeat, "assigns to her the epithet of *night-herd*, or guardian of the night, and represents her as chasing the stars from the sky."—*Specimens of Eng. Lit.* p. 413. L. 3. *Cynthea*, the moon. That Douglas was familiar with the astronomical notions of his day is evident from the beginning of the Prologue to the 12th Book, where he mentions the whole of the seven planets, *viz.*, the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn, then supposed to revolve round the earth. L. 5, *Cylenyus*—Mercury. *Cyllene* was the highest mountain in the Peloponnesus, and had on the summit a temple sacred to Mercury. From this, the god was sometimes called *Cyllenius*. Douglas has here imitated Chaucer, as the following line from the Complaynt of Mars and Venus, st. xvii., will shew:—"Now fleeth Venus into Ciclinius toure,"—*Ciclinius* or

*Cyllenius toure*, has been shewn by the Rev. Mr Skeat to mean the mansion or house of Mercury, which, according to the old astrology, is the sign Gemini. *L. 7, frawart Saturn from his mortall speyr.* The planet Saturn, according to the old Astrology, was supposed to be inauspicious, and here is represented as portending death. *L. 10, circulat world, orbit.* The orbit of Saturn is beyond that of Jupiter. *L. 11, Nycthemyne*—the owl. Nyctimene, a daughter of Epopeus, King of Lesbos. Pursued and dishonoured by her amorous father, she concealed herself in the shade of forests, where she was metamorphosed by Athena into an owl. *L. 13. As fresch Aurora.* A large portion of this Prologue was turned into modern English prose by Warton, and is printed in his History of English poetry. It is, however, very incorrect, and is hardly worth consulting. It will be found revised and reprinted in the Rev. Mr Skeat's *Specimens of Eng. Literature*, p. 414.

*P. 82, l. 20, barm; R. MS. barne. L. 32, scherald; R. MS. scherand.*

*P. 83, l. 2. The spray; Bl. Ed. The pray*—which Rudd thought was a mistake. Mr Fawkes thought it was the better reading, as being derived from Lat. *pratum*, a meadow; but for this there is no authority. *L. 4, hycht; Bl. Ed. and R. MS. lycht.* The meaning of the passage as given in the text is, "that the dewy night was restoring to the blades of grass their former height, so far as cattle had eaten them down in a long summer day." *L. 27, the banwart wild*—the plant banewort or *ranunculus flammula* was so called from its ulcerating the entrails of sheep; the A. S. name *banwyr*t, (*ban hurt*, and *wyr*t a plant,) was applied to the violet and the *centaurea minor*. According to Atkinson (*Cleveland Glossary*) it is the common daisy (*bellis perennis*), and was supposed to be useful in reknitting broken bones. *L. 30, blank; R. MS. blak.*

*P. 84, l. 1, thar royn levys vnschet; R. MS. has thareon levis vnschet; Rudd. thareon levys vnschet.*

P. 85, l. 7. *Toppa and Pertelok*. *Toppa*, a hen with a good tuft. The Rev. Mr Skeat thinks that this word should be *Coppa*, although written *Toppa* in all the MSS. "It is, he thinks, "a variation of *Coppell*, which is the name of a hen in 'The tournament of Tutthain,' printed in Percy's Reliques; and also "a bird with a tuft of feathers on its head is called *copple-crowned*, cf. Welsh *cop* a top, *copa*, a tuft or crest." It does not, however, seem very difficult to recognise in *Toppa*, the old Scottish description of a hen with a good head or tuft—"a weell-tappit hen" being an expression still in use. *Pertelok*; R. MS. *Epartelop*. Chaucer in his *Nonne Prestes Tale*, has,—

"As Chaunticlere among his wivis alle  
Sat on his perche that was in the halle,  
And next him sat his faire Pertelote."

According to Nares (*Glossary*, ii. 636), the word *partellette* originally signifies a ruff or band worn by women; hence used as a name for a *hen*, which frequently has a kind of ring or ruff of feathers on the neck. Hence jocularly applied to women. Falstaff says to the hostess,—

"How now, Dame Partlet, the hen!"

L. 18, *aragne*, the spider.

P. 86, l. 3, *Doryda and Thetis*—Doris and her mother Thetis. Doris was wife of Nereus and mother of the Nereides. Thetis was the wife of Peleus and mother of Achilles. L. 9, *sum sing sangis*; C. MS. *sum sang ring sangis*; Bl. Ed. *sum ring sangis*—*dansis ledis*, and *roundis*. The round or ring dances were usual in Scotland in the time of Douglas. Leyden (*Introduction to Complaynt of Scot.*, p. 130) says, that "the ring dance, in which every aged shepherd leads his wife by the hand, and every young shepherd the maid whom he loves, was formerly a favourite in the south of Scotland, though it has now gone into desuetude." It was danced at the *Kirn*, or feast of cutting down the grain, and with peculiar glee by the reapers, by whom the harvest

was first despatched, to the music of the Lowland bagpipe. They began with three loud shouts of triumph, thrice waving their hooks in the air, and they generally contrived that the dance should take place on an eminence, in the view of the reapers in the vicinity. Leyden adds, that "the dance is still retained by the Scottish Highlanders, who frequently dance the ring in the open fields, when they visit the south of Scotland, as reapers, during the autumnal months." *Dauney's Anct. Scott. Melodies*, p. 50. *L. 13*, *The schip salis, &c.*, Of the two songs mentioned in this and following lines, no trace can now be found. *L. 28*, *yistrene*; *C. MS. yistirevin*.

\**P. 87, l. 31, tonys*; *R. MS. notis*.

*P. 88, l. 20, The nynt morow, i.e., the 9th of May 1513.* *L. 21, my bare sark.* It was then the custom to sleep naked. *L. 21, Dan Virgill—Dan*, from the Lat. *Dominus* was a title of respect. Spenser speaks of *Dan Chaucer*, and so also Tennyson in 'A dream of fair women.' Rudd quotes Menage who states "that the Fr. *dame* was anciently said of men as well as women, and signifies Lord or Sir, thus in some old books *Dame Dieux* for *Seigneur Dieu*. Instead of this they said afterwards *Dam* or *Dan* and sometimes *Damp*: all from the Lat. *Dominus* and *Domina*, which worse ages turned into *Domnus* and *Domna*, whence the Spanish and Ital. *Don*, and *Donna*."

*P. 89, l. 1, losanger*; *R. MS. to fangare.* *L. 2, Progne—Procne*, the swallow. Procne and Philomela were sisters, of whom the latter was turned into a Nightingale and the former into a swallow, though some writers reverse these changes.—Ovid, *Metam. lib. vi.* *L. 6, Esacus*, son of Priam, threw himself into the sea upon the death of his love Hesperia, and was changed into an aquatic bird.—Ovid. *Met. lib. vi.* *L. 8, Peristera*, the dove sacred to Venus. *L. 18, I come hidder to wow.* On this Rudd. remarks, "these are words which the vulgar fancy to themselves are uttered by the dove or to which his curring has a near resemblance."

Mr Chambers in the Introduction to his "Scottish Songs," says, "Could this be a primitive version of the well-known song, 'Rob's Jock com to woo our Jenny,' which was written down in the Bannatyne manuscript anno 1568, or of 'I hae laid a herring in saut.'" (*pp. xvi., xvii.*). There is a song published, however, in the "Harp of Renfrewshire" (vol. i., *Int. p. liii.*), which the Editor of that work supposes to be the one here referred to. It is entitled "Com hidder, com hidder, and let us woo," and is as follows :—

Twa gentil birdis sat on ane tre,  
 Twa bonnie burdis as e'er culd be,  
 And as thay sat for ay thay sang,  
 Quhyl wuddis and rochis wi echois rang—

Com hidder, com hidder, mi bonnie dow,  
 Wi honeyit halse and dew dabbit mow ;  
 And ay the ane sang to the uthir,  
 Com hither, but nae delay com hither,  
 Com hidder, com hidder, and let us woo.

The sun rase hie in the purpour east,  
 And flichterit doun in the glumie west,  
 And nicht cam on befor thai 'r dune  
 In singand of this gentil crune,  
 Com hidder, com hidder, &c.

Syne gaed thir birdis sua traist and free,  
 Be nichtfall to thair herbourie,  
 In suth to say, thair hertis wer licht,  
 Sithens thay sang thorow the nicht,  
 Com hidder, com hidder, &c.

*L. 27, Explicit scitus Prologus.* On this Mr Skeate remarks that the author commends it as being his best, and deserving of having its capital letters illuminated with gold. This howbeit is neither done in the Camb. MS., which has merely a red capital at the beginning, nor in those preserved in the University of Edinburgh.

*P. 91, l. 4, vnbrokin ; Bl. Ed. vnwrokin.*

*P. 96, l. 4, art ; C. MS. all.*



*P.* 97, *l.* 7, *grete and teris*; Bl. Ed. *gretand teris.* *L.* 8, *nor quhen I pas, &c.*, R. MS. *Bot that I may recounter my aduersaris.* *L.* 31, *to his in*; R. MS. *his stable in.*

*P.* 99, *l.* 2, *rude*; Bl. Ed. *gude.* *L.* 10, *vphaldis*; C. MS. *withhaldis.* *L.* 18, *and fyle*; Bl. Ed. *and fule.*

*P.* 109, *l.* 15, *leyn*; R. MS. *thyn.*

*P.* 110, after *l.* 6, the Bl. Ed. has a line which is wanting in the MS. copies, it is *Hardy and stout, liberal syncere.*

*P.* 114, *l.* 9, *feirfull braid*; R. MS. *felloun braid.*

*P.* 117, *l.* 14, *and villany*; R. MS. *and fellony.* *L.* 32, *Dyd him avant, &c.*; E. MS. *That present was persauit in the melle*—the reading in the text is from the C. MS.

*P.* 121, *l.* 26, *and hamis*; R. MS. *and hamouris.*

*P.* 122, *l.* 10, *And vmast*; Bl. Ed. *At vmast.* *L.* 11, *clenly*. R. MS. *cruelly.*

*P.* 124, *l.* 11, *wynris*; R. MS. *twynris.*

*P.* 125, *l.* 13, *strynkland*; R. MS. *springland.*

*P.* 130, *l.* 22, *bowand his howch.* Rudd. observes that an ordinary Scottish imprecation in his time was “Deel hough you.”

*P.* 133, *l.* 12, *from the month a large gait*; Bl. Ed. *from the mouth of ane large gate.*

*P.* 134, *l.* 1, *the thetis*—the side ropes or traces between the collar of a horse and a cart or carriage. Rudd. mentions the following Scottish proverb in illustration of this word, “*ye are out of theet,*” *i.e.* you are extravagant or in the wrong.

*P.* 135, *l.* 2, *hous and famill*; R. MS. *housis of famell.*

*P.* 138, *l.* 12, *and wyde the yettis cast*; R. MS. *and wyde to the wallis cast.*

*P.* 139, *l.* 29, *and scartis*; Bl. Ed. *and startis.*

*P.* 143, *l.* 26, *in maner feir*; R. MS. *in maner of fere.* *L.* 27, *into this thraw*; R. MS. *in to his thraw*; Bl. Ed. *ento hys thraw.*

*P.* 148, *l.* 3, *patent was the plane*; R. MS. *patent was and plane.* *L.* 13, R. MS. *With force and proress of fataill*



*aventure.* *L.* 21, *fe maisteris*; Bl. Ed. *the maisteris.* *L.* 31, *bedy*; R. MS. and Bl. Ed. *body.*

*P.* 151, *l.* 24, *The hevin our all eik rumlyt*; Bl. Ed. and R. MS. *The hewyn ouer al and eik rumlyt.* Rudd. thinks that *eik* might be read *erde.*

*P.* 156, *l.* 28, *nor native landis*; Bl. Ed. *nor Itale landis.*

*P.* 157, *l.* 22, *bruke and jois*; Bl. Ed. *bruke and vse.*

*P.* 158, *l.* 2, *sanctify*; Bl. Ed. *sacrify.* *L.* 11. *Ane other craft*; R. MS. *ane vther cast.*

*P.* 160, *l.* 17, *agrise*; Bl. Ed. *grife.*

*P.* 162, *l.* 27, *That he ne knew him selvyn*; R. MS. *That he mysknew him self.*

*P.* 163, *l.* 29, *Ne can he fynd*; R. MS. *Ne fend he fyndis.*

*P.* 164, *l.* 10, *fulderis*; Bl. Ed. *sulderis.*

*P.* 165, *l.* 2. *Of ony wofull parent*; R. MS. *Off my wofull parent.*

*P.* 167, *l.* 5, *Lundeis luf*; C. MS. *Lundeys Lufe*; Rudd. has altered this to *Ovideis Lufe* without any authority for the change. *L.* 13, *Spy weill*; C. MS. *Spy leill.*

*P.* 168, *l.* 11, *blynkyt*; C. MS. *lukit.*

*P.* 169, *l.* 5, *to quynkill*; C. MS. *to quynchynq.*

*P.* 170, *l.* 22, *lurkit.* Rudd. thinks that *lukit* would be a better reading, but it is written *lurkit* in the various MSS., and so printed in the Bl. Ed.

*P.* 171, *l.* 30, *fyft quheyll*; R. MS. *thrid quhele.*

*P.* 172, *l.* 11, *smy*; Bl. Ed. *son.*

*P.* 173, *l.* 30. *The joly day now dawis*—"The song here mentioned," says Mr R. Chambers, "must unquestionably be the same with one which is found in a collection of musical pieces written about the year 1500, out of compliment to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. and consort of Henry VII., and which is preserved in the Fairfax MS.

‘ This day day dawes,  
This gentil day dawes,  
And I must home gone.

In a glorious garden grene  
 Saw I sittand a comely quene ;  
 Among the flowers that fresh byn  
 She gathered a flowir and set betwene.  
 The lilye-white rose methought I saw,  
 And euer she sang  
 This day day dawes  
 This gentil day dawes.'

This fragment is extremely valuable, as proving that at the commencement of the 16th century there were songs common to the literate classes of both nations. Its tune at least seems to have continued a favourite in Scotland for a long period after the days of Gawin Douglas, Bishop of Dunkeld. Dunbar, the cleverest of all the old Scottish poets, who flourished about the same time as Douglas, mentions it, and another tune besides, in a satirical address to the merchants of Edinburgh :—

Your common menstrales hes no tune  
 But, "Now the day daws," and "Into June."

Thus also in 'The Muses' Threnodie,' a local poem written at Perth in the reign of James VI., 'Hey the day now dawnes,' is quoted as the name of a celebrated old Scotch song, and in 'The Life and death of the Piper of Kilbarchan, or the Epitaph of Habbie Simpson,' published in Watson's Collection of Scots Poems, 1706, the following line occurs :—

'Now who shall play "The day it daws?"'

When Dunbar's allusion is associated with this last, we are led to conclude that the air in question was throughout a round period of two centuries the common *reveillé* played by the town pipers, who, till recent times, used to parade the streets of certain royal burghs, which supported them, at an early hour in the morning, for the purpose of rousing the inhabitants to their daily labour.\* See also Montgomery's poem (*Works by Irving*, p. 219), beginning—

\* The Scottish Songs, vol. i, Int. pp. xvi.-xviii.

“ Hay ! nou the day dauis,  
The jolie cok crauis,” &c.

- P. 176, l. 8, *Quyet*; R. MS. *Amyte*.
- P. 184, l. 2, *lang*; Bl. Ed. *grete*. L. 8, *bonte*; C. MS. *beute*.
- P. 186, l. 15. *Quhou feill maneris of deid and of distres*, omitted in Bl. Ed., in which, after l. 16, is inserted the line *Quhat labour, curis, falsched and craftynes*.
- P. 195, l. 32, *cunnand*; E. MS. *thi command*; R. MS. *thi cummand*.
- P. 196, l. 23, *or sic thing*; Rudd. *skathyng*.
- P. 201, l. 1, *succudrus*; Bl. Ed. *sucquedry*.
- P. 202, l. 31, *of this maneir offens*; Bl. Ed. *of thys maner and offense*.
- P. 203, l. 13, *gudfader*—father-in-law; Rudd. *s.v. gude*, glosses as follows: “*gude*, good; *gudnes*, goodness; *gudeson*, son-in-law; and so in all other names of consanguinity or affinity where the English use *step* or *in-law*, S. we use *good*.” On this Horne Tooke, in a MS. note, remarks,—“The Scotch and English differ widely in their opinion of *step-father* and *step-mother*—if we may judge by the Scotch appellation.”
- P. 205, l. 19, *in myche solempnite*; R. MS. *That with grete laud, myrth, and solempnite*.
- P. 207, l. 6, *beltit*; C. MS. *beldit*.
- P. 209, l. 18, *on hie*; Bl. Ed. *and hie*.
- P. 212, ll. 16-18, omitted in E. MS., supplied from C. MS. L. 23, *tassis*; Rudd. *glassis*. L. 26, *rowm hallys*—the spacious halls. According to Rudd., “an old Scottish phrase was “*To mak a room house*” when one drives them out that are in it, and so makes it empty and consequently much room in it.”
- P. 213, l. 10, *bedettit*; Bl. Ed. *bedewit*.
- P. 215, l. 12, *fut it*; Bl. Ed. *futtit it*. L. 18, *sik*, omitted in Bl. Ed.

*P.* 222, *l.* 10, *dekkit*; *R.* MS. *dirkit*. *L.* 26, *Explicit*, &c. Here in the *E.* MS., the scribe, tired of his labours, has inserted after the word *Æneados* the words *Quod Bocardo et Baroco*.—See Vol. I., Int. p. clxxiv.

*P.* 223, *l.* 1, *wark*; *R.* MS. *buke*. *L.* 22. *Adew gallandis*; *R.* MS. *Adew gladenes*; the *Bl.* Ed. here varies considerably, and concludes as follows:—

“ And wyl derek my lauboris euer moir  
Unto the commoun welth and Goddis gloir.  
Adew gud readeris, God gif you al gud nycht,  
And eftir deth grant vs his heuenly lycht.”

Of the above lines the first two do not occur in the older MSS. It may therefore be inferred that they were subsequently added to the *Bl.* Ed., probably by Copland himself, as indicative of the general opinion current in 1553 of the political proclivities of the author.

*P.* 224, Heading, *l.* 1, *the translatar*; *R.* MS. *the direkkare and translatare*. The whole of this Apology, pp. 224-228, is wanting in *Bl.* Ed.

*P.* 226, *l.* 20, *cayk fyddlar*; *Rudd.* *cayk fumler*—of which expression he gives a long and ingenious explanation. There is no such expression in the *R.* MS., from which he supplied the omissions of the *Bl.* Ed., including this Apology of Gavin Douglas. The words there written are *caik fidler*, but which have been misread *caik fumler*.

*P.* 227, *l.* 9. *I will*, &c; *R.* MS. *I will thame weill can say*. *L.* 17, *poesy*; *C.* MS. *poetry*.

*P.* 228, *l.* 11, *othir*; *Rudd.* suggests *nowthir* as a better reading.

*P.* 229, Heading, *l.* 5, *crafty*; *C.* MS. *thrifty*.

*P.* 231, *l.* 1, *completit*; *Bl.* Ed. *compilet*. *L.* 24, *maggill*; *Bl.* Ed. *mail*. *L.* 26, *now*—omitted in *Bl.* Ed.

*P.* 232, *Mantua*, &c. This translation of the epitaph on Virgil is from the *C.* MS., but is omitted in the *Bl.* Ed. and in most of the MSS.

# GLOSSARY.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

*A.S.*—Anglo-Saxon. *A.N.*—Anglo-Norman. *B. Lat.*—Lower-Latin. *Dan.*—Danish. *Dut.*—Dutch. *E.*—English. *Fr.*—French. *Gael.*—Gaelic. *Germ.*—German. *Gr.*—Greek. *Icel.*—Icelandic. *Jam.*—Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary. *Lat.*—Latin. *Moes. G.*—Moeso-Gothic. *O. Eng.*—Old English. *O. Fr.*—Old French. *Pl. D.*—Plat Deutsch, or Low German. *Rudd.*—Ruddiman's Gloss. in his Ed. of 1710. *Su. G.*—Suio-Gothic, or Old Swedish. *Sw.*—Swedish. *adj.*, adjective; *adv.*, adverb; *comp.*, comparative; *conj.*, conjunction; *fut.*, future tense; *gen.*, genitive case; *interj.*, interjection; *imp.*, imperative mood; *num.*, numeral; *prep.*, preposition; *pres. part.*, present participle; *p.p.*, past participle; *pr.s. pr.pl.*, present tense, singular or plural; *pt.s. pt.pl.*, past tense, singular or plural; *sb.*, substantive; *v.*, verb.

### A.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>A, i. 119. 19, <i>interj.</i> ah!</p> <p>A, i. 99. 4, <i>num.</i> one.</p> <p>A PER SE, ii. 3. 8, an extraordinary person, like the letter A by itself, which has the first place in every alphabet.</p> <p>ABAD, ii. 238. 10, <i>sb.</i> delay, waiting.</p> <p>ABAITMENTS, ii. 221. 25, <i>sb.</i> diversions, sports. <i>O. Fr.</i> <i>ebattement</i>.</p> <p>ABASIT, ii. 108. 20. ABASIT, i. 499, <i>p.p.</i> abashed, astonished. <i>O. Fr.</i> <i>esbahir</i>.</p> <p>ABAK, ii. 258. 17, <i>adv.</i> back, behind.</p> <p>ABIECT, i. 11. 16, <i>p.p.</i> rejected, cast out. <i>Lat.</i></p> <p>ABIL3EIT, iv. 81. 10, <i>p.p.</i> clothed. <i>Fr.</i> <i>habiller</i>, to dress.</p> <p>ABOUT-SPECHE, ii. 15. 23, <i>sb.</i> circumlocution.</p> <p>ABRAID, i. 50. 23, <i>pt.s.</i> started off. <i>A.S.</i> <i>brëdan</i>.</p> | <p>ABY, iii. 280. 20, <i>v.</i> to pay for. <i>A.S.</i> <i>abicgan</i>.</p> <p>ACCEPT, iv. 21. 18, <i>adj.</i> acceptable.</p> <p>ACCORD, iv. 202. 1, <i>sb.</i> agreement. ACCORDING, iv. 198. 29, <i>pres. part.</i>, fitting.</p> <p>ACCRAST, i. xcvi. 20, <i>p.p.</i> crushed, injured. <i>Fr.</i> <i>écraser</i>.</p> <p>ACE, iv. 229. 14, <i>sb.</i> a small bit, a jot. <i>Lat.</i> <i>as</i>.</p> <p>ACLYDE, iii. 134. 17, <i>sb.</i> a baton pointed at both ends, with a string in the middle, by which it was drawn back after being thrown at an enemy. <i>Lat.</i> <i>aclis</i>.</p> <p>ACQUART, iii. 40. 2, cross, perverse. <i>A.S.</i> <i>acwerd</i>.</p> <p>ACTON, iv. 5. 11, <i>sb.</i> a wadded or leather jacket without sleeves, worn under a coat of mail. <i>O. Fr.</i> <i>auqueton</i>, or <i>haucton</i>.</p> <p>ADDRESSIT, iii. 340. 28, <i>p.p.</i> addressed, directed. <i>Fr.</i> <i>addresser</i>.</p> |
|--|--|

- ADETTYT, iii. 346. 14, *p.p.* indebted, due.  
 ADEW, ii. 44. 20, *adv.* taken farewell, gone away. *Fr. adieu.*  
 ADEW, i. 121. 15, *p.p.* done away. *O. Eng. ado.*  
 ADILL, ii. 203. 30, *sb.* putrid water. *A.S. adl.*  
 ADJUTORIE, i. 50. 1, *sb.* aid, help. *Lat. adjutorium.*  
 ADORNIT, ii. 109, 21, *pt.s.* adored.  
 ADRED, i. 105. 13, *adj.* frightened, i. 70. 21, *conj.* for fear lest.  
 ADRED, ii. 138. 26, *adv.* downright. *Fr. adroit.*  
 ADRES, iv. 198. 21, *v.* to prepare.  
 ADUERT, iii. 57. 5 *v.* to turn aside.  
 AFAILD, ii. 17. 29, *adj.* one-fold, single. *A.S. anfeald.*  
 AFFEIR, ii. 120. 5, *sb.* fear, terror. *A.S. afaeran,* to frighten.  
 AFFERIS, ii. 231. 18, *pr.s.* becomes, or is proper.  
 AFFERIS, iii. 266. 17, *sb.* preparation, show. *AFFERIS,* iv. 210. 5, affairs.  
 AFFERMIS, ii. 183. 4, *pr.s.* confirms, grants. *O.Fr. affermer.*  
 AFFRAY, ii. 50. 27, *sb.* fear. *pl.* AFFRAYIS, ii. 116. 12, frights, fears. *Fr. effroi.*  
 AFFY, iv. 41. 13, *v.* to give confidence.  
 AFFYANCE, i. 9. 15, *sb.* trust, confidence.  
 AGANE, *prep.* against, contrary to.  
 AGAST, i. 87, 4, *adj.* terrified. *Moes. G. usgaisjan,* to terrify.  
 AGGREGING, iv. 35. 28. *pres. part.* heaping up, aggravating. *AGGREGIS,* iv. 26. 9, *pr. s.* *Fr. aggreger.*  
 AGGREUTT, ii. 135. 30, *p.p.* aggrieved.  
 AGGRISE, ii. 199. 9, *v.* to frighten. *A.S. agrisan.*  
 AIK, ii. 177. 26, *sb.* oak wood. *A.S. ac.*  
 AILLIS, i. 9. 9, *pr.s.* ails.  
 AIR, ii. 113. 20; iv. 89. 24, *adv.* formerly, before. *E. yore.* *A.S. ær.*  
 AIR, iii. 87. 12, *sb.* an heir.  
 AIR, ii. 263. 22, *sb.* an oar. *AIRIS,* oars.  
 AIRLIE, i. 4. 11, *adv.* early.  
 AIRT, i. 87. 12, *sb.* quarter of the heaven, direction. *Gael. aird.* *Germ. ort.*  
 AIT, ii. 19. 13, *adj.* oat or oaten.  
 AITH, iii. 30. 8, *sb.* an oath.  
 AIXTRE, i. 17. 27, *sb.* axle-tree.  
 AIKIR, iii. 48. 28, *sb.* an acre.  
 AKIS, iv. 85. 15, *see* AIK.  
 AKWART, ii. 163. 15, *see* ACQUART.  
 ALAIK, ii. 120. 3, alas!  
 ALANERLY, ii. 141. 26, *adv.* only, particularly.  
 ALARS, i. 1. 17, *see* Note on p. i. l. 17 of Vol. I.  
 ALAW, iii. 268. 8, *adv.* downward, below.  
 ALBEDENE, iii. 63. 23, *adv.* immediately.  
 ALCOMY, iv. 98. 22, *sb.* a kind of mixed metal; *see* LATOUN.  
 ALGAI, ii. 15. 32; *ALGATIS,* ii. 129, *adv.* everyway, wholly. *A.S. algeats.*  
 ALHALELY, ii. 260. 24, *adv.* wholly.  
 ALIENAR, iii. 107. 11, *sb.* a foreigner.



- ALIT, iii. 242. 24, *p.p.* ailed.  
 ALKYN, ii. 78. 12. ALKYND,  
 iv. 88. 8, of every kind.  
 ALLEIS, iv. 85. 6, *sb.* alleys.  
*Fr. allée.*  
 ALLIRIS, iv. 92. 20, *adj.* com-  
 mon. *A.S. eall, gen. pl eallra.*  
 ALLOSE, i. cxi. 8, alas!  
 ALLOWT, iv. 74. 1, *adv.* utterly,  
 beyond comparison.  
 ALLSAM, iii. 92. 21, altogether,  
 at once.  
 ALLTHERLAST, ii. 235. 17, last  
 of all.  
 ALLTHOCHT, *conj.* although.  
*A.S., all and thohte.*  
 ALLUTERLIE, i. 104. 1, *adv.*  
 entirely.  
 ALLYCHT, iii. 162. 1, *v.* to  
 lighten up. ALYCHTNYNG,  
 iv. 82. 3. *pres. part.*  
 ALMIRAL, iii. 290. 23, *sb.* an  
 admiral.  
 ALMOSEIR, i. 68. 27, *sb.* an  
 almoner.  
 ALS, *conj.* as; *adv.* also.  
 ALSAMMYN, iv. 71. 11, alto-  
 gether.  
 ALTAR, iii. 79. 14, *sb.* an au-  
 thor.  
 ALTARIS, ii. 203. 27, *sb.* altars.  
 ALTARIS, *pr.s.* alters, changes.  
 ALTHERLAST, ii. 253. 21, last  
 of all.  
 ALUTERLY, ii. 248. 2, *adv.*  
 wholly, entirely.  
 ALY, ii. 119. 13, *p.p.* allied.  
 ALYCHT, iii. 9. 17, *v.* to alight  
 down.  
 AMBASSAT, iv. 27. 21, *sb.* em-  
 bassy. *L. Lat. ambascia.*  
 AMEIS, ii. 135. 6, *v.* to calm,  
 to mitigate.  
 AMENE, i. 2. 23, *adj.* pleasant.  
*Lat. amœnus.*  
 AMERANT, iv. 84. 31, *adj.* green,  
 emerald. *Fr. emeraud.* The  
 Rev. Mr Skeat thinks it  
 means the amaranth, and  
 derived from *Gr. ἀμάρantos*,  
 unfading (*a*, not, and *μαραι-  
 νω*, to wither), but the ama-  
 ranth is a plant that is found,  
 not in meads, but gene-  
 rally in waste, stony places,  
*see* EMERANT.  
 AMMERIS, iii. 23. 19. AMYRRIS,  
 iv. 25, *sb.* embers. *A.S.*  
*œmyrian.*  
 AMMYRALL, ii. 151. 29, *sb.* an  
 admiral.  
 AMOVIT, iii. 319. 25, *p.p.*  
 moved, troubled.  
 AMYDWART, ii. 249. 9, *adv.*  
 towards the middle.  
 AMYRIS, *see* AMMERIS.  
 ANALIE, i. cix. 13. *v.* to dis-  
 pose of, alienate.  
 AND, *conj.* if.  
 ANDHERDING, ii. 106. 26, *pres.*  
*part.* adhering.  
 ANE, one. *gen.* ANIS, ii. 24.  
 24, one's own.  
 ANIS, ii. 6. 23, once.  
 ANKIR, ii. 31. 26, *sb.* an anchor.  
 ANNERD, ii. 227. 25, *v.* to con-  
 sent, to adhere. ANERDIT,  
 iv. 158, 4. *pt.s.*  
 ANNORNE, ii. 82. 27, *v.* to  
 adorn.  
 ANOYOUS, i. 25. 6, *adj.* causing  
 annoyance.  
 ANT, iii. 143. 24, *sb.* an  
 aunt.  
 ANTECESSOURIS, ii. 259. 18, *sb.*  
 ancestors.  
 APERT, iii. 57. 6, apart.  
 APERTLY, iii. 268, 11, *adv.*  
 briskly, readily.  
 APILL, i. 61. 17, *sb.* an apple.  
 APIRSMERT, ii. 37. 18, *adj.*  
 crabbed, *A.S. afre, Icel.*



- apur*, sharp, and *A.S. sme-orte*, pain, or smarting.
- APIS, ii. 164. 21, *sb.* apes.
- APLEIS, iii. 137. 1, *v.* to propitiate, to please.
- APPELLIS, iii. 135. 13, *sb.* apples.
- APPLEIS, ii. 71. 5, *see* APLEIS.
- APPOISIT, i. 77. 13, *p.p.* disposed. *Lat. appositus.*
- APPREVE, ii. 248. 21, *v.* to approve.
- ARAGNE, iv. 85. 18, *sb.* a spider. *Lat. aranea.*
- ARAI, iv. 180. 25, *v.* to raise up, *see* ARRAIS.
- ARAY, ii. 156. 9, *sb.* dress, array.
- ARAYN, iv. 205. 15, *p.p.* arranged. *O. Fr. arrayé.*
- ARCH, iv. 36. 3, *adj.* averse, timid. *A.S. earg.*
- AREIK, ii. 161. 8, *v.* to reach.
- AREST, ii. 31. 26, *v.* to stop, stay. *O. Fr. arester.*
- ARGEW, iv. 202. 31, *v.* to accuse, to censure. *Fr. arguer.*
- ARIT, *p.p.* tilled. *Lat. aro.*
- ARRACE, iii. 43. 26, *v.* to pull down, or take away. *Fr. arracher.*
- ARRAIS, ii. 234. 21, *p.p.* did rise, arose.
- ARRAISIT, i. 4. 22; i. 8. 24, *see* ARRACE.
- ARRAS, iv. 99. 15, *see* ARRACE.
- ARRAY, ii. 11. 11, *sb.* an array, an army in order of battle.
- ARREKIT, ii. 99. 32, reached.
- ART, ii. 31. 10, *see* AIRT.
- ARTHURIS HUF, iii. 147. 16, Arthur's abode or haunt. A name given by Douglas to the constellation Arcturus.
- ARYS, ii. 136. 21, *sb.* oars.
- AS, iii. 23. 17, *sb.* ashes; *pl.* ASSIS.
- As, iii. 173. 8, *sb.* an ass.
- ASKIS, i. 15. 11, *sb.* newts.
- ASPARGIT, iii. 23. 27, *p.p.* sprinkled.
- ASSAY, ii. 145. 22, *sb.* an attempt.
- ASSIS, *see* As.
- ASSILTRE, i. 2. 12, *sb.* axletree. *Fr. assile, asseul.*
- ASSOLZEIT, iii. 86. 16, *p.p.* absolved. *Lat. absolvo.*
- ASSUCURIT, i. 3. 22, *p.p.* assured, certain.
- ASSYSE, i. 22. 1, *sb.* a court.
- ASTART, iv. 196. 12, *p.p.* fled from, avoided. *A.S. astirian.*
- ASTER, iii. 335. 17, *adj.* severe, stern.
- AT, ii. 10. 4, *conj.* that.
- AT ALL, ii. 4. 11, altogether.
- ATRYCHT, ii. 146. 2, properly.
- ATHERIS, ii. 39. 15, of either.
- ATONIS, iv. 191. 18, *adv.* at once, at the same time.
- ATTANIS, *see* ATONIS.
- ATTANTIS, iii. 286. 4, *pr.s.* accuses. *Fr. atteindre.*
- ATTECHYNG, iv. 88. 18, *pres. part.* admonishing, reproving.
- ATTEMPER, ii. 167. 19, *v.* to use in moderation. *Lat. tempero.*
- ATTENE, ii. 11. 23, *v.* to attain, to succeed.
- ATTENTIK, iii. 184. 4, *adj.* authentic.
- ATTEYNE, ii. 173. 21, *v.* to extinguish, to avoid. *Fr. éteindre.*
- ATTIR, ii. 160. 11, *sb.* blood or matter from a wound. *A.S. ater.*
- ATTOUR, *prep.* out over, beyond. *Fr. atour.*
- AUANT, i. 25. 24, *avaunt!*

- AUCHT, ii. 127. 2, *sb.* possession, property.
- AUCHT, AUCHTIN, iv. 1. 5. *pt. pl.* ought, should.
- AUCHT, *num.* eight. AUCHTEN, ii. 20. 15, the eighth.
- AUGMENT, i. 4. 6, 26, *sb.* growth.
- AUGURALL, AUGURIAL, iii. 210. 31. AUGURYANE, prophetic, like an augur or soothsayer.
- AUREAT, iv. 81. 23, *adj.* golden. *Lat. aurum.*
- AUSTERNLY, iv. 120. 22, *adj.* sternly.
- AVANCE, ii. 237. 16. AVANS, iii. 281. 14, *v.* to advance.
- AVANT, ii. 170. 9, *v.* to vaunt, to boast.
- AVARUS, ii. 120. 31, *adj.* avaricious. *Lat. avarus.*
- AVICE, iv. 2. 19, advice. *Fr. avis.* ; *pl.* AVICIS, iv. 35. 32.
- AVISIOUN, i. 48. 20, *sb.* a vision.
- AVISYE, ii. 254. 9, *adv.* deliberately. *Fr. avisé.*
- AVOWIS, iii. 190. 15, *sb.* vows.
- AVYSE, i. 89, 28, *sb.* manner, fashion.
- AW, iii. 265. 1, *p.p.* owed, owned. *A.S. agan.*
- AW, ii. 132. 20, *sb.* awe, fear.
- AWACH, iii. 105. 11, *v.* to watch.
- AWAILL, i. 5. 10, *v.* to descend quickly, to rush. *O. Fr. avaler.*
- AWAIT, iii. 227. 25, *v.* to lie in wait, and consequently to attack.
- AWAIT, iv. 119. 2, *sb.* an ambush, a snare.
- AWBLASTEIR, iv. 69. 4, *sb.* a cross bow. *O. Fr. arbalestier.*
- AWISAND, ii. 250. 20, *pres. part.* deliberating on. *Fr. aviser.*
- AWOW, ii. 159. 15, *v.* to avow.
- AWYS, iii. 267. 1, *see* AVYSE.
- AWOWIS, iii. 211. 6, *see* AVOWIS.
- AXIN, iv. 70. 20, *sb.* asking. *A.S. acsian.*
- AYND, ii. 219. 30, *sb.* the breath. *Icel. andi.* AYNDING, ii. 268. 6, breathing.
- AYRIS, ii. 53. 1, oars.

## B.

- BAD, iv. 56. 15, *imp. s.* ordered.
- BADNYSTIE, i. 7. 3, *see* NYSTIE. *i. e. see 307*
- BAID, ii. 34. 25, *pt.s.* remained, did remain. *A.S. bidan.*
- BAID, ii. 216. 13, *sb.* delay. *A.S. abidan.*
- BAIL, ii. 83. 13, *sb.* flame. *A.S. bael.*
- BAILL, ii. 267. 28, *sb.* evil, sorrow. *A.S. bealu.*
- BAIRDIN, i. 52. 22, *adj.* raging, dashing. *Eng. bearding.* *Icel. berjja.*
- BAIT, ii. 97. 30, *sb.* a boat.
- BAIT, iv. 41. 32, *pt. pl.* did bite.
- BAITH TWAY, iii. 312. 31, both two. *A.S. batwa.*
- BAK, ii. 13. 14, *sb.* the bat, (*vespertilio*).
- BALDIS, iii. 310. 4, *pt.s.* emboldens.
- BALK, iv. 139. 21, *sb.* a cross-beam in roof of a house. *pl.* BALKIS, iii. 240. 14. *A.S. balca.*
- BALLANCE, i. 116. 8, *sb.* a scale. BALLANCIS iv. 108. 30, vessels.

Notes

- BALLEN, iii. 134. 21, *adj.* made of whalebone. *Lat. balena*, a whale.
- BALLINGAR, ii. 200. 2, *sb.* a kind of ship. *Fr. ballengir.*
- BANARERIS, ii. 170. 17, *sb.* ensign bearers.
- BAND, iv. 19. 17, *pt. pl.* did bind.
- BAND, ii. 17. 11, *sb.* a bond, obligation; iv. 49. 15, a ridge or top of a hill.
- BANE, ii. 124. 16, probably for *boun*, ready, *metri gratia*, *q. v.*
- BANE, iii. 144. 6, *sb.* a kind of fur, "*mantillis of banis*," see *Jam.*, *s. v.* 'banis.'
- BANNIS, iv. 26. 2, *pr. pl.* curse. *Icel. bann.*
- BANWART, iv. 83. 27, *sb.* the plant banewort. *A.S. banwyrht.* See Note, p. 240.
- BARBARY, iv. 69. 11, *adj.* does not here denote the country of Barbary, but *barbary wark* rather means moorish embroidery.
- BARDIS, iv. 68. 20, *sb.* defensive trappings of horses. BAR-DIT, i. 22. 14, caparisoned.
- BARGANE, ii. 133. 14, *v.* to contend, fight. BARGANYNG, ii. 36. 23, *Fr. barguigner*; or rather *Icel. berja*, to strike, *bardaga*, battle.
- BARIS, iii. 76. 28, *sb.* bears.
- BARKNIT, ii. 84. 15, *p. p.* clotted, encrusted.
- BARM, iv. 82. 20, *sb.* the bosom. *A.S. bearm.*
- BARMEKIN, i. 117. 10, a rampart, *pl.* BARMKYNNIS, iv. 207. 8, see Note to vol. i. p. 117, l. 10. Hickes thinks the word is of Celtic origin.
- BARNAGE, ii. 221. 5, *sb.* the state of infancy, childhood.
- BARNAGE, iv. 29. 14, *sb.* company, barons or noblemen collectively. *O. Fr. barnage.*
- BARNE, ii. 48, *sb.* a baron.
- BARNIS, i. 109. 12, *sb.* children.
- BARNTYME, iv. 158. 20, *sb.* whole offspring. *A.S. bearn*, child, and *team*, offspring.
- BARRANT, i. 81. 22, *adj.* barren.
- BARREIR, ii. 232. 11, *sb.* bounds, limits of a race. *Fr. barriere.*
- BARRES, iv. 161. 20, *sb.* enclosed space. *Fr. barriere.*
- BAS, ii. 138. 27, *adj.* deep, bass.
- BASIT, i. 91. 13, *p. p.* humbled, abased, see *ABAISIT.*
- BASNET, iv. 130. 24, *sb.* a helmet. *O. Fr. bassinet.*
- BASSYN, ii. 81. 30, *adj.* made of bast; *A.S. bæst*, the inner bark of which ropes were made.
- BASTOUN, ii. 227. 21, *sb.* a staff, baton. *O. Fr. baston.*
- BATALLING, ii. 95. 2, BATELLING; iii. 249. 12, *sb.* a battlement.
- BATTILL, iii. 52. 15, *adj.* thick, rank, see Notes, Vol. iii. p. 357.
- BATIT, i. 14. 18, *pt. s.* fed, cherished. *A.S. batan.*
- BAUDKIN, ii. 57. 31, *sb.* cloth of gold, rich tapestry made at Bagdad. *Ital. Baldacco.* *O. Fr. baudequin.*
- BAULKIS, iii. 145. 7, see *BALK.*
- BAWBURD, ii. 145. 21, the larboard, or left side of a ship. *Fr. bâbord.*
- BAWDRY, ii. 170. 23, *sb.* indecency.
- BAWGY, ii. 91. 29, *sb.* a badge, ornament. *O. Eng. bagy.*

- BAWM, ii. 151. 2, *v.* to cherish.  
 BAWSAND, ii. 257. 22, *adj.*  
 having a white spot on the  
 forehead. *Fr. balzan.*  
 BAY, ii. 132. 23, *sb.* a bay or  
 bend of the shore.  
 BAY, iii. 183. 5; iv. 87. 16, *sb.*  
 sound caused by the notes  
 of birds.  
 BAYAND, ii. 119. 15, *adj.* in-  
 dented with bays; *see*  
 BAY.  
 BAYS, iii. 233. 26, *adj.* bass,  
 deep.  
 BAYTH, iv. 148. 31, *v.* to bathe,  
 or wash.  
 BE, ii. 68. 7, *p.p.* been.  
 BE, iv. 169. 32, besides.  
 BE, ii. 237. 32, before, by the  
 time that.  
 BE, ii. 46. 7, *sb.* a bee. BE-  
 BIKE, iii. 147, 28, a bee  
 hive.  
 BEAW SCHIRIS, ii. 6. 21, good  
 sirs *Fr. beau sire.*  
 BEDDEIS, iii. 133. 15, *pt.s.*  
 moistens, washes. BEDEIT,  
 iii. 32. 20, *p.p.* dipped in  
 water. *A.S. bedeagt.*  
 BEDDRELL, iv. 123. 20, *adj.*  
 bedrid.  
 BEDDYIT, ii. 276. 4, *p.p.*  
 dipped, *see* BEDDEIS.  
 BEDELVYN, iii. 320. 23, *p.p.*  
 buried. *A.S. bedelfan.*  
 BEDENE, ii. 26. 13, *adv.* imme-  
 diately, quickly.  
 BEDETTIT, iv. 213. 10, *p.p.* in-  
 debted.  
 BEDIS, iii. 12. 2, *sb.* beads,  
 prayers. *A.S. bed.*  
 BEDOIF, ii. 245, *p.p.* be-  
 smeared. *A.S. bedofen.*  
 BEDOWIT, iv. 176. 24. BE-  
 DOWYN, iii. 323. 7, *p.p.* be-  
 smeared. *A.S. bedofen.*  
 BEDYIT, ii. 243. 19, *see* BED-  
 DEIS.  
 BEFAW, iii. 210. 28, *v.* to be-  
 fall.  
 BEFT, iii. 236. 20, *p.p.* struck,  
 forged.  
 BEGANE, iv. 126. 6, *p.p.* over-  
 laid, *see* BEGONE.  
 BEGARIT, i. 22. 2, *adj.* striped.  
*Fr. bigarrer.*  
 BEGGIT, i. 7, 5, *adj.* foolish.  
*Fr. bégaud.*  
 BEGONE, ii. 147. 32, *p.p.* over-  
 laid with gold, from *v.*  
 BEGO, to go over.  
 BEGOUTH, ii. 51, 10, began.  
 BEGRAIT, ii. 39. 6, greeted,  
 saluted.  
 BEGRAVE, iv. 25, 22, *p.p.*  
 buried. BEGRAVIN, iv. 17.  
 8. *p.p.*  
 BEHEST, ii. 208. 7, *sb.* a pro-  
 mise. ii. 190. 6, a com-  
 mand.  
 BEHUIF, ii. 202. 5, *sb.* advan-  
 tage, behoof. *A.S. behofian.*  
 BEIK, ii. 151. 2, *v.* to warm,  
 bask in the sun, *see* BEKIS.  
 BEIK, iii. 48, 31, *sb.* a beak  
 or bill, *pl.* BEIKIS, ii. 231.  
 13.  
 BEIKEND, ii. 159. 24, *p.p.*  
 known.  
 BEINGE, iv. 89. 12, *v.* to beck  
 or bow. *Icel. beygia, to*  
*bow.*  
 BEILD, ii. 99. 6, *sb.* shelter, *pl.*  
 BEILDIS, ii. 185. 20, places  
 of shelter. *A.S. byldan.*  
 BEIR, i. 89. 1, *sb.* a bar. *A.S.*  
*bearu, a wood, vær, a de-*  
*fense.*  
 BEIR, i. 58. 20, *sb.* a bear.  
 BEIR, iv. 144. 11, *sb.* barley,  
 bear.  
 BEIR, iv. 194. 1, *sb.* a cry.

- BEIR, ii. 201. 20, *v.* to bear or suffer.
- BEIRDIT, ii. 64. 17, *adj.* bearded.
- BEIS, ii. 40, 18, *imp. s.* be, *pr. s.* as *fut.* shall be.
- BEIS, iii. 146. 12 *sb. pl.* of BE, bees.
- BEIT, ii. 178. 23, *v.* to amend, to add to. *A.S.* *betan.*
- BEIT, ii. 239. 5, *v.* to strike. *A.S.* *beatan.*
- BEKEND, ii. 216. 12, *p.p.* known.
- BEKIN, iv. 146. 8, *sb.* a beckon or sign. *A.S.* *beacn.*
- BEKINNIT, i. 37. 7, beckoned. *A.S.* *beacnode.*
- BEKIS, ii. 231. 14, *pr. s.* basks or warms. BEKIT, ii. 32. 6, *pp.* warmed. *Su. G.* *baka*, to warm.
- BEKNIT, iii. 175. 24, well knit, fastened. *A.S.* *becnyttan.*
- BEKYN, ii. 151. 18, *see* BEKIN.
- BELCH, iii. 104. 4, *sb.* a monster; it commonly signifies a swelled fat fellow. BELTH, ii. 145. 5, an abyss. *A.S.* *bealcan.*
- BELEIF, iv. 207. 9, *sb.* trust, hope.
- BELEIF, ii. 244. 15, *v.* to leave.
- BELEIF, iii. 100. 12, *v.* to leap upon.
- BELEVE, iv. 18. 4, *sb.* trust.
- BELEVE, iii. 344. 2, *v.* to leave.
- BELIFE, ii. 113. 24. BELIVE, ii. 229. 24, *adv.* immediately, quickly, shortly. *O. Eng.* *bi life*, with life, quickly.
- BELLANE, ii. 247. 25, according to *Jam.*, a fight. *Lat.* *bellum.* May not *bellane* here signify a covering of hide; *A.S.* *baelc*, a covering. *Germ.* *balg*, a skin?
- BELLEIS, ii. 132. 10, *sb.* stomachs.
- BELLING, ii. 166. 19, rutting, probably, says *Rudd.* from *Fr.* *bélier*, but *Jam.* derives it from *Icel.* *belja*, *Germ.* *bellen*, to roar or cry.
- BELLIS, iii. 182. 22, *sb.* bellows.
- BELT, ii. 22. 9; ii. 41. 2, *pt. s.* built. *A.S.* *byldan.*
- BELTH, ii. 145. 5. *See* BELCH.
- BELYF, ii. 184. 27, *adv.* quickly, *see* BELIFE.
- BEMIS, iv. 82. 5, *sb.* sunbeams.
- BEMYT, ii. 246. 25; iii. 247. 18, *pt. s.* resounded. BEMYNG, iv. 87. 28, resounding. *A.S.* *beme.*
- BEN. *See* BUT and BEN.
- BENAR, iii. 29. 16, *adj.* more pleasant or agreeable; *compar.* of BENE, *q.v.*
- BEND, ii. 75. 16, *sb.* a band or ribband. *pl.* BENDIS, ii. 123. 15. *A.S.* *bend.*
- BEND, ii. 242. 32, *sb.* a bound, a spring; probably from the bending of the body preparatory to a leap.
- BENE, iii. 260. 23, *adj.* pleasant. *Icel.* *beini.*
- BENING, i. 81. 16, *adj.* benign, gracious. *Lat.* *benignus.*
- BENK, iii. 162. 19, *sb.* a bench, seat. *pl.* BENKIS, i. 72. 11.
- BENSELL, iii. 201. 1, *sb.* force, probably, says *Rudd.*, from 'bent-sail, as alluding to a vessel driven by the force of the winds.' Probably a frequentative of *Eng.* *bounce.*
- BENT, i. 41. 3, *sb.* the open field; originally the word signifies

- a coarse kind of grass, applied in a secondary sense to a plain covered with the same. *Germ. binse*, a rush, bent grass.
- BENYNG, iii. 276. 11, *see* BENING.
- BERD, ii. 224. 17, *sb.* a beard, *in our berd*, in our face, against us.
- BERIS, ii. 187. 1, *pt.s.* roars. *A.S. bere*, a cry.
- BERN, iii. 158. 15; iv. 151. 7, *sb.* a man, or baron, *pl.* BERNIS, i. 91. 13. *A.S. beorn.*
- BERYALL, iv. 82. 4, *adj.* like beryl.
- BERYIT, ii. 246. 1, *p.p.* buried.
- BESEIK, ii. 63. 31, *v.* to beseech.
- BESENE, ii. 156. 3, *p.p.* provided, furnished. *A.S. beseon.*
- BESMOTTERIT, ii. 245. 2, *p.p.* bespattered, befouled. *Pl. D. besmoddern.*
- BEST, ii. 70. 17, *sb.* a beast.
- BESTAD, iii. 327. 17, *p.p.* bestead, overpowered.
- BET, ii. 191. 16, *p.p.* laid over.
- BETAWCHT, ii. 112. 1, *pt.s.* committed or consigned.
- BETE, ii. 249. 23, *v.* to increase, *see* BEIT.
- BETIDE, ii. 138. 21, *p.p.* happened to, befallen.
- BETRASIT, ii. 36. 4. *pp.* betrayed.
- BETRUMP, ii. 212. 18, *v.* to deceive. BETRUMPIT, ii. 111. 25, *p.p.* *Fr. tromper.*
- BETT, ii. 21. 4, *p.p.* struck. BETTAND, ii. 166. 28, beating.
- BEUIR, iii. 144. 6, *sb.* beaver fur.
- BEW SCHIRRIS, iv. 231. 26, good sirs. *Fr. beau sire.*
- BEWAVE, ii. 146. 30, *p.p.* driven about. *A.S. wafian.*
- BEWCH, iii. 17. 31, *sb.* a bough, a branch. BEWCHIT, iii. 8. 5, *adj.* bowed, crooked. *A.S. bugan*, to bend.
- BEWEIP, iv. 11. 20, *p.p.* bewept.
- BEWIS, ii. 31. 17, *sb.* boughs. *A.S. boh.* *See* BEWCH.
- BEWRY, iii. 280. 28, *v.* to twist, distort.
- BEWTE, ii. 23. 28, *sb.* beauty.
- BEYKYT, iii. 77. 7, *p.p.* warmed, *see* BEKIS.
- BEYN, iv. 90. 2, *adj.* genial, pleasant, *see* BENE.
- BEYR, iii. 176. 25, *sb.* a bear.
- BICE, iii. 144. 6, *sb.* a kind of brown fur. *Fr. bis, bise*, brown; or more likely *O. Fr. bisse*, for *biche*, the skin of the female deer.
- BID, ii. 222. 9, *v.* to regard, care for.
- BIGANE, ii. 95. 7, overlaid, *see* BEGONE.
- BIGGIT, i. 92. 4, *pt.s.* disposed, caused. *A.S. bigan*, to turn.
- BIGRAVIT, ii. 41. 25, *p.p.* buried.
- BIKE, iii. 147. 28, *sb.* a bee hive.
- BILAPPIT, ii. 114. 25, *p.p.* embraced, surrounded with the arms.
- BILGE, ii. 235. 24, *sb.* the curved or bulging side of a ship, *pl.* BILGIS, ii. 68. 11, BILGEIT, ii. 78. 13, *adj.* bulging out. *Icel. belgr. Gael. bulg.*
- BILLIT, iv. 59. 24, *adj.* bladed. *A.S. bill.*



- BING, ii. 216. 8, *sb.* a heap, a pile. *Dan. bing. Icel. bingr.*
- BIR, ii. 203. 5, *sb.* a noise. *See BERIS.*
- BIRDING, iv. 112. 14, *sb.* a burden.
- BIREFT, ii. 139. 15, *p.p.* taken away by force, bereft.
- BIRKIS, iii. 20. 26, *sb.* birch trees.
- BIRLE, ii. 140. 25, *v.* to pour out; *pr.s.* BIRLIS, ii. 33. 9. *A.S. birlan.*
- BIRNEIST, ii. 55. 10, *adj.* burnished. *O. Fr. burnir.*
- BIRSIT, iv. 24. 25, *adj.* covered with bristles. *A.S. byrst.*
- BIRTH, ii. 230. 27, *sb.* bulk, burthen.
- BISME, iii. 28. 7, *sb.* an abyss. *O. Fr. abysme.*
- BISMEIR, ii. 170. 28, *sb.* a bawd. *A.S. bismer.*
- BISMYNG, iii. 104. 4, *adj.* insatiable, gaping like an abyss. *See BISME.*
- BITT, ii. 179. 28, *sb.* a stroke or blow.
- BITTER, i. 89. 1, sharp. *O. N. bitr, beitr: bitter beir, a sharp bar or palisade.*
- BIWAUIT, ii. 32. 18, *p.p.* caused to waver. *Icel. vafa. A.S. wafian.*
- BLA, iii. 130. 30, *adj.* livid, black and blue. *Icel. blar. Dan. blaa.*
- BLAIT, ii. 53. 25, blunt, unfeeling; i. 115. 16, bashful, shy. BLAITLIE, ii. 11. 9, *adj.* bashfully. *A.S. bleath, timidus.*
- BLANDIT, ii. 158. 15, *p.p.* blended, mixed.
- BLANK, iv. 83. 30, *adj.* whit.
- BLAUCHT, i. 72. 19, *adj.* palid.
- BLAW, ii. 268. 6, *sb.* blowing.
- BLAYKNIT, iii. 78. 15, *p.p.* bleached, made bleak; *Icel. bleikr.*
- BLEIS, ii. 32. 10, *sb.* a blaze. *A.S. blaese.*
- BLEKNYT, ii. 122. 6, *p.p.* dusky, blackened.
- BLENKE, iii. 64. 7, *sb.* a view, glimpse, glance. BLENKIT, ii. 49. 20, *pt.s.* glanced. *A.S. blican; Dut. blincken, to shine.*
- BLENT, ii. 71. 18, *sb.* a look, glance.
- BLENT, ii. 62. 32, *pt.s.* glanced, looked.
- BLEW, i. 103. 28, *adj.* blue.
- BLEYS, iii. 85. 19. *See BLEIS.*
- BLIST, ii. 87. 9, *sb.* a blast.
- BLOIK, ii. 260. 8, *sb.* a scheme or contrivance, (in a bad sense). *A.S. belocjan.*
- BLOKIS, iii. 118. 18, *sb.* blocks, clubs.
- BLOMAND, ii. 68. 24, *pres.part.* flourishing.
- BLOMYT, iv. 58. 25, *pt.s.* flourished, or made himself conspicuous.
- BLONKIS, i. 91. 15, white horses. *A.S. blanca.*
- BLOUT, iii. 76. 11; BLOWT, iv. 76. 6, *adj.* forsaken, bare, naked. *Dan. blot.*
- BLUMIS, iv. 14. 19, *sb.* blossoms.
- BLYN, ii. 170. 15, *v.* to cease. *A.S. blinnan.*
- BODDUM, iii. 36. 8, *sb.* bottom.
- BODEIS, iii. 105. 23, *sb.* boddices.



- BODIN, iii. 222. 24, *p.p.* provided. *Icel. boá, búá.*
- BODWART, i. 94. 25; BODWORD, iii. 257. 3, *sb.* a message. *A.S. boda*; *Icel. bodord.*
- BODYNE, iii. 131. 2. *See* BODIN.
- BOGIL, ii. 31. 11, *sb.* a spectre, hobgoblin, *pl.* BOGILLIS, iii. 2. 2. *Fr. gobeline.*
- BOIR, i. 71. 25, a small hole.
- BOIR, ii. 158. 20, *v.* to bore or punch out. *A.S. borian.*
- BOIR, iv. 231. 1, *p.p.* born.
- BOIS, ii. 70. 21, *adj.* hollow. *Pl. D. bos*, a hollow vessel.
- BOIST, ii. 135. 5, *sb.* a boast.
- BOITH, iii. 145. 7, *sb.* a booth or shop.
- BOK, ii. 154. 32, *v.* to vomit, *pr.s.* BOKKIS, ii. 158. 14, *pres. part.* BOKKAND, iii. 240. 30, vomiting.
- BOLDNING, i. 88. 6, swelling. *pt.s.* BOLDNIT, ii. 52. 1, swelled. *Swed. bulna.*
- BOLM, iii. 28. 19, *sb.* a boom, waterman's pole; *pl.* BOLMIS, ii. 226. 7. *Pl. D. boom*, a tree. *A.S. beom*, a beam.
- BOLDYNNIS, ii. 130. 25, *pr. pl.* swell.
- BONE, iii. 147. 4, *sb.* a boon or gift.
- BONETTIS, ii. 274. 12, *sb.* studing sails, fixed to the great sails. *Fr. bonette.*
- BONK, iii. 135. 5, *sb.* a bank, *pl.* BONKIS, i. 3. 6.
- BONTE, iii. 85. 8, *sb.* goodness, virtue. *Fr. bonté.*
- BOR, iii. 16. 30, *sb.* something born.
- BORE, i. 104. 10. This word and the whole line is obscure in the MS. but it may be read *at mony bore*, at many an orifice, or *he mony bore*, he bore or carried many bare branches.
- BORE, iii. 335. 5, *sb.* a boar.
- BORIALL, i. 8. 4, northern. *Lat. borialis.*
- BORIT, ii. 169. 21, *p.p.* bored, pierced.
- BOS, ii. 26. 30, hollow, empty, *see* BOIS.
- BOST, ii. 153. 26, *s<sup>b</sup>.* a threat.
- BOSTAND, iii. 294. 6. BOSTING, ii. 105. 13, threatening.
- BOSOM, ii. 31. 11, *sb.* a bosom, a bay.
- BOT, ii. 9. 12, *conj.* but.
- BOTE, ii. 19. 8, *sb.* a boat.
- BOTYNIS, ii. 40. 31, *sb.* buskins. *Fr. bottine.*
- BOUCHT, iii. 214. 6, *sb.* a pen or fold for sheep. *Germ. bocht, bucht.*
- BOUKIS, iv. 24. 25, *sb.* carcasses, trunks. *A.S. bulk. Icel. bukr.*
- BOUN, iii. 238. 13, *adj.* ready. *Icel. buinn*, *p.p.* of *bua* to prepare.
- BOUND, iii. 128. 29, *p.p.* pregnant. *See* BUND.
- BOURD, ii. 7. 11, *sb.* a jest. *Fr. bourde.*
- BOURDON, ii. 245, *sb.* a large staff. *Fr. bourdon.*
- Bow, iii. 11. 4, *sb.* a fold for cows. *Icel. ból.*
- BOW, iii. 51. 24, *sb.* the arch of a portal. Bow. ii. 152. 15, *sb.* a curve. BOWAND, iii. 295. 24, *adj.* curved, arched.
- BOWBART, ii. 46. 7, *adj.* lazy, coward; BOWBARTIS, iv.

65. 18, *sb.* cowards, dastards, probably from *Germ. bube*, a knave, and *art*, disposition. See BUMBARDIS.
- BOWDIN, ii. 91. 10, swelled, see BOLDNING.
- BOWIS, iv. 148. 26, *sb.* herds, see BOW.
- BOWIT, ii. 130. 15; iii. 297, 2, curved, see BOW.
- BOWLAND, ii. 132. 9, crooked. *Germ. boghelen.*
- BOWLE, ii. 152. 15, *sb.* a basin.
- BOWKIS, ii. 34. 1. See BOKKIS.
- BOWKIT, ii. 145. 5, *adj.* bulky, vast.
- BOWNING, ii. 107. 30, *pres. part.* departing, going away, *pr. s.* BOWNIS, ii. 197, Heading, c. vii, see BOUN.
- BOWRING, iv. 152. 10, *sb.* a jest, mock, see BOURD.
- BOWROUNE, iii. 117. 11, *sb.* a staff, see BOURDON.
- BOWSUM, ii. 38, *adj.* buxom, pliant, obedient. *A. S. bocsum.*
- BOWTIS, ii. 242. 32, *pr. s.* bolts, rushes.
- BOYNE, iii. 311. 24, *sb.* a petition.
- BOYTE, iii. 235. 25, *sb.* a butt or cask.
- BRA, *v.* to bray. BRAYING, ii. 25. 15. *pres. part.*
- BRA, ii. 50. 1, *sb.* the side of a hill, a declivity, the bank of a river. *Icel. braa.*
- BRACE, iii. 51. 24, *sb.* a piece of timber with bevel joint, to keep the parts of a building together.
- BRADIS, ii. 249. 12. *pr. s.* starts. *A. S. braedan.*
- BRAID, iii. 251. 2. *sb.* an assault, a sudden movement. *Icel. bregtha.*
- BRAID, ii. 26. 3; ii. 114. 2, *adj.* broad.
- BRAITHLIE, ii. 25. 11, *adj.* violent. *Icel. brath.*
- BRAK, ii. 237. 29, *adj.* salt. *Pl. D. brack.*
- BRAND, ii. 106. 10, *sb.* a sword.
- BRANDISIS, ii. 189. 23, *pr. s.* brandishes in the sense of threatening.
- BRANGILLIS, iv. 215. 9, *sb.* a kind of dance. *Fr. branle.*
- BRANGLIS, iv. 99. 5, *pr. s.* brandishes. BRANGLAND, iii. 339. 19, prancing, brandishing. *Fr. branler.*
- BRANKAND, iv. 55. 17, *pres. part.* prancing, tossing the head.
- BRASAND, ii. 97. 13; iii. 237. 10, *pres. part.* bracing, embracing.
- BRASERIS, ii. 267. 21. *sb.* vambraces, armour for the arms. *Fr. brassard*, from *bras*, the arm.
- BRAYING, ii. 28. 7, see BRAYAND.
- BRAYIS, ii. 265. 18, *pt. s.*, see BRA, *v.*
- BRAYNE, iv. 78. 7, *adj.* mad, furious. *A. S. bryne*, fervor.
- BRE, iii. 40. 6, *sb.* an eyebrow. *Isl. braa.*
- BRE, i. 92. 4, *v.* to astonish, disturb. *A. S. bregean*, to terrify.
- BRECHAMIS, i. 18. 3, *sb.* the stuffing of hay or straw which prevented the hames or pieces of wood which encompass the horse collar from galling the neck. Ac-

- cording to *Jam.* it is derived from *Gael. braigh*, the neck; whence *braigh aidain*, a collar; but it is more probably from *berwe* or *borough*, a protection from the *hames*. *Eng. barkham, braffam, baurgham, &c.*
- BREDDIT**, i. 71. 13, *p.p.* wreathed. *A.S. bredan.*
- BREDE**, i. 113. 26, *p.p.* bred, upbred.
- BREID**, iii. 145. 7, *v.* to breed, to bring forth profit; **BREDIS**, ii. 172. 9, *pr. s.* breeds, engenders.
- BREID**, iii. 278. 1, *sb.* breadth, on *breid*. on breadth, widely. *A.S. brædo.*
- BREID**, iv. 191. 24, *sb.* bread, *wyntry breid*, provisions for winter.
- BREIR**, i. 105. 28, *sb.* a briar, a thorn. *A.S. brær.*
- BREISSIT**, i. 119. 4, *p.p.* bruised. *A.S. brysan.*
- BREITHFULL**, iv. 65. 6, *adj.* violent, sharp, *see* **BRAITHLIE**.
- BRENT**, iii. 200. 10, *adj.* straight, upright; *a brent brow*, a high forehead.
- BRENYNG**, ii. 168. 11, *pres. part.* burning. *A.S.*
- BRERD**, ii. 96. 16, *p.p.* sprung, germinated, generally applied to corn, but here to the casting of the skin of a snake. *A.S. brord.*
- BREIRIS**, ii. 156. 9, *sb. see* **BREIR**.
- BREST**, ii. 27. 10, *p.p.* forced, put away.
- BREWIT**, i. 31. 18, *p.p.* shortened, abbreviated.
- BREYR**, iii. 206. 23, *sb.* a briar; *see* **BREIR**.
- BRIBOUR**, i. cx. 30, a low fellow. *Fr. bribeur.*
- BRINTSTANE**, ii. 109. 18. *sb.* brimstone.
- BRIST**, ii. 138. 11, *p.p.* pressed, burst out; *pres. part.* **BRISTENE**, ii. 244. 8, bursting.
- BRITTIN**, ii. 213. 24, *pp.* killed, extinguished. **BRITTINIT**, ii. 178. 11. *A.S. brytjan.*
- BROCHEAND**, iii. 71. 4, pricking, piercing. *Fr. broche*, a spit.
- BROCHIS**, iii. 140. 15, *sb.* wooden pins on which yarn is wound.
- BROCHIT**, ii. 34. 3, *pt. pl.* put on spits. *Fr. broche.*
- BROD**, iii. 3. 20, *v.* to incite, spur; *pr. s.* **BRODDIS**, iii. 255. 12, pricks. *Dan. brod*, a sting or prick.
- BRODMELL**, ii. 143. 15, *sb.* a brood, offspring. *A.S. brod*, offspring, and *mael*, time.
- BROKARIS**, ii. 170. 23, *sb.* bawds, pimps. *Eng. brokers.*
- BROKETTIS**, iv. 85. 27, brockets, red deer two years' old.
- BRONT**, ii. 161. 20, *sb.* the brunt.
- BROUCH**, iii. 172. 18, *sb.* a burgh, town.
- BROUDYN**, iii. 213. 19, *adj.* embroidered. *Fr. broder.*
- BROUNIS**, iv. 85. 13, *see* **BROWNIS**.
- BROUSTARE**, iii. 144. 11, *sb.* a brewer.
- BROWNEIS**, iii. 2. 2, *see* **BROWNY**.
- BROWNIS**, i. 4. 5, iv. 14. 12, *sb.* branches, brushwood. The word is distinctly printed in the old editions of

- Douglas, *brounys* and *brownis*. R. MS. *brownes*. The E. MS., however, might be read *broumis* and *bromis*. The Rev. Mr Skeat thinks it should be *brouys*, small wood, brushwood, *Eng. brouse*, O. Fr. *broce*.
- BROWNY, ii. 11. 31, *sb.* a kind of domestic hobgoblins, supposed to frequent farm-houses, so called from their swarthy colour, *see* Notes, Vol. iii., p. 353.
- BROWDIN, i. 90. 26, *see* BROUDIN.
- BROYM, iii. 206. 15, *sb.* the plant broom.
- BROYNDIS, ii. 30. 22, *sb.* fire-brands.
- BRUCHIS, iii. 99. 32, *sb.* brooches, ornaments worn on the breast.
- BRUDY, ii. 25. 8, *adj.* fertile, prolific, broody.
- BRUIK, i. 26. 3, *pr. s.* streak or besmear. *Dan. broged*, variegated. *A.S. brygd*.
- BRUIK, iii. 65. 11, *v.* to enjoy. *A.S. brucan*, to use.
- BRUIT, ii. 173. 8, *sb.* fame. *Fr.*
- BRUITELL, ii. 18. 24, *adj.* coarse, illiterate, brutal.
- BRUKILL, i. 52. 7, *adj.* unsettled. BRUKKYL, iv. 150. 14, brittle. BRUKILNES, i. 64. 19, *sb.* inconstancy. *Pl. D. brokkelig*.
- BRUSCHEAND, ii. 97. 27, *pres. part.* rushing, brushing.
- BRUSIT, ii. 183. 21, *p.p.* embroidered. *B. Lat. brusdus*.
- BRUT, ii. 257. 2; iii. 122. 28, *sb.* excitement, noise. *Fr. bruit*.
- BRYDILL DAY, iii. 108. 26, bridal or marriage day.
- BRYM, iv. 230. 13, *adj.* violent.
- BRYMMAR, iii. 261. 5, fiercer. *A.S. bremman*.
- BRYMMIL, ii. 159. 10, *sb.* a bramble.
- BRYSTIT, ii. 58. 15, embroidered, *see* BRUSIT.
- BRYTNIS, ii. 107. 13, *pr. s.* slays, *see* BRITTIN.
- BUB, ii. 28. 7, *sb.* a blast, *pl.*
- BUBBIS, ii. 224. 18. *A.N. bobbe*.
- BUGE, iv. 1. 16, *sb.* a bow. *A.S. boga*.
- BUGE, iii. 144. 6, *sb.* lambs' skins. *Fr. bouge*.
- BUIK, ii. 32, 14, *pt. pl.* baked.
- BUIRDIS, ii. 58. 1, *sb.* boards.
- BUIRTILIE, i. 93. 7, *adj.* large, stately.
- BUIITE, ii. 109. 20, *sb.* help. *A.S. bot*.
- BULGE, iii. 295. 24, the belly or convex bottom of a ship. *Gael. bulg*.
- BULING, iii. 114. 4, *pres. part.* boiling. *Fr. bouillir*.
- BULLER, ii. 232. 10, a loud rushing noise. *Su. G. bullra*.
- BULRYT, iv. 51. 32, *p.p.* made a noise as of water rushing violently, *see* BULLER.
- BUMBARDIS, ii. 13. 11, *sb.* drones, drivellers. *Ital. bombare*, a humble bee. *Jam.*; but cf. *bumbard*, a bass instrument described in *Daune's Anct. Scot. Melodies*, p. 115.
- BUND, iii. 103. 15, *bund* with child, pregnant, *see* BOUND.
- BURD, ii. 160. 17, *sb.* board of

- ship. BURDIS, ii. 141. 71. boards, tables.
- BURDE, i. 100. 14, *sb.* friendly contest, tussle.
- BURDING, i. 105. 27, *sb.* jesting, mocking. *See* BOURD.
- BURDOUN, ii. 160. 3, *sb.* a staff or club. *Fr.* *bourdon*, a pilgrim's staff.
- BURELL, ii. 4. 201, BURIALL, i. 81. 19. *adj.* rustic, boorish. *Icel.* *huri*. Chaucer uses *borel* in the same sense; a term also applied to a coarse cloth worn by peasants.
- BURGIONE, i. 4. 1, *v.* to bud, or flourish. BURGEOUNIS, ii. 119. 30, *sb.* buds, young branches. BURGEONIT, ii. 200. 5, sprouted. *Fr.* *bourgeon*.
- BURNE, ii. 140. 18, *sb.* a brook. *A.S.* *burn*.
- BURNET, ii. 83. 18, *adj.* dark brown. *Fr.* *brunette*.
- BURRELL, iii. 129. 6, *see* BURELL.
- BUS, ii. 193. 28, *sb.* a bush, *Germ.* *busch*.
- BUSCHBOUN, iii. 255. 31, *sb.* boxwood. *Pl. D.* *busboom*.
- BUSKIS, ii. 159. 11, bushes. *Icel.* *buskr*.
- BUSKIT, ii. 245. 18, *p.p.* dressed. *Germ.* *putzen*.
- BUSTEOUS, ii. 244. 25, *adj.* huge, large in size, terrible.
- BUT, *conj.* without. *A.S.* *butan*, (*sine.*) *but les*, ii. 110. 11, without lies, *i.e.*, in truth.
- BUT, ii. 224. 24, *sb.* a butt or target.
- BUT-AND-BEN, ii. 217. 25, *sb.* the outer and inner rooms of a house.
- BUTE, i. 117. 13, ii. 89. 20, *sb.* advantage, help. *A.S.* *bot*.
- BUTTEREIS, i. 55. 11, *sb.* butresses.
- BY, i. 109. 18, *v.* to buy, purchase.
- BY, iii. 38. 8, *prep.* beyond; to go by, to go past or beyond.
- BYCOME, ii. 261. 4, *p.p.* became.
- BYCOST, iii. 317. 23, *pt. s.* cost.
- BYD, iii. 186. 3, *pr. s.* persist.
- BYD, iv. 203. 6, *pr. s.* care, value.
- BYD, iv. 21. 31, *pr. s.* order or bid.
- BYDE, ii. 31. 26, *v.* to wait, remain. BYDIS, iv. 3. 21, *pr. s.* *A.S.* *bidan*.
- BYGANE, ii. 204. 14, *pt. s.* began.
- BYGARYT, iii. 198. 17, *pt. pl.* striped, variegated. *Fr.* *bigarrer*.
- BYK, ii. 200. 11, *sb.* a bee-hive.
- BYLAPPIT, ii. 224. 7, *p.p.* surrounded.
- BYNGIS, iii. 144. 5, *pr. s.* heaps up. *See* BING.
- BYR, ii. 25. 19, *sb.* force, noise. *Icel.* *byrr*.
- BYRDING, ii. 111. 3, *sb.* a burden.
- BYREFT, ii. 165. 9, bereaved, carried away.
- BYRLL, iv. 212. 24, *v.* to pour out. *A.S.* *birlian*.
- BYRNIE, iii. 127. 5, *sb.* a corslet. *A.S.* *byrne*.
- BYRRAND, iii. 253. 12., *p.p.* making a whirring noise, *see* BYR.
- BYRSIS, iii. 335. 16, *sb.* bristles.
- BYRSIT, iii. 269. 17, *p.p.*

- bruised, pressed. *A.S.*  
*brysan.* See BREISSIT.
- BYRSILLIT, iii. 118. 19, *p.p.*  
charred, slightly burned.  
*A.S. brastlian.*
- BYRUNNYN, ii. 238. 23, *p.p.*  
waved.
- BYSME, ii. 145. 5, see BISME.
- BYSMEYR, iii. 144. 20, see  
BISMEIR.
- BYSNING, ii. 70. 17, *adj.*  
terrible, monstrous. BYSN-  
ING, i. 25. 4, *sb.* a strange  
person. *Icel. bysn,* a prodigy.
- BYSPARK, iv. 96. 27, *v.* to be-  
sprinkle.
- BYSPRENT, iv. 83. 2, *p.p.* be-  
sprinkled. *A.S. sprengan.*
- BYSS, iii. 180. 29, *v.* to make  
a hissing noise, like iron  
heated and put into water,  
*pres. part.* BYSSAND, iii.  
262. 5.
- BYSSART, iii. 206. 23, *sb.* a  
buzzard. *Fr. busart.*
- BYT, iii. 335. 21, *sb.* bite.  
*A.S. byt.*
- BYTAND, iii. 264. 31, *adj.* bit-  
ing, sharp.
- BYWAIF, ii. 175. 10, *p.p.*  
driven by waves, caused to  
wander.
- BYWED, ii. 138. 25, *p.p.*  
married.
- C.
- CABALLINE, i. 43. 29, *adj.*  
Hippocrene, the fountain of  
the muses, said to have  
been formed by the horse  
Pegasus striking the ground  
with his feet.
- CABYR, iv. 115. 19, *sb.* a rafter,  
or beam. *Gael. cabar.*
- CACE, ii. 119. 25, *sb.* chance.  
*On cace,* by chance. *Fr. cas.*
- CACE, ii. 40. 5, *sb.* a case.
- CACHEKOW, iii. 146. 28, *sb.*  
a cow catcher, or cow stealer.
- CACHIT, ii. 22. 4, *p.p.* driven.  
*O. Fr. cachier.*
- CADROWNIS, ii. 34. 4, *sb.*  
caldrons.
- CAFF, iii. 147. 19, *sb.* chaff.  
*A.S. ceaf.*
- CAHUTIS, ii. 116. 15, *sb.* re-  
treats, private places. *Fr.*  
*cahute.*
- CAICE, ii. 9. 20, case, chance.
- CAICIS, ii. 24. 2, chances.  
*Fr. cas.* See CACE.
- CAIGE, ii. 30. 13, *sb.* a cage.
- CAIRFULL, iii. 37. 12, *adj.*  
melancholy, mournful.
- CAISAR, iii. 147. 1, an emperor.  
*Germ. kaiser.*
- CALL, ii. 318. 6, *v.* to name or  
invoke.
- CALL or CAW, iii. 182. 20, *v.*  
to strike or drive.
- CALLOUR, iii. 135. 32, *adj.*  
fresh, cool. *Isl. kaldr,* cold.
- CAMIS, iv. 901. 101, *sb.*  
combs.
- CAMMAMYLD, iv. 83. 28, *sb.*  
camomile.
- CAMSCHO, ii. 161. 7, *adj.*  
crooked, distorted. *Gael.*  
*cam.*
- CAMY, iii. 139. 30, *adj.* rugged,  
serrated. *Gael. cam.*
- CAMYS, ii. 46. 3, *sb.* combs.
- CAN for GAN, ii. 7.21, *pt. s.*  
began.
- CANICULAR, ii. 127. 12, *adj.*  
SING CANICULAR, the sign  
of the dog, or the dog-star,  
Sirius.
- CANKYRIT, ii. 235. 18, *adj.*  
cross, perverse.



- CANNOS, ii. 268. 14. *adj.* grey, hoary. *Lat. canus.*
- CANT, iii. 143. 20, merry, cheerful. *Lat. canto.*
- CANT ORGANE, i. 20. 21, singing in imitation of the sounds produced by the different keys of the organ. *Fr. chanter en orgues.*
- CANUS, ii. 248. 17, *see* CANNOS.
- CAPILL, iii. 143. 20, *sb.* a horse. *Gael. capul. Lat. caballus.*
- CAPITALE, ii. 61. 19, *sb.* a canopy.
- CAPPIT, ii. 154. 21, *pt. pl.* according to *Jam.* 'directed a course at sea. *Teut. kape, signum littorale;*' but more probably strove. *Icel. kapp, a contest.*
- CARCAGE, iv. 24. 23, *sb.* carcasses.
- CAREING, iii. 166. 10, *pres. part.* careering, driving. *Icel. keyra.*
- CARION, iii. 168. 22, *sb.* a corpse, carrion.
- CARLIS, i. 112. 11, *sb.* men. *A.S. ceorl.*
- CARF, iii. 305. 32, *p.p.* cut, shorn.
- CARPIS, ii. 148. 14, *pr. s.* speaks. *CARPAND, pres. part.* ii. 64. 12, speaking or relating. *Lat. carpo.*
- CARPETIS, ii. 62. 2, *sb.* carpets.
- CARWELL, i. 52. 19, *sb.* a kind of ship. *Fr. caravelle.*
- CAST, ii. 102. 11, *v.* to propose, contrive. *Su. G. kasta.*
- CAST, i. 97. 28, *sb.* a trick; ii. 13. 2, art or skill, *cast of oratory*, fine touches of oratory; ii. 11. 13, and so *• castis poeticall;* ii. 144. 27, an event.
- CASTIS, ii. 158. 17, *pr. pl.* cast. *CASSYN, ii. 253. 10, p.p.* cast.
- CATCLUKE, iv. 83. 28, *sb.* bird's foot, trefoil, cat's claw.
- CATIUES, i. 11. 7, wretches. *Fr. chétif. Lat. captivus.*
- CATOURIS, i. 68. 24, *sb.* caterers.
- CAVIL, ii. 50. 19, *sb.* a lot, cut. *Icel. kaffi.*
- CAWCHT, iii. 226. 25, *p.p.* caught.
- CAWIS, iv. 60. 23, *pr. s.* drives, *see* CALL.
- CAYK FYDLAR, iv. 226. 20, a parasite.
- CELICALL, iv. 81. 18, *adj.* celestial. *Lat. cælum.*
- CESIT, ii. 163. 25, *pt. s.* ceased.
- CHAFFIT, ii. 32. 11, *p.p.* corrupted, drenched. *Icel. káf.*
- CHAFTIS, ii. 134. 22, *sb.* chops, jaws.
- CHAIR, ii. 23. 11, *sb.* a chariot.
- CHAK, ii. 249. 14, *sb.* a check, a checking blow.
- CHAKKIS, iv. 151. 20, *pr. s.* gnashes, snatches at with chops.
- CHALLANCIS, ii. 270. 3, *v.* challenges, induces.
- CHALMERIS, ii. 62. 9, *sb.* chambers.
- CHAMPIT, i. 22. 4. embossed, diapered. *Fr. champ d'une tapisserie.*
- CHANCE, iv. 89. 5, *sb.* lot, fate.
- CHAPYT, iii. 238. 31, *pt. s.* escaped. *Fr. échappé.*
- CHARE, i. 98. 9, *ON CHARE, ON CHAR, ii. 146. 23, ajar,*



- on the turn. *A.S. cerr*, a turning.
- CHARGE, ii. 238. 18, *sb.* a weight or quantity. CHARGIT, iii. 32. 16, *p.p.* burdened, pressed. CHARGE-AND, iv. 196. 14, *pres. part.* pressing.
- CHARRIS, ii. 249. 14, *pr. s.* stops. CHARRIS BY, ii. 81. 7, turns aside. CHARRIT, i. 13. 14, *p.p.* stopped. *A.S. cerran*, to turn.
- CHASSING, i. 92. 26, *sb.* a chase. *Fr. chasser.*
- CHAT, iii. 146. 18, *ga chat the*, go hang thyself. *Chat*, according to Shirrefs, is "a cant name for the gallows."
- CHAULLANCE, ii. 147. 5, *see* CHALLANCE.
- CHEIR, ii. 205. 8, *sb.* cheer, countenance, mein. *O. Fr. chere.*
- CHEKKER, i. 68. 21, *sb.* exchequer.
- CHENZEIS, ii. 38. 16, *sb.* chains.
- CHERBUKLE, ii. 3. 7, *sb.* the carbuncle.
- CHERY, cheerful, *see* CHEIR.
- CHERYS, iv. 211. 19, *v.* to cherish.
- CHESBOW, iii. 242. 14, *sb.* the poppy.
- CHESIS, ii. 45. 16, *pr. s.* chooses. CHESIT, ii. 120. 6, *pt. s.* chose.
- CHIRME, ii. 141. 14, *sb.* the notes of birds. *A.S. cyrm.*
- CHIRT, iii. 168. 15, *pp.* pressed out. CHIRTAND, ii. 158. 4, *pres. part.* squirting.
- CHOP, ii. 207. 24, iv. 67. 3, *v.* to strike. CHOPPAND, ii. 236. striking. *Fr. chopper.*
- CHOWPIS, ii. 8. 7, *pr. s.* talks, prattles, chops about.
- CHURLICH, iv. 230. 19, *adj.* churlish.
- CHYDIS, ii. 244. 13, *pr. s.* chides.
- CHYMMES, iii. 51. 20, *sb.* houses, buildings, mansions. *O. Fr. chefmez.*
- CHYNGILL, iii. 302. 30, *sb.* shingle, gravel.
- CHYP, iv. 84. 4, *v.* to chip, to open (in the sense of buds)
- CHYRMING, iii. 76. 16, *see* CHIRME.
- CHYSSELL, iv. 82. 2, *adj.* chisel shaped. *O. Fr. cisel.*
- CIRCULAT, iv. 80. 10, *adj.* revolving; *circulat world*, an orbit.
- CIRCUMSTANCE, i. 1. 3, *sb.* surroundings.
- CLAM, ii. 216. 8, *pt. s.* did climb.
- CLAP, iii. 265. 9, *sb.* the sound of a slap or blow.
- CLAPPIS, ii. 235. 25, *pr. s.* comes and goes frequently, (applied to the breath.) *A.S. clappjan*, to palpitate.
- CLAPPIT, ii. 250. 4, struck, slapped. *Pl. D. klap*, a slap.
- CLASCHE, iii. 265. 9, *sb.* a stroke. *Germ. klaschen.*
- CLAUCHT, iv. 64. 14, *pt. s.* seized.
- CLAVYR, iv. 83. 28, *sb.* clover. *A.S. clæfer.*
- CLEKKIT, ii. 198. 3, *pt. s.* brought forth, produced young. *Isl. klekia.*
- CLENGE, ii. 135. 30, *pr. pl.* cleanse. CLENGIS, ii. 213. 27, *pr. s.* cleanses. CLENG-

- ING GRAITH, ii. 215. 21, cleansing materials.
- CLEPE, ii. 5. 12, *v.* to call.
- CLEPIS, ii. 10. 29, *pr. s.* calls, names. *A.S. clipian.*
- CLEWIS, ii. 31. 18, *sb.* precipices, rocks. Hence the name Clim of the Clough. *A.S. clough.*
- CLEWIS, ii. 132. 9, *sb.* claws, talons. *Eng. clutch.*
- CLOKING, iii. 142. 20, *sb.* dissimulation.
- CLOS, ii. 207. 8, *sb.* a close, enclosure. CLOYS, iv. 85. 24.
- CLOSOURIS, ii. 83. 17, *sb.* fastenings, bars for closing a door. *O. Fr. closier.*
- CLOVIS, iv. 179. 22, *sb.* hoofs, *see* CLUFE.
- CLOWIT, ii. 239. 16, *adj.* sewed, made of clews. *A.S. clutjan*, to sew together.
- CLUDE, ii. 54. 24, *sb.* a cloud.
- CLUFE, iii. 147. 20, *sb.* a hoof. *Icel. klauf.*
- CLUKIS, ii. 239. 8, *sb.* claws or talons, clutches. *Germ. klauwe.*
- CLYNSCHIS, ii. 240. 19, *pr. s.* *Jam.* explains this word as halts, limps, but it seems rather from *Dan. klinke*, to clinch, rivet.
- CLYNTY, iii. 75. 18, *adj.* hard, stony. *Dan. klint.*
- CLYP, ii. 199. 5, *v.* to call or name, *see* CLEPE.
- CLYPPIS, iv. 64. 21, *pr. s.* embraces, holds fast. *A.S. clyppan.*
- COFFINGIS, iii. 88. 18, *sb.* hard crusts of bread or pastry.
- COGGIS, iii. 302. 3, *sb.* cock boats, yawls. *Su. G. cogg.*
- COGNYCENS, iv. 61. 12, *sb.* cognisance, badge, sign.
- COIF, ii. 31. 21, *sb.* a cave.
- COIST, ii. 21. 1, *sb.* a coast.
- COIT, ii. 206. 23, *sb.* a coat.
- COK, iv. 5. 14, *sb.* to cry *cok*. *Rudd.* remarks that *cok* is the sound which cocks utter when they are beaten, from which Skinner is of opinion that they have their name of cock. *A.S. coc. Fr. cog. Jam.* derives it from *O. Celtic, coc (méchant)*, vile.
- COLIS, ii. 229. 18, *sb.* coals.
- COLUMBY, iv. 83. 30, the plant columbine.
- COLZEAR, iii. 143. 21, *sb.* a collier.
- COMMEND, iii. 90. Heading, c. iv. *sb.* commendations.
- COMMENDIS, iii. 145. 30, benefices held in *commendam*.
- COMMODITEIS, i. 77. 14, *sb.* advantages.
- COMMONYNG, ii. 175. 1, *sb.* communing, conversation.
- COMMOUN, i. 62. 21, *v.* to commune, to converse.
- COMPACIENT, ii. 56. 25, *adj.* compassionate.
- COMPEYR, iii. 315. 4, *sb.* an equal or match.
- COMPLING SANG, iv. 169. 11, even song, at the last of the canonical hours (nine o'clock.) *Fr. complies. Lat. completorium.*
- COMPTIS, iii. 144. 17, *pr. s.* regards, makes account of. *Fr. compter.*
- CONDING, ii. 144. 13, *adj.* condign, suitable. *Lat. condignus.*
- CONDIT, ii. 14. 9, *sb.* a guide.

- CONDITE, iii. 202. 28, *sb.* a conduit, passage; *pl.* CONDITIS, ii. 162, 11. CONDOTIS, iii. 182. 13.
- CONFIDDERAT, ii. 165. 24, *adj.* confederate, allied.
- CONNYSANS, iii. 293, 16, *sb.* a badge, mark.
- CONQUES, iii. 67. 20, *v.* to gain, acquire.
- CONSAIT, ii. 164, 12, *sb.* a conceit, idea, *pl.* CONSATIS, ii. 220. 16.
- CONSELIT, ii. 41. 22, *pt. s.* concealed.
- CONSTANT, i. 10. 7, *adj.* uniform.
- CONSTILLATIOUN, iv. 29. 5, *sb.* a constellation.
- CONSULEYR, iii. 125. 2, *sb.* a councillor.
- CONTAK, ii. 181. 13, *sb.* a contest.
- CONTIRFEIT, ii. 207. 23, *adj.* counterfeit.
- CONTIRMONT, iv. 40. 30, back, or upwards. *Fr. contremont.*
- CONTRA, ii. 25, Heading c. ii. *sb.* a country.
- CONTROWIT, ii. 79. 14, *adj.* cunning, full of contrivances.
- CONTYNENS, iii. 330. 1, *sb.* the countenance.
- CONTYRFRUSCHIT, iv. 56. 30, *pt. pl.* broke in pieces, *see* FRUSCHIT.
- CONUENE, iii. 99. 5, *sb.* agreement, paction. *Fr. convenir.*
- CONVINE, iii. 128. 11, *sb.* company. *Lat. conventus.*
- CONVOY, iv. 110. 8, *v.* to conduct, to accomplish by artful means.
- CONVOYAR, iii. 103, 13, *sb.* one of a party at a marriage that goes to meet and conduct the bride.
- CONVYNE, iii. 149. 9, *see* CONUENE.
- CONZEIT, i. cviii. 36, coined. *Fr. cogner.*
- COPE, i. 91, 1, *v.* to divide, share. *Fr. couper.*
- COP OUT, ii. 64. 16, to drain a cup or goblet, and turn it over to prove it empty.
- COPPER, i. 68. 15, *sb.* a cup-bearer.
- COPPIT, iv. 192. 2, *adj.* cup shaped.
- CORBY, iv. 85, 22, *sb.* a crow. *Fr. corbeau.*
- CORS, iv. 2. 11, *sb.* the body.
- CORSY, iv. 128, 8, *adj.* large of body. *Fr. corps.*
- CORVYNE, ii. 247. 29, *sb.* according to *Jam.* Spanish leather from Cordova; but *corvyne* may here mean cut, *A.S. ceorfan, corfen.*
- COSSYT, iii. 232. 24, *p.p.* exchanged. *A.S. ceosan.*
- COST, iii. 240. 30, *sb.* the side of the body, the body, *pl.*
- COSTIS, ii. 178. 25. COSTIS, ii. 116. 10, coasts. *Lat. costa.*
- COSTAGE, iii. 71. 13, *sb.* cost, outlay.
- COTARMOUR, iv. 16. 15, *sb.* a coat of mail.
- COTE, ii. 239, 23, *sb.* a coat.
- COUCHIT, ii. 247. 31, *p.p.* stuffed, inlaid. *Fr. coucher.*
- COUERT, ii. 205. Heading, c. ix. *v.* to conceal.
- COUNTERING, i. 20. 20, *sb.* counter-point, music written in more than one part.
- COUNTIRMONT, iii. 54. 3, *see* CONTIRMONT.

- COURTENE, ii. 124. 8, *sb.* a curtain, *pl.* COURTINIS, i. 98. 25.
- COUTH, ii. 107. 3, *pt. s.* knew, *p.p.* COUTH, iii. 87. 22, known, *see* CUN.
- COWARDY, iii. 224. 32, *sb.* cowardice.
- COWCHIT, iii. 341. 2, *see* COWHIT.
- COWSCHET, iv. 87. 21, *sb.* the ring dove. *A.S.* *cusceote*.
- COYME, ii. 242. 6, *pr. pl.* come.
- COYT, iii. 77. 4, *see* COTE. A *wyly coyt*, according to *Rudd.* is a short jacket worn under the vest in winter. *Scot.* *sark coat*, *i.e.*, the coat nearest the shirt, *Eng.* *wily*, because by its not being seen, it does as it were cunningly or slyly keep men warm.
- CRAFTY, iv. 229. Heading, skilful.
- CRAG, iv. 73. 1, *sb.* the neck. *Germ.* *kragen*. *Icel.* *kragi*.
- CRAIGIS, ii. 153. 32, *sb.* crags, rocks. *Gael.* *creag*.
- CRAIK, ii. 117. 18, *sb.* a kind of little ship. *Fr.* *caraque*.
- CRAIK, iv. 111. 30, *sb.* a croak.
- CRAK, i. 118. 7, *v.* to talk idly. *Fr.* *craquer*.
- CRAKYT, iii. 145. 24, *adj.* cracked, broken.
- CRAMESSIE, i. 22. 3. CRAMMYSIN, iv. 80. 15, *sb.* cloth of a crimson colour. *Fr.* *cramoisi*.
- CRANNIS, iii. 299. 25, *sb.* cranes.
- CRAUDON, iv. 5. 13, craven, *see* Notes to Vol. iv. p. 235.
- CRAWIS, iii. 145. 8, *sb.* crows.
- CREIS, iv. 99. 19, *adj.* crisp, curled. *Germ.* *kräusseln*.
- CRELIT, ii. 165. 11, *p.p.* shut up in a basket or creel.
- CRESCHE, iii. 126. 3, *sb.* grease. *Fr.* *graisse*.
- CRINIS, iii. 144. 10, *pr. s.* diminishes. *Crynis* the *cunye*, iii. 145. 19, clips the coin.
- CRISTNIT, iii. 15. 3, *p.p.* christened.
- CROCIT, iii. 77. 11, *p.p.* crossed, made the sign of the cross.
- CRONYS, iv. 148. 20, *sb.* lowings. *Pl. D.* *kreunen*.
- CROPPIS, ii. 30. 19, *sb.* the tops. *O. Fr.* *crope* or *croupe*.
- CROPPIS, iii. 32. 10, *pr. s.* rises to the top or surface, crops up.
- CROS, ii. 201. 17, *sb.* a cross. *Fr.* *mettre en croix*, to square the yards for setting sail.
- CROUD, i. 20. 22, *sb.* a stringed musical instrument or fiddle. *Gael.* *cruithe*.
- CROUPING, iii. 78. 1, *sb.* the cry of swans or cranes.
- CROWD, iv. 89. 19, *v.* to coo as a dove; according to *Rudd.* it signified in Scotland, in his time, the noise of frogs.
- CROWNELL, iii. 85. 21, *sb.* a coronet; iv. 83. 25, a corolla.
- CROWPING, iii. 299. 25, *see* CROUPING.
- CROYN, iii. 25. 20, *v.* to low or bellow. *A.S.* *runian*, to murmur. *See* CRONYS.
- CRUDGEBAK, *sb.* a humphback, *see* Note to p. 116, l. 13 of Vol. i.
- CRUDILITE, iv. 131. 22, *sb.* cruelty. *O. Fr.* *crudelité*.
- CRUIK, iv. 229. 15, *sb.* a

- crook, something crooked or erroneous.
- CRUM, ii. 143. 20, *sb.* a crumb.
- CRYNIS, i. 80, 1, *see* CRINIS.
- CUBICULAIRIS, i. 68. 6, *sb.* grooms of the bed chamber. *Fr. cubulaire.*
- CUCHILL, iii. 216. 6, *sb.* a forest or grove, special place of residence. *Gael. coille, a wood.*
- CUIK, i. 47. 12, *sb.* a cook.
- CUILZEIS, ii. 60. 1, entices, beguiles. *Fr. guiller.*
- CUIRE, ii. 41. 22, *sb.* care; ii. 127. 8, a cure or remedy.
- CULLAGE, iii. 295. 14, *sb.* the characteristic marks of sex. *O. Fr. couille.*
- CULMAS, iv. 61. 20, *sb.* a club.
- CULROUN, iii. 143. 21, a rascal.
- CULTURIS, iii. 126. 21, *sb.* coulter of ploughs.
- CULZE, iii. 196. 10, *v.* to cherish, *pr. s.* CULZEIS, iii. 206. 28, trains, cherishes; *pres. part.* CULZEAND. *Su. G. kela, to fondle. Lat. colo.*
- CUMMERIS, ii. 37. 19, *pr. s.* vexes. *Germ. kummer.*
- CUMPAS, iv. 150. 22, *sb.* a circular limit or boundary.
- CUMRAY, ii. 258. 20, *v.* to encumber or embarrass.
- CUN, iii. 144. 17, *v.* to learn, to know, to try. *A.S. cunnan.*
- CUNNAND, iii. 145. 22, *sb.* a covenant, agreement.
- CUNNAND, ii. 18. 22, *adj.* knowing, skilful.
- CUNTRE, iii. 119. 1, *sb.* an encounter.
- CUNZE, iii. 145. 19, *sb.* the coin.
- CUR, iii. 206. 27, a small dog.
- CUR, ii. 141. 8; CURE, ii. 14. 1, *sb.* care. *Lat. cura.*
- CURACE, iii. 299. 9; CURAS, iv. 47. 12, *sb.* a cuirass. *Fr. cuirasse.*
- CURBULZE, ii. 247. 29, *sb.* leather hardened or thickened in the preparation. *Fr. cuir bouilli.*
- CURCHE, iii. 106. 7, *sb.* a kerchief worn by old women round their heads. *Fr. couvre-chef.*
- CURIS, ii. 9. 17, *sb.* cares, labours, *see* CUR.
- CURSER, i. 22. 14, *sb.* a courser or steed.
- CURTES, ii. 202. 29, *adj.* courteous.
- CURY, iii. 145. 17, *sb.* care, help, assistance, or rather search after, *see* CUR.
- CUSING, iii. 27. 3, *sb.* a cousin.
- CUT, ii. 138. 32; CUTT, ii. 30. 4, *sb.* a lot, to draw cuts, a usual expression; we still say to cut the cards, or a good cut.
- CUYLL, iii. 116. 17, *v.* to cool.
- CYLENYUS, iv. 80. 5, a name of Mercury.

## D.

- DAILL, iv. 109. 17, *v.* to deal, or have to do with.
- DAIT, ii. 266. 24, *sb.* time, date.
- DAITAR, i. lvi. 13, the Datararius, or president of the Papal office for benefices.
- DALFIN, ii. 259. 6, *sb.* a dolphin.

- DAMES, i. 22. 2, *sb.* damask.  
 DAMESFLURE, i. 22. 5, *sb.* flowered damask.  
 DAMMES, iv. 83. 30, *adj.* of Damascus, *flour-dammes*, the damask rose. The Rev. Mr Skeat thinks that it is fleur - des - dames (ladies' flower), cf. the terms *lady's bedstraw*, *lady's bower*, *lady's court*; but Dammes is the usual O. Scottish name of Damascus.  
 DAMP, iii. 68. 8, *v.* to condemn.  
 DAMYSAILL, iv. 14. 24, *sb.* a damsel. *Fr. damoiselle.*  
 DAN, iv. 88. 23, *sb.* a master, a don, a title of respect. *Lat. dominus.*  
 DANG, ii. 251. 20, *pt. s.* beat, drove. *Icel. dengja*, to beat.  
 DANT, ii. 37. 28, *v.* to subdue, daunt, *pt. s.* DANTIT, ii. 165. 25, subdued. *O. Fr. danter.*  
 DANTAR, ii. 272. 8, *sb.* a subduer, daunter.  
 DANTE, iii. 216. 4, *sb.* regard, a dainty, *pl.* DANTEIS, ii. 60. 30, dainties.  
 DAPILL, ii. 257. 19, *adj.* dapple.  
 DARF, iii. 249. 22, *adj.* active. *Icel. diarfur.*  
 DARN, ii. 236. 17, *adj.* secret. *A.S. dearn.*  
 DARYNE, ii. 227. 21, *v.* to dare. *A.S. dearran.*  
 DASYT, ii. 247. 10, *adj.* stupidified. *O.N. dasa.*  
 DAW, iv. 173. 32, *sb.* a slug-gard.  
 DAW, iv. 144. 2, *sb.* a day; *brocht of daw*, brought from day, or light of life, dead.  
 DAWING, ii. 174. 13, *sb.* the day break. *A.S. dagung.*  
 DAWIS, iv. 173. 30, *pr. s.* dawns.  
 DAYIS, iv. 185. 29, *sb.* does. *A.S. da*, a doe.  
 DE, ii. 27. 15, *v.* to die.  
 DEAMBULATOUR, iii. 92. 24, *sb.* a gallery. *Lat. deambulatorium.*  
 DEBONAR, iv. 199. 16, *adj.* good, gracious. *Fr. debonaire*, of equal mein.  
 DEBOWALIT, ii. 178. 25, *p.p.* disembowelled.  
 DECES, iv. 131. 17, *sb.* death.  
 DECESS, ii. 7. 21, *v.* to desist, leave off.  
 DECEISS, ii. 21. 4, *sb.* decease.  
 DECOIR, i. 41. 21, *adj.* decorous.  
 DECRETIT, ii. 107. 7, *p.p.* decreed.  
 DECUPLA, i. 20. 15, a kind of musical harmony or composition.  
 DEDE, ii. 165. 20, death. *A.S. dead.*  
 DEDE, ii. 181. 10, *sb.* a deed, action.  
 DEDENIT, ii. 187. 18, *pr. s.* deigned, vouchsafed.  
 DEFYHT, i. xxii. 12, to undo. *Fr. défaire.*  
 DEFEND, ii. 12. 9, *v.* to forbid. *Fr. défendre.*  
 DEFUNDAND, iv. 81. 17, *pres. part.* pouring out. *Lat. defundere.*  
 DEFYND, ii. 252. 11, *p.p.* decided.  
 DEGENERIT, ii. 175. 8, *adj.* degenerate.  
 DEGEST, iv. 92. 25, *adj.* grave. *Lat. digestus.*



- DEID, ii. 24. 4, *sb.* death. *A.S. dead.*
- DEIDIS, ii. 151. 7, *sb.* actions, deeds.
- DEILE, ii. 36. 9; DEILL, ii. 150. 23, *sb.* a part, *sum deile*, a little; *ilk deile* in every part.
- DEIR, ii. 44. 25, *v.* to hurt, trouble. DEIRIS, i. 16. 7, *pr. s.* troubles. *A.S. derian.*
- DEIS, ii. 213. 16; DEISS, i. 87. 14, *sb.* the upper place in a hall, where the floor was raised, and a canopy spread overhead. *O. Fr. dais.*
- DEK, iv. 95. 14, *v.* to cover.
- DEKEIT, iv. 6. 14, *adj.* decayed.
- DEKEY, iv. 186. *v.* to decay.
- DEKKIS, iv. 26. 16, *pr. s.*
- DEKKYT, iii. 342. 8, *p.p.* see DEK.
- DELAIT, iii. 64. 5, *v.* to dilate, expand. *Lat. dilato.*
- DELATIT, i. lxi. 7. accused. *B.L. delatare.*
- DELIUERLY, ii. 251. 2, *adv.* nimbly, actively. DELYUERNES, i. 86. 12, *sb.* agility. *O. Fr. delivre.*
- DEMANYT, iii. 245. 26, *p.p.* ill used, destroyed. *Fr. demener.*
- DEME, i. 74. 22, fate, lot. *A.S. déman*, to judge.
- DEMIT, i. 33. 7, *pt. pl.* passed. *Lat. demittere.*
- DEMYT, iv. 32. 13, *p.p.* dammed up.
- DEMYNG, ii. 32. 8, *pres. part.* deeming, judging.
- DENT-DE-LION, iv. 83. 31, *sb.* the dandelion, so called from the fancied resemblance of the leaves to lions' teeth.
- DENȜE, ii. 40. 27, *pr. s.* deign.
- DENȜEING, ii. 146. 29, *pres. part.* deigning.
- DEPAIR, i. 37. 25, to destroy. *Fr. dépérir.*
- DEPARTIS, iii. 288. 32, *pr. s.* divides. *Fr. départir.*
- DEPECHED, ii. 289. 18, *pt. s.* sent away, disowned. *Fr. dépêcher.*
- DEPLUMAND, iv. 64. 25, *pres. part.* plucking out feathers.
- DEPULȜE, ii. 200. 10, *pr. pl.* spoil, plunder. *Fr. dépouiller.*
- DEPURED, i. 2. 27, *adj.* purified.
- DER, ii. 169. 21, *adj.* dear.
- DERAY, i. 98. 28, *sb.* disorder. *Fr. desroy.*
- DERENE, ii. 229. Heading, cap. iii. *sb.* a contest, *pl. DERREYNIS*, ii. 256. 7. *O. Fr. deroinier.*
- DERF, iii. 254. 25, *adj.* active, daring. *A.S. deorfan. Icel. djarfr.*
- DERIS, ii. 263. Heading, cap. xii. *pr. s.* injures. *A.S. dere*, harm. See DEIR.
- DERNE, ii. 39. 10, secret, see DARN.
- DES, iii. 315. 8, *sb.* a table, *pl. DESIS*, ii. 132. 24, see DEIS.
- DESCRIVE, ii. 22. 1, *v.* to describe.
- DESERUIS, i. 4. 17, serves. *Lat. deservire.*
- DESIE, i. 4. 25, *adj.* dizzy.
- DESTRENȜEIT, i. 25. 16, *p.p.* distrained, overwhelmed.
- DESYIT, i. 5. 5, *p.p.* disconcerted, see DESIE.
- DET, iv. 23. 23, *sb.* a debt, duty. *Fr. dette.*
- DETBUND, iv. 22. 4, *adj.* predestinated. *O. Fr. det*, a die.



- DETFULL, ii. 135. 3, *adj.* due, appropriate.  
 DEUAILL, i. 48. 4, *p.p.* inclined lowly; DEUAILLAIS, i. 9. 6; DEVALLYIS, iii. 75. 2, *pr. s.* descends; DEVALYT, iii. 309. 4. *Fr. dévaler.*  
 DEVE, i. 118. 7, *v.* to deafen.  
 DEVILL, ii. 11. 18, *sb.* a blow, a *twenty devill*, a strong blow.  
 DEVOID, iv. 175. 10, *v.* to draw forth, clear out.  
 DEVYNIS, ii. 204. 15, *sb.* sooth-sayers.  
 DEVYS, iv. 215. 12, *v.* to detail. *Fr. devis.*  
 DEVYS, ii. 235. 16, *sb.* device, pleasure, appointment; *at devyse*, i. 89. 28, with great exactness or skill.  
 DEW, iii. 59. 10, *adj.* moist.  
 DEWING, iii. 23. 25, *sb.* dew, spray.  
 DEIRLY, iii. 100. 1, *adv.* expensively.  
 DIALL, ii. 14. 9, a sun-dial.  
 DIAPASON, i. 20. 16, *sb.* in music, the octave which includes all the notes.  
 DIATESSERIALL, i. 20. 14, *adj.* belonging to a diatessaron or chord in music, called a perfect fourth.  
 DICTAM, iv. 124. 30, *sb.* the herb dittany. *Lat. dictamnus.*  
 DIFFOUND, i. 24. 22, *imp. s.* pour out, diffuse. *Lat. diffundere.*  
 DING, ii. 134. 9, *v.* to beat, drive. *Icel. dengja.*  
 DING, i. 100. 15, *adj.* worthy.  
 DINGLY, ii. 67. 9, *adv.* worthily. *Fr. digne.*  
 DINT, ii. 216. Heading c. xii. *sb.* a stroke. *A.S. dynt.*  
 DIRDUM, i. 117. 9, *sb.* uproar, tumult. *O.N. dyra-dómr, door-doom*, an ancient tribunal held at the door of the house of a suspected person, which often was followed by uproar and bloodshed. *N. dur. Gael. dur-dan*, uproar.  
 DIRK, ii. 25. 21, *adj.* dark. *A.S. deorc.*  
 DIRKNYT, ii. 150. 22, *p. p.* darkened.  
 DISARAYT, iv. 198. 18, *p. p.* confused, put in disorder.  
 DISCANT, i. 20. 20, *sb.* musical counterpoint.  
 DISCURE, iii. 221. 22, *v.* to guard or watch. DISCURIORIS, ii. 53. 20, *sb.* scouts, sentinels. *O. Fr. discourir.*  
 DISDEYNE, iv. 73. 6. DISDENZE, ii. 18. 15, indignation, disdain.  
 DISIUNCT, iv. 15. 12, *p.p.* confused, disjoined.  
 DISOSIT, iii. 65, 16, *adj.* unused, unaccustomed to.  
 DISPENSE, i. 116. 27, necessities of life, supplies. *A.N.*  
 DISPERS, i. 15. 8, *adj.* dispersed. *Lat. spargere.*  
 DISPLAYT, iii. 299. 8, *v.* to display.  
 DISPLESIS, ii. 73. 18, *pr. s.* according to Virgil's text should be read as *plexis*, the syllable *dis* added as a *particula otiosa*.  
 DISPONE, i. 103. 6, *imp. pl.* are you disposed or inclined.  
 DISPULZEIT, iv. 16. 10, *p. p.* despoiled.  
 DISPYTE, ii. 166. 6, *sb.* spite, revenge.  
 DISSAUABILL, i. 20. 2, *adj.* deceiving.

- DISSIELIE, i. 15. 17, *adv.* dizzyly.
- DISSYMILL, ii. 193. 7. DISSYMILE, ii. 50. 31, *v.* to dissemble.
- DISTENE, ii. 171. 2, *v.* to stain. *O. Fr. disteindre.*
- DITTIT, ii. 202. 31, *p. p.* stopped, closed up. *A.S. dyttan.*
- DIUYNAL, iii. 210. 32, *adj.* prophetic.
- DIUINIS, ii. 179. 3, *sb.* diviners.
- DIVULGAIT, iv. 225. 28, *p. p.* published.
- DO, ii. 3. 14, *prep.* to.
- DOUAND, iv. 127. 26, *pres. part.* doing, causing.
- DOCHT, iv. 27. 1, *p. p.* availed. *see* Dow.
- DOCHTY, ii. 138. 22, valiant. *A.S. dohtig.*
- DOILLIT, iii. 173. 8, *adj.* dull, stupid.
- DOK, iii. 302. 18, *sb.* a dock for ships.
- DOLF, ii. 63. 11, faint, dull, melancholy. *S.G. douf.*
- DOLIVE, iii. 23. 16, *adj.* of olives. *Oil d'olive*, olive oil.
- DOLLY, iii. 47. 8, melancholy, sad, dull. *A.S. dwólic.*
- DOLF, ii. 160. 11, *sb.* a cavity. *Scott, doup*, the bottom.
- DOMES, ii. 50. 16, *sb.* judgments, dooms. *A.S. dóm.*
- DONE, ii. 157. 9, *p. p.* put. DONE TO DE, iii. 19. 14, put to death.
- DONK, ii. 196. 32, *adj.* damp. *Eng. dank.*
- DORTYNES, ii. 139. 5, *sb.* pride, insolence. *Gael. dorr.*, harsh.
- DORK, iii. 176. 9, *adj.* dusky.
- DOTAGE, iii. 2. 5, *sb.* confusion,
- DOTAND, ii. 204. 22, *pres. part.* raving.
- DOTING, i. 70. 18, *sb.* stupidity, imbecility.
- DOUBBIS, iii. 75. 32, *sb.* pools of muddy water.
- DOUKIS, ii. 273. 26, *pr. s.* dives, subsides. *Pl. D. ducken.*
- DOUM, ii. 192. 11, *adj.* dumb.
- DOUT, i. 102. 15, *fear.* DOUTIT, i. 8. 8, *pt. pl.* terrified, feared. *Fr. doute.*
- DOUTSUM, iii. 15. 15, *adj.* doubtful, enigmatical.
- DOVERIT, iii. 34. 16, *adj.* drowsy.
- Dow, ii. 166. 4, *sb.* a dove.
- Dow, iii. 142. 1, to avail, or profit. *A.S. dugan.*
- DOWCHTIE, ii. 166. 2, valiant, doughty. *A.S. dohtig.*
- DOWKYT, iv. 78. 32, *p. p.* ducked, dived under water. *See* DOUKIS.
- DOWR, iv. 137. 20, stern, bold, fierce. *Lat. durus.*
- DOWT, ii. 103. 30, *sb.* doubt. DOWTIS, ii. 117. 4, *pr. s.* fears. *See* DOUT.
- DOWY, iii. 75. 29, dreary, sad. *See* DOLLY.
- DRAM, ii. 169. 23, or *drum*, melancholy, sad. *Welsh, trwm.* *See* DRUMLY.
- DRAUCHT, iii. 126. 28, *adj.* drawing, *draucht trumpett*, the trumpet which draws the soldiers to battle.
- DRAUCHTIS, ii. 332. 7, *sb.* draughts, pulling at oars.
- DRAVILLING, iii. 330. 6, an unsound sleep. *A.S. dræfl.*

- DRAWBRIGGIS, iii. 222, 11, drawbridges.  
 DRE, ii. 57. 15, *v.* to suffer. *A.S. dréogan.*  
 DREFLING, iii. 142. 1, *sb.* vagaries of unsound sleep. *See* DRAVILLING.  
 DREICH, ii. 110. 8, *adv.* slowly; *on dreich*, at a slow pace.  
 DREIDE, ii. 132. 20. DREIDIS, i. 46. 10, *sb.* dread, fear.  
 DREW, i. 44. 9, a drop.  
 DRINCHIT, iii. 26. 12, *p.p.* enveloped.  
 DRINT, ii. 167. 5, *p.p.* drowned. *A.S. drencan.*  
 DROGGIS, iv. 84. 24, *sb.* drugs.  
 DROUKIT, iii. 303. 8, *p.p.* drenched, same as *doukit*, or plunged in water.  
 DROUP, ii. 169. 24, *v.* to droop. *pres. part.* DROUPAND, iii. 347. 4.  
 DROUTH, iii. 310. 23, *sb.* drought. *A.S. drugoth.*  
 DROWREIS, ii. 149. 14, gifts, presents. *O. Fr. druerie.*  
 DROWTH, iii. 300. 16, drought. *See* DROUTH.  
 DRUG, ii. 82. 16, *v.* to draw, rug.  
 DRUMLY, iii. 75. 25, *adj.* foggy, gloomy. *Su. drumla.*  
 DUBBIT, ii. 219. 17, *pt. s.* dipped.  
 DUILE, ii. 69. 5, *sb.* sorrow. DUILLIE, i. 9. 21, *adj.* mournful, dull. *Fr. deuil.*  
 DUIR, ii. 50. 12, *sb.* a door.  
 DULCORAIT, i. 32. 12, *adj.* sweet. *Lat. dulcis.*  
 DULE, iii. 70. 22, *see* DUILE, *dule habitis*, mourning dress.  
 DULLIT, i. 16. 27, *p.p.* become torpid.  
 DUME, i. 13. 15, *sb.* judgment.  
 DUNGEOUN, i. 101. 14, *sb.* the donjon tower, also a dungeon.  
 DUNT, iv. 3. 13, *sb.* a stroke or blow, *see* DYNT.  
 DUPLAT, i. 20. 13, *sb.* musical notes in couplets.  
 DURE, i. 117. 25, *v.* to endure.  
 DURE, i. 117. 23, *sb.* a door; *pl.* DURRIS, ii. 97, doors.  
 DUSCHE, ii. 232. 14, *sb.* a stroke, a blow.  
 DYCHT, ii. 234. 16, *v.* to wipe, make dry by rubbing; ii. 256. 13, *p.p.* made ready. *A.S. dihtan.*  
 DYNDELLIT, iii. 165. 17, *pt. pl.* shook, quaked. *O.N. dingla.*  
 DYNG, ii. 28. 8, *v.* to drive, *see* DING.  
 DYNG, iv. 214. 1, *adj.* worthy, *see* DING.  
 DYNT, ii. 100. 21, *sb.* a stroke or blow. *A.S. dynt.*  
 DYRLING, iv. 125. 21, *sb.* a slight hurt.  
 DYSEIS, iv. 165. 30, *sb.* uneasiness, trouble.  
 DYSYDE, i. 96. 2, *v.* to make to sit on either side. *Lat. dissideo.*  
 DYTIS, i. 34. 13, *pr. s.* indites, composes.  
 DWALMYNG, ii. 138. 6, *sb.* a swoon.  
 DWYNIS, iii. 242. 13, *pr. s.* pines, fades. *A.S. dwinan.*

## E.

- E, ii. 257. 22, *sb.* the eye.  
 ECHIRRIS, iii. 133. 21, *sb.* ears of corn. *A.S. aecer.*  
 EDDIR, ii. 240. 9, *sb.* an adder.

- EDIFIE, ii. 10. 20, *v.* to build.  
 EE, i. 19. 11, *sb.* the eye.  
 EFFEIR, i. 88. 26, *sb.* condition, state, quality; ii. 133. 27, business; *pl.* EFFERIS, ii. 11. 11, affairs. *Fr.* *affaire*.  
 EFFERIS, iii. 94. 30, may here mean affairs, as above, or may be from *Lat.* *effero*, to relate.  
 EFFERING, ii. 148. 3, *pres. part.* belonging, suitable.  
 EFFERIS, ii. 238. Heading *c. v. pr. s.* becomes, is proper.  
 EFFERIT, iv. 187. 31, *adj.* afraid, anxious.  
 EFT, ii. 51. 1, *adv.* after, again. *Eft schip*, ii. 157. 18, the stern of a ship.  
 EGGIS, ii. 249. 17, *pr. s.* incites. *A.S.* *eggian*.  
 EGILL, ii. 43. 29, *sb.* the eagle. *Fr.* *aigle*.  
 EGIS, iv. 65. 26, *sb.* edges, or points of weapons.  
 EIGE, iii. 139. 31, *sb.* the ridge of a hill.  
 EIK, ii. 22. 11, *adv.* also. *A.S.* *eac*.  
 EILD, ii. 101. 18, *sb.* age; iii. 75. 24, old age; *evin eild*, of equal age. *pl.* EILDIS, iii. 130. 7, ages, generations.  
 EILDIT, iii. 28. 23, *p.p.* aged, waxed old. *A.S.* *ylde*.  
 EINE, i. 19. 29, *sb. pl.* eyes.  
 EIR, ii. 193. 22, *adv.* before, ere.  
 EIS, ii. 174. 10, *sb.* ease. *Fr.* *aise*.  
 EIT, ii. 158. 3, *v.* to eat.  
 EITH, ii. 201. 20, *adj.* easy. *comp.* EITHAR, iv. 230. 10, easier. *A.S.* *eath*.  
 EKIT, ii. 21. 7, *pt. s.* added to.  
 ELBOK, ii. 219. 2, *sb.* the elbow. *A.S.* *elboga*.  
 ELDFADER, iii. 66. 32, *sb.* father-in-law. *A.S.* *ealdfaeder*.  
 ELDMODERIS, iv. 25. 28, *sb.* mothers-in-law. *A.S.* *ealdermoder*.  
 ELLIS, ii. 18. 31, *adv.* else. *A.S.* *elles*.  
 ELLISQUHAIR, iv. 34. 16, *adv.* elsewhere.  
 ELRICHE, ii. 161. 5, *adj.* preternaturally hideous; i. 13. 19, elf-like, rich or abounding in elves, or spirits.  
 ELUIS, i. 8. 6, elves, fairies.  
 ELYKE, iv. 22. 24, *adv.* alike, likewise. *A.S.* *gelic*.  
 ELWAND, iii. 147. 16, *sb.* Orion's girdle, a constellation.  
 EMBUCHEMENT, iii. 247. 23, *sb.* an ambush formed of shields, *testudo*.  
 EMERANT, i. 1. 12, *sb.* an emerald. *Fr.* *emeraud*.  
 EMETIS, ii. 200. 9. EMOTTIS, iv. 191. 20, *sb.* emmets, ants.  
 EMPAYR, iii. 123. 1, *v.* to impair.  
 ENARMOURIS, iii. 191. 9, *sb.* armour.  
 ENBROUDE, i. 3. 9, *p.p.* embroidered. *Fr.* *broder*.  
 ENBUSCHMENT, iv. 48. 28, *sb.* an ambush.  
 ENCHEWIS, ii. 250. 8, avoids.  
 END, ii. 45. 19, *sb.* a portion, or number of persons.  
 ENDITE, ii. 3. 2; ENDYTE, ii. 146. 19, *sb.* writing, performance, relation; ENDITE, iii. 13. 11, *p.p.*, related, indicated. *A.N.* *indire*.

- ENDLANG, ii. 158. 32, *alongst*.  
*A.S. andlang.*  
 ENDYT, iii. 127. 11, *v. to in-*  
*dite, describe. See ENDITE.*  
 ENGREVYT, iii. 339. 17, *p.p.*  
*vexed. A.N.*  
 ENGYNE, iii. 274. 13, *sb. in-*  
*genuity, genius. Lat. in-*  
*genium.*  
 ENNOYIT, ii. 262. 31, *adj.*  
*annoyed.*  
 ENPARING, iv. 223. 9, *sb.*  
*diminution, see EMPAYR.*  
 ENS, i. 12. 2, 4, *sb. substance,*  
*house property, wealth.*  
*Lat. ens.*  
 ENSENCE, ii. 268. 16, *sb. in-*  
*cense.*  
 ENSEWIS, ii. 110. 29, *pr. s.*  
*follows. ENSEWIT, ii. 139.*  
*8, pt. s. followed, pursued.*  
 ENSURIS, ii. 249. 19, *pr. s.*  
*relies.*  
 ENTAIL3EIT, i. 19. 26, *p.p.*  
*formed. Fr. entailler.*  
 ENTECHMENT, iv. 21. 15, *sb.*  
*teaching, learning.*  
 ENTENT, ii. 123. 20, *sb. inten-*  
*tion, meaning.*  
 ENTERPRIT, iii. 207. 20, *v. to*  
*interpret.*  
 ENTERTENYR, iv. 211. 19, *v.*  
*to entertain. Fr. entretenir.*  
 ENTIRE, iii. 18. 29, *sb. inter-*  
*ment.*  
 ENTRES, ii. 201. 26, *sb. entry.*  
*Fr. entrée.*  
 ENTY, iii. 180. 4, *adj. empty.*  
 ENTYRE, iv. 22. 13, *v. to inter,*  
*bury; ENTYRIT, iii. 344.*  
*2. p.p. Lat. in terra, in*  
*the earth.*  
 ENVERON, ii. 109. 18, *adv.*  
*around. Fr. environner.*  
 ENVYS, iii. 187. 3, *pr. s.*  
*envies, forbids.*
- EOUS, i. 2. 10, *sb. the morning*  
*star, Lucifer. Gr. ἠὼς.*  
 ER, ii. 258. 31, *v. to err.*  
 ER, iii. 139. 31, *pr. s. are.*  
 ERD, ii. 27. 22, *earth. Germ.*  
*erde.*  
 ERDIT, ii. 226. 10, *pt. pl.*  
*buried.*  
 ERIS, ii. 187. 2, *sb. ears.*  
 ERLIS, iv. 6. 26, *sb. arles,*  
*earnest money. Lat. arrha.*  
 ERN, iv. 197. 5, *the eagle.*  
*A.S. earn.*  
 ERY, iii. 166. 1, *adj. fearful,*  
*terrified.*  
 ESCHEUIT, i. 31. 16, *pt. s.*  
*issued.*  
 ESCHEW, ii. 141. 18, *v. to*  
*avoid. ESCHEWAND, ii. 169.*  
*3, pres. part. 'avoiding. O.*  
*Fr. eschever,*  
 ESCHEWIT, ii. 175. 9, *pp.*  
*achieved.*  
 ESCHIN, iii. 20. 25, *adj. ashen,*  
*of the ash tree.*  
 ESPERANCE, i. 9. 16, *sb. hope.*  
*Fr.*  
 ESSON3EIS, iv. 172. 13, *pr. s.*  
*excuses. Fr. exoine, essoine.*  
 ESTABLE, ii. 225. 2, *v. to*  
*establish.*  
 ESTAIT, ii. 119. 6, *sb. estate,*  
*substance.*  
 ETLAND, ii. 254. 11, *pres.*  
*part. aiming. ETLIS, ii.*  
*249. 13, pr. s. attempts.*  
 ETTILL, ii. 33. 23, *v. to*  
*attempt or aim, pr. s.*  
 ETTLIS, ii. 224. 8, *aims, or*  
*intends. Icel. atla.*  
 EUIN, ii. 149. 6, *adj. even,*  
*straight.*  
 EUIB, i. 18. 4. EUOR, ii. 55.  
*sb. ivory.*  
 EVAID, ii. 144. 23, *v. to escape.*  
*Lat. evadere.*

- EVIN-EILD, equal in age, *see* EILD.  
 EVINLIE, ii. 249. 2, *adj.* straight.  
 EVIR, ii. 147. 26, *see* EUIR.  
 EVYNNIS, iv. 101. 4, *pr. s.* makes even.  
 EWERIS, iv. 212. 15, flagons, goblets. *Fr. aiguiere.*  
 EXEM, iv. 124. 4, *v.* to examine.  
 EXEQUIES, ii. 226. 22, *sb.* funeral obsequies. *Lat. exsequie.*  
 EXPONE, iv. 94. 19, *v.* to explain. *Lat. exponere.*  
 EXPREME, iii. 2. 10, *v.* to express, declare. EXPREMIT, i. 33. 3, *p.p.* described. *Fr. exprimer.*  
 EXPRES, iii. 33. 9, *adv.* expressly, wholly. *Fr. par exprés.*  
 EXTRE, iv. 122. 6, *sb.* axle-tree.  
 EYLDIS, iii. 194. 1, *sb.* ages, *see* EILD.  
 EYRIT, iv. 133. 5, *p.p.* ploughed. *A.S. erian.*  
 EYS, iii. 123. 19, *sb.* ease.
- F.
- FA, i. 102. 14, *sb.* a foe. *A.S. fah.*  
 FABURDOUN, i. 20. 20, counterpoint in music. *Fr. faux-bourdon.*  
 FACHEONIS, iii. 129. 7, falchions. *Lat. falx, Fr. fauchon.*  
 FACOUND, i. 37. 2. FACUND, i. 12. 9, *adj.* having a graceful utterance. *Lat. facundus.*  
 FAID, ii. 182. 20, *sb.* a company of hunters. *Icel. veithr,* to hunt, or perhaps *Gael. fiadhoig,* a huntsman.  
 FAID, ii. 127. 14, *v.* to fade.  
 FAID, i. 35. 8, *adj.* faded.  
 FAIK, iii. 310. 2, *v.* to grasp, or fold. *Pl. D. facken.*  
 FAILL, iv. 82. 32, turf. *Su. G. wall,* a sward. *Cf. A.S. fell,* skin.  
 FAILL, ii. 198. 21, *sb.* a fault, or failure.  
 FAILZEIS, ii. 168. 14, *pr. s.* fails; *p.p.* FAILZEIT, i. 103. 28, faded. *Fr. faillir.*  
 FAIR, iv. 215. 13, *sb.* appearance, preparation, affair.  
 FAIRD, ii. 38. 25, *sb.* force, weight, motion. *Su. G. faerd.*  
 FAIRFOLKIS, iii. 172. 23, *sb.* fairies. *See* Notes Vol. iii., p. 353.  
 FAIT, ii. 171. 23, *sb.* fate. *Lat. fata.*  
 FAIT, ii. 23. 6, *sb.* a feat. *Fr. fait.*  
 FAKAND, ii. 249. 6, *pres. part.* grasping, *see* FAIK.  
 FALD, ii. 231. 29, *p.p.* folded; i. 113. 20, *sb.* fold, enclosure.  
 FALIS, ii. 218. 31, *pr. s.* fails.  
 FALSET, i. 122. 3, *sb.* falsehood.  
 FALS, iii. 30. 8, *v.* to falsify.  
 FALT, ii. 29. 31, *pr. pl.* err, commit a fault. FALTIT, iii. 220. 13, *p.p.* erred.  
 FAME, ii. 130. 26, *sb.* foam.  
 FANE, ii. 219. 4, *adj.* fain, glad.  
 FANG, i. 86. 25, *v.* to seize, bear off. FANGIS, ii. 152. 12, *pr. pl.* fold in. *A.S. fang. Germ. fangen,* to take.



- FANG, ii. 274. 16, *sb.* a catch, or contrivance to hold.
- FANT, iii. 102. 9, *adj.* faint, weak, wretched.
- FANTONE, i. 3. 12, *sb.* a swoon, faint.
- FANYS, iv. 81. 23, *sb.* fanes, or vanes put on the top of turrets.
- FARARIS, ii. 270. 26, *sb.* voyagers.
- FARAST, ii. 26. 15, *adj.* fairest.
- FARCE, i. 47. 12, *v.* to stuff (in cookery). *Lat. farcio.*
- FARD, iii. 302. 1, *sb.* force, see FAIRD.
- FARE, ii. 220. 7, *v.* to travel, *fare boun*, ready to depart.
- FARLEIT, ii. 45. 7, *pt. s.* wondered; *pres. part.* FARLYAND, i. 19. 24.
- FARLY, iii. 299. 32, *sb.* a wonder; iii. 314. 5, *v.* to wonder. See FERLIE.
- FARNYS, iii. 76. 1, *sb.* ferns.
- FARRAND, i. 95. 11; iii. 114. 25, *adj.* appearing. *Icel. fara.*
- FARS, iii. 143. 30, to stuff, see FARCE.
- FARY, i. 5. 3, *sb.* a consternation, confusion.
- FAS, ii. 248. 4, *sb.* a hair. *A.S. feax.*
- FASOUN, ii. 125. 15. FASOUN, ii. 182. 14, *sb.* fashion, manner. *Fr. façon.*
- FAST, ii. 190. 7, *adj.* firm.
- FAST, ii. 53. 30, *adv.* near.
- FAUCH, iii. 75. 15, *adj.* reddish, *dun.* *A.S. fealo.*
- FAUCHT, iv. 124. 25, *p. p.* fought.
- FAW, iii. 194. 4, *adj.* variegated, *A.S. fáh.* See FAUCH.
- FAWCH, iv. 83. 20, reddish, see FAUCH.
- FAX, ii. 84. 25, *sb.* face, features, *Icel. fas.*
- FAYNT, ii. 215. 11, *adj.* faint.
- FAYR, iii. 349. 18, motion, course, *A.S. fæer, iter.*
- FECHE, ii. 215. 18, *imp. s.* fetch, bring. *A.S. feccan.*
- FEDDERIT, i. 93. 23, *adj.* feathered.
- FEDDRAME, ii. 189. 11, *sb.* wings, feathers. *A.S. fêther-homa*, a feather covering.
- FEE, ii. 132. 16, *sb.* cattle. *Icel. fe.*
- FEID, ii. 22. 6, *sb.* feud, hatred. *A.S. fêhth.*
- FEILL, ii. 117. 11, *sb.* knowledge. *A.S. felan.*
- FEINZE, i. 103. 24, *sb.* a feint.
- FEIR, iii. 32. 2, *sb.* fear. *A.S. fæer.*
- FEIR, ii. 109. 21, *sb.* a companion. *A.S. gefera, fera.*
- FEIRD, ii. 8. 22, *num.* the fourth.
- FEIRDNES, i. 16. 9, *sb.* fear, affright.
- FEIRIS, ii. 97. 2, *all in feiris*, altogether. *A.S. fera.*
- FEIRS, ii. 151. 15, *adj.* fierce.
- FEIS, ii. 50. 17, *sb.* fees.
- FEIST, ii. 26. 27, *v.* to feast.
- FEIT, i. 104. 2, *pt. s.* feed, hired.
- FEKILL, ii. 164. 8; FEKLE, ii. 259. 24, *adj.* fickle.
- FELABLE, ii. 1. 13, *adj.* intelligible.
- FELE, ii. 25. 1, many. *A.S. fêla.*
- FELL, ii. 240. 17, *adj.* cruel; i. 88. 9, extraordinary.
- FELLOUN, ii. 15. 26, ii. 236. 30, *adj.* dreadful.



- FELLONLIE, i. 101. 15, *adv.* violently. *O. Fr. félon.*
- FELTAT, iii. 28. 15, *adj.* felted, entangled, matted. *O. Fr. feultrér. A.S. felt, clotted hair.*
- FEMELL, i. 86. 25. *sb.* a family, race.
- FEN, ii. 132. 11, mud, filth. *A.S. fenn.*
- FENDIT, ii. 85, 22, *p.p.*, tempted. *A.S. fandian.*
- FENDLICH, iii. 104. 1, *adj.* fiendish.
- FENE, ii. 9. 20, *v.* to feign ; FENIT, ii. 12. 20, *p.p.* feigned.
- FENS, ii. 119. 8, *sb.* fences.
- FENYSTARIS, ii. 85. 17, *sb.* windows. *Lat. fenestra.*
- FENȜE, ii. 18. 16, *v.* to feign ; FENȜEIT, ii. 181, 25, *p.p.* feigned.
- FER, ii. 3. 15. far ; ON FER, ii. 34. 21, from afar.
- FER, ii. 115. 2, *sb.* a company, *see* FEIR.
- FERD, i. 87. 1, *sb.* force, *see* FAIRD.
- FERD, iv. 92. 2, *pt.s.* fared.
- FERD, ii. 131. 10, *num.* the fourth.
- FEREIT, ii. 143, 14, *p.p.* farrowed. *Sw. faerria. A.S. fearh.*
- FERELY, iv. 120. 17, *adv.* nimbly. *See* FERY.
- FERIS, ii. 40. 28, for *fferis*, becomes, belongs to.
- FERIS, ii. 11. 7, *sb.* a company, IN FERIS, together. *See* FEIRIS.
- FERLIE, ii. 137. 32 ; FERLY, ii. 86. 24, *sb.* a wonder. *A.S. faerlic. Icel. fertigr.*
- FERMAND, ii. 160. 4, *pres. part.*, firming.
- FERMANS, iv. 85. 24 *sb.* an enclosure. *Fr. fermer.*
- FERREIT, iii. 152. 12, farrowed, *see* FERREIT.
- FERRIAR, iii. 28. 12, *sb.* a ferryman, boatman.
- FERS, ii. 110, 25, *adj.* fierce.
- FERTYRIS, iii. 70. 22, *sb.* biers, shrines. *Lat. feretrum.*
- FERY, i. 26. 4, *sb.* a fairy.
- FERY, iii. 28. 24, *adj.* brisk, vigorous. *Sw. för, stout, or A.S. faran, to go, travel.*
- FESSYN, ii. 274. 12, *v.* to fasten ; FESTINIT, ii. 165. 26, FESTNYT. ii. 136. 18, *pt.s.* fastened.
- FESTUALL, ii. 204. 7, *adj.* festival.
- FET, iii. 173. 9. *v.* to fetch, prepare.
- FETISLY, ii. 191. 17, *adv.* handsomely, featly.
- FEWEROUS, i. 28. 26, *adj.* feverish.
- FEWLUME, iii. 206. 25, *sb.* a sparrow-hawk.
- FEWTYR, iii. 307. 2, *pr. pt.* lock together, usually to put a spear in rest. *Fr. feutre.*
- FEY, ii. 251. 31, *adj.* fated to die, unhappy. *Icel. feigre, Fr. fee.*
- FEYR, iii. 143. 25, *sb.*, fare.
- FIGURATIOUN, i. 20, 21. *sb.* a mixture of concords and discords.
- FILIT, ii. 85. 9, *pt.s.* defiled.
- FILLOK, iii. 143, 10, *sb.* a filly, a young girl.
- FIRRYNE, ii. 83, made of fir or pine.
- FITCHAND, i. 89. 7, moving, hoisting. *Icel. vikja.*

- FLA, i. 73. 12, *sb.* a flea.  
 FLACON, iii. 90. 19, *sb.* a flagon.  
 FLAF, iv. 159. 29, *v.* to flap.  
 FLAFFAND, iii. 309. 9, *pres. part.* flapping or blowing intermittently.  
 FLAGGIS, iii. 75. 27, *sb.* flashes. *Icel. flaug, Gr. φλοξ,* a flame.  
 FLAIT, ii. 29. 5, *pt. pl.* floated.  
 FLAKIS, iv. 14. 10, *sb.* hurdles. *Su. G. flake. Pl. D. vlecht.*  
 FLAT, ii. 172. 19, *v.* to flatter. *Fr. flatter.*  
 FLATE, i. 115. 17, *pt. s.* did scold or wrangle. *See FLITE.*  
 FLATLINGIS, ii. 250. 28, *adv.* flat.  
 FLAUKARTIS, iii. 126. 18, *sb.* greaves, armour for the legs.  
 FLAWE, iii. 75. 27, *sb.* a blast, *pl.* FLAWIS, iii. 85. 22.  
 FLAYNE, i. 93. 23, *sb.* an arrow. *A.S. flan.*  
 FLE, iv. 85. 20, *sb.* a fly.  
 FLEAND, ii. 253. 7, *pres. part.* flying.  
 FLECHAND, ii. 72. 30, *adj.* coaxing, flattering. *Fr. fléchir,* to bow.  
 FLECHYNG, iv. 59. Heading, c. xiii. *sb.* flattery.  
 FLEIS, i. 61. 7, *sb.* a fleece.  
 FLEIT, i. 33. 15, *v.* to flow. ii. 5. 17, *pr. pl.* swim, or abound. FLEIT, ii. 123. 4, *p. p.* floated, *A.S. fleotan.*  
 FLEME, iii. 78. 22, *v.* to drive away, expel; *p. p.* FLEMIT, i. 110. 2. *A.S. fleman.*  
 FLENDERIS, ii. 236. 4, *sb.* splinters. *Pl. D. flenters.*  
 FLENE, ii. 220. 4, *v.* to fly over (in the sense of hawking).  
 FLESIS, iii. 87. 3, Fleeces, *see* FLEIS.  
 FLEUR, iv. 116. 1. FLEWER, i. 77. 16. FLEWIR, ii. 132. 32, odour, flavour. *O. Fr. fleur.*  
 FLEYIT, i. 94. 19, *p. p.* frightened, put to flight. *A.S. fleogan.*  
 FLICHTIRIS, ii. 254. 7, *pr. s.* flutters. *A.S. fliccerian.*  
 FLITE, ii. 170. 25, *v.* to scold, chide. *A.S. flitan.*  
 FLOCHT, ii. 216. 17, *see* Note, Vol. ii. p. 313.  
 FLODDERIT, iii. 75. 30, flooded, overflowed.  
 FLOIT, iv. 29. 10; FLOT, ii. 151. 29, *sb.* a fleet, navy.  
 FLOREST, iii. 85. 3, *adj.* flourishing.  
 FLOTTERAND, iv. 189. 24, *adj.* besmearing, blurring. FLOTTERAND, i. 52. 14, floating. FLOTTERIS, ii. 170. 2, *pr. s.* floats. *Icel. flota.*  
 FLOTTYRIT, iv. 11. 20, wetted, dripping. *A.S. fleotan.*  
 FLOUR, ii. 176. 6, *sb.* a flower, *flour delice*, iv. 83. 29, the fleur-de-lys. *Fr. lis,* a lily; *flour dammes*, iv. 83. 30, explained by Rev. Mr Skeat as *fleur-des-dames*; it may, however, mean the Damascus rose. *See* DAMMES.  
 FLUME, iv. 226. 2, *sb.* a flood. *Lat. flumen.*  
 FLUR, ii. 122. 1; FLURE, iii. 164. 1, *sb.* a floor.  
 FLUSCHIS, iii. 75. 32, *sb.* overflowing of water, slush. *Germ. fluss,* a river,  
 FLYGHTERAND, iii. 198, 7, *pres. part.* fluttering. *See* FLICHTERIS.

- FLYTE, ii. 116. 20, *v.* to scold.  
*A.S. flitan.*
- FOILL, iii. 347. 15, *sb.* a foal.
- FOIRSCHIP, ii. 236. 5, *sb.* a prow.
- FOIRSTAMMYS, ii. 232. 10, *sb.* prows.
- FOLY HAT, ii. 188. 29, *sb.* a hat shaped like a fool's cap.
- FOMY, ii. 40. 8, *adj.* covered with foam.
- FONE, ii. 91. 4, *sb.* foes.
- FOR, i. 46. 24, *adv.* before ;  
FOR-BE, i. 110. 3, *prep.* besides, over and above. *Dan. forbi.*
- FORBEARS, ii. 124. 32, *sb.* ancestors.
- FORBLED, iii. 42. 18, *p.p.* faint from loss of blood.
- FORBODYN, ii. 58. 20, *p.p.* forbidden. *A.S. forbód.*
- FORBREIST, iv. 69. 7, *sb.* the breast, or forepart of a garment. *A.S. fore-breost.*
- FORCHAIST, i. 94. 19, *p.p.* over or hard chased.
- FORCY, ii. 27. 23, *adj.* strong, valiant.
- FORDAILL, ii. 232. 31, *sb.* precedence. *A.S. for* and *dæl.*
- FORDEIFIT, i. 8. 7, *p.p.* deafened.
- FORDOUERIT, ii. 276. 7. FORDOVERYT, iii. 233. 18, *p.p.* wearied, over-toiled. *Icel. for* and *dofna.*
- FORDRIVIS, ii. 24. 6, *pr.s.* drives before.
- FORDRUNKEN, ii. 158. 13, *p.p.* intoxicated. According to *Rudd.*, very drunk.
- FORDULLIT, i. 15. 17, *p.p.* confused, made dull.
- FORDWART, iii. 290. 16, *sb.* a paction or pre-agreement. *A.S. for-word.*
- FORDWART, i. 98. 3, contracted from *fordoueryt*, *q.v.* weary, overworked ; see Notes to Vol. III., p. 233. l. 18.
- FORDYNNIS, iii. 36. 18, *pr.s.* makes to echo, or resound.
- FORDYNNIT, ii. 160. 32, *p.p.* stunned.
- FORET, ii. 31. 19, *sb.* the front, forehead.
- FORFOCHTIN, i. 117. 21, *p.p.* exhausted with fighting.
- FORGADDERIT, ii. 184. 2, *pt.s.* met, encountered.
- FORGANE, ii. 226. 27, *prep.* opposite to.
- FORHOW, iii. 109. 7, *pr.pl.* forsake, abandon. FORTHOWAR, iv. 92. 16, *sb.* a deserter. *A.S. forhogian.*
- FORKIT, ii. 213. 32, *adj.* forked.
- FORLANE, iii. 10. 4 ; iii. 309. 16, *p.p.* lain with. *A.S. forlicgan.*
- FORLEYT, iv. 172. 10, *p.p.* forsaken. *A.S. forlaetan.*
- FORLOIR, iii. 30. 10, *adj.* forlorn, lost. FORLORE, iv. 171. 26., *p.p.* *A.S. forloren.*
- FORLOPPIN, iii. 122. 10, fugitive, vagabond. *Pl. D. verloopen.* *A.S. forhleipan.*
- FORNE, ii. 16. 17, *adv.* before, to *forne*, formerly.
- FOROWTIN, ii. 161. 23, *prep.* without.
- FORRAY, iv. 49. 14, *v.* to reconnoitre.
- FORRET, iii. 306. 2, *sb.* forehead, *pl.* FORKETTIS, iv. 105. 18.
- FORRIDAR, iv. 168. 20, *sb.* a precursor, fore-rider.

- FORROW, ii. 238. 12, before.  
 FORRYDAR, iv. 193. 10, *sb.* see  
 FORRIDER.  
 FORRYN, iv. 118, 27, *pr.pl.*  
 outrun, run before.  
 FORRYT, iii. 110. 26, *sb.* forehead.  
 FORS, iii. 210. 10, *sb.* force.  
 ON FORS, iii. 248. 7, of ne-  
 cessity. IN A FORS, ii. 250.  
 6. in a strong attack.  
 FORSICHTIS, iii. 191. 26, *sb.*  
 foresight.  
 FORSTAM, ii. 234. 30, *sb.* the  
 prow of a ship. *A.S. fore-*  
*stāfn.*  
 FORSTARIS, iii. 115. 15, *sb.*  
 foresters.  
 FORSUME, i. 107. 28, *v.* to con-  
 sume, lose. *Pl. D., ver-*  
*zuimen*, to neglect or waste.  
 FORSWIFTIT, ii. 130. 31, *p.p.*  
 strayed, driven swiftly away  
 from. *Sw. foer*, intensive,  
 and *swæfa*, to wander.  
 FORTHIR, iii. 98. 19, *imp. pl.*  
 further, assist.  
 FORTHY, ii. 11. 25, *conj.* there-  
 fore. *A.S. forthi.*  
 FORTRAVALIT, i. 98. 4, *p.p.*  
 greatly fatigued.  
 FORUAY, i. 4. 16, FORVAY, ii.  
 221. 10, *v.* to go astray, *p.p.*  
 FORVAYIT, ii. 210. 28.  
 FORWAYIS, ii. 116. 18, *sb.*  
 errors, trespasses.  
 FORWORTHYNE, iii. 163. 21,  
*adj.* unworthy, ugly, hate-  
 ful. *A.S. forweorthan.*  
 FORWROCHT, ii. 154. 16, *p.p.*  
 overtoiled.  
 FORZELD, ii. 100. 11, *v.* to re-  
 pay, reward. *A.S. forgiel-*  
*dan.*  
 FORZET, ii. 23. 25, *p.p.* for-  
 gotten. FORZETTIS, ii. 190.  
 1., *pr.s.* forgets.  
 FOSTARESSIS, i. 14. 20, *sb.* fe-  
 male foresters.  
 FOSTELL, i. 118. 10, *sb.* a cask.  
*O. Fr. fustaille.*  
 FOUL, ii. 254. 7, *sb.* a fowl,  
 a bird.  
 FOUND, i. 87. 1, *v.* to go. *A.S.*  
*fundian.*  
 FOUNDRIS, iii. 349. 19, *pr.s.*  
 falls violently.  
 FOUNE SKYNNIS, iii. 109. 12,  
 skins of fawns. *Fr. faon.*  
 FOURTH, ii. 158. 12, *adv.* forth.  
 FOUTHHT, ii. 7. 6, *sb.* fullness,  
 abundance.  
 FOUSIS, iii. 89. 14, *sb.* a ditch  
 or moat. *Fr. fossé.*  
 FOVELLIS, i. 87. 15, *sb.* pro-  
 visions or necessary supplies.  
 See Notes to Vol. I. p.  
 147.  
 FOW, i. 65. 6, full—either of  
 meat or drink. FOW, iii.  
 28. 20, to the full.  
 FOWITH, ii. 5. 6, abundance,  
 plenty.  
 FOWNIS, iv. 85. 29, fawns.  
*Fr. faon.*  
 FOWSSY, ii. 45. 15, *sb.* a ditch.  
 FOYNE, ii. 249. 17, *pr.pl.*  
 make feints or thrusts. *O.*  
*Fr. foigner.* or *Fr. fouiner*,  
 to push with an eel  
 spear.  
 FRA, *prep.* from. *A.S. fra*  
 FRAIS, ii. 27. 8, *v.* to creak, or  
 make a creaking noise, *Su.*  
*G. fraesa.* *Fr. fraiser*,  
*froisser.*  
 FRAKKIS, ii. 24. 12, *pr.pl.*  
 move swiftly. *A. S. fraec.*  
 FRAKLY, iii. 182. 10, *adv.*  
 nimbly, hastily.  
 FRANCHEMEN, iii. 198. 9, *st*  
 Gauls.  
 FRANCHES, iii. 174. 29, *sb.* a

- sanctuary or asylum. *Fr. franc, free.*
- FRANE, iii. 113. 26, *v.* to ask. *A.S. fraegnian.*
- FRANSCHÉ, iii. 69. 17, *adj.* Gallic.
- FRANSCHES, iii. 66. 9, *sb.* freedom. *Fr. franchise.*
- FRASING, iii. 46. 12, *pres. part.* crashing, making a noise. See FRAIS.
- FRAWART, ii. 127. 11, *adj.* contrary. *A.S. fra and weard.*
- FRAY, iii. 102. 8, *sb.* dread; FRAYIT, ii. 113. 9, *p.p.* frightened. *Fr. effrayer.*
- FREIK, iii. 146. 15, *sb.* an impertinent fellow. *Icel. frekr, Su. G. fraeck.*
- FREIR, i. xc. 10, *sb.* a friar. *Lat. frater, O. Fr. freire.*
- FREIT, ii. 27. 8, *v.* to fret or wear. *A.S. fretan.*
- FREITH, iii. 287. 9, *v.* to help or protect. *A.S. frithian.*
- FREKLYS, iv. 83. 23, *sb.* spots, freckles; FREKLIT, ii. 216. 5, *adj.* spotted, speckled. *Icel. frekna.*
- FRELAGE, iii. 217. 1, *sb.* freedom.
- FREMMIT, ii. 24. 8, *adj.* strange, foreign; FREMMITLY, iii. 40. 4, *adv.* *A.S. fremd.*
- FRENESYIS, i. 7. 8, *sb.* ravings.
- FRENETICAL, iii. 106. 17, *adj.* mad, frantic.
- FRENSCHLIE, ii. 11. 28, *adv.* frankly.
- FRENZEIS, i. 18. 11, fringes. *Dan. fryndse.*
- FRESIT, ii. 120. 5, *pt.s.* froze.
- FRET, iii. 89. 9, *v.* to devour. *A.S. fretan, to eat.*
- FREUCH, i. 25. 8, *adj.* frail. *O. Fr. fruissier.*
- FRIWOLL, i. 38. 8, *adj.* frivolous.
- FROG, iii. 32. 16, *sb.* an outer coat. *Fr. froc. Pl. D. frock.*
- FROSSIN, iii. 181. 13, *p.p.* frozen.
- FRUSCHIT, ii. 97, broken to pieces. *Fr. froissier.*
- FRY, iii. 165. 24, *v.* to burn.
- FUDDER, iii. 277. 2, *sb.* a feather, *metri gratia.*
- FUF, iii. 180. 30, *v.* to blow, to puff. *Germ. pffuffen.*
- FUGE, i. 109. 19, *sb.* a bundle. *Eng. fodge. (Halliwell). North Eng. fadge. Jam. derives it from Fr. fouaige, an instrument of husbandry, not unlike a pickaxe.*
- FUIT, ii. 227. 17, *sb.* a foot.
- FULDERIS, iv. 164. 10, *sb. pl.* thunderbolts. *Fr. fouldre.*
- FULE, iii. 48. 17, *adj.* foolish, *fule heit, folly.*
- FULFILLIT, ii. 22. 17, *p.p.* filled or endued with.
- FULICH, ii. 99. 12, *adj.* foolish; FULICHNES, ii. 165. 6. *sb.* foolishness.
- FULIS, ii. 169. 19, *sb.* fools.
- FULZEIS, iv. 83. 1, *sb.* leaves. *Fr. feuille.*
- FULJERY, i. 55. 9, *sb.* leaved work. *Fr. fueiller.*
- FUNDAR, ii. 172. 5, *sb.* a founder.
- FUNDERIT, ii. 101. 1, *pt.s.* foundered, fell down; FUNDERAND, iv. 71. 14, *pres. part.*
- FUR, iii. 91. 14, *sb.* a furrow. *A.S. furh.*

- FURDYS, iii. 259. 23, *sb.* furrows.
- FURE, iii. 100. 24, *pt.s.* went, fared.
- FURNIS, ii. 172, 23, *sb.* a furnace.
- FURTH SCHET, iv. 77. 9, *p.p.* shot forth, pushed out.
- FUTE, ii. 107. 2, *sb.* the foot.
- FUTE HAITE, ii. 12. 13, hot foot, straightway.
- FUYLL, iii. 263. 17, *sb.* a fool.
- FUYN, iii. 256. 23, *v.* to push as in fencing, *see* FOYNE.
- FYALL, iv. 82. 15, *sb.* a cupola, a round tower. *Lat. phalæ.*
- FYELLIS, i. 55. 6.
- FYIRFLAUCH, ii. 106. 18, *sb.* lightning.
- FYLE, ii. 176. 3 *v.* to defile.
- FYLAND, iii. 345. 19, *pres. part.*
- FYLLATIS, iii. 162. 27, *sb.* fillets of beef or veal. *Fr. filet.*
- FYNE, ii. 168. 24, *sb.* end, object. *Fr. fin.*
- FYNISTAR, iii. 249. 20, *sb.* a window, *see* FENYSTARIS.
- FYR, ii. 177, 26, fir wood.
- FYRRYNE, ii. 207. 7, *adj.* made of fir.
- FYREFANGIT, ii. 116. 3. *p.p.* enveloped in fire. *See* FANG.
- FYRRYNE, *see* FYR.
- G.
- GA, ii. 24. 6, *v.* to go.
- GABBING, ii. 9. 25, *sb.* idle talk. *A.S. gabbung.*
- GAD, iii. 255. 11, *sb.*, a goad.
- GADIR, ii. 196. 14, *pr.s.* gather.
- GAIR, iii. 66. 4, *adj.* keen, ready. *A.S. gearo.*
- GAIR, i. 10. 19, *sb.* a triangular piece of cloth inserted at the bottom of a shift or robe. *Eng. gore. Pl. D. geer.*
- GAIS, ii. 31. 11, *pr.s.* goes.
- GAISTIS, ii. 63. 30, *sb.* ghosts.
- GAIT, iii. 32. 32, *sb.* way, manner. *Icel. gata*, a street.
- GAIT, ii. 132. 18, *sb.* goats.
- GALIART, iii. 143. 9, *adj.* cheerful, jolly. *Fr. gaillard.*
- GALIS, iv. 87. 25, *pr.s.* calls, cries. *A.S. galan. Su. G. gaella.*
- GALZART, iv. 84. 30; GALZEART, iv. 55. 16, *see* GALIART.
- GAMBATIS, iv. 215. 9, *sb.* gambols. *Fr. gambade.*
- GAMMYS, ii. 8, 28, *sb.* games.
- GAMMIS, iii. 336. 24, gums. *A.S. goma.*
- GAMSOME, i. 105. 17, *adj.* sportive, jovial.
- GANAND, ii. 262. 9, *adj.* fit, proper, useful. *Icel. gagn. Sw. gagna.*
- GANE, iii. 168. 26, *sb.* the mouth or throat. *A.S. gin.*
- GANE, i. 115. 12 *v.* to profit, benefit. *Dan. gavne*, benefit. *Icel. gagn.*
- GANER, iii. 198. 7. *sb.* a gander.
- GANESTUDE, i. 99. 14. *p.p.* opposed.
- GANT, ii. 155. 8, *v.* to eructate, *A.S. ginian.*
- GANZE, iii. 298. 16, *sb.* a dart or arrow. GANZEIS, iii. 248. 23, darts.
- GANZELD, ii. 100. 12, *sb.* recompense. *A.S. gen*, again, and *gildan*, to restore.



- GARDY, iv. 52. 30, the arm.  
*pl.* GARDEIS, ii. 232. 7,  
*Jam.* explains *feil gardeis*  
*squair* as "several square  
yards;" the passage, how-  
ever, may rather be read as  
"with many straight or  
strong arms." *Gael. gair-*  
*dean.*
- GARDIS, iii. 316. 15, guards,  
protective armour.
- GARITOUR, i. 67. 13, *sb.* a  
watchman, *see* GARRAT.
- GARMOND, ii. 62. 3, *sb.* a gar-  
ment.
- GARNYS, iii. 266. 25, *v.* to gar-  
nish, to anoint.
- GARNYSONYS, iii. 297. 29. *sb.*  
garrisons. *Fr. garnison.*
- GARRAND, ii. 191. 12, *pres.*  
*part.* forcing, causing. *See*  
GART.
- GARRAT, iii. 212. 6, a watch  
tower, garret, *O. Fr. garer,*  
to be wary.
- GART, iv. 222. 14, *pt.s.* caused.  
*Icel. góra.*
- GARTH, i. 3. 14, *sb.* a garden,  
enclosure. *A.S. geard.*
- GATIS, ii. 108. 24, *sb.* ways,  
*see* GAIT.
- GAWD, iii. 284. 1, *sb.* a goad.  
*A.S. gād.*
- GAYNZEILD, iii. 111. 17, *sb.*  
*see* GANZEILD.
- GAYT, iii. 206. 19, *sb.* man-  
ners, gait.
- GAYT, iii. 143. 26, *sb.* a goat.
- GED STAF, iii. 145. 21, a Jed-  
burgh stave or pike.
- GEIF, ii. 25. 4, *conj. if.* *A.S.*  
*gif.*
- GEIG, iii. 36. 10, *v.* to creak.  
*Icel. geiga.*
- GEIR, ii. 29. 4, *sb.* gear, goods,  
effects.
- GEISTIS, iv. 46. 12, *sb.* beams,  
joists.
- GEIT, iii. 289. 6, jet. *Fr.*  
*jayet.*
- GEKGO, i. 21. 9, *sb.* a cuckoo.  
*A.S. geac.*
- GEM, iv. 116. 26, *sb.* the game.
- GEMEL, iii. 309. 17, *sb.* twins.  
*Lat. gemelli.*
- GEMME, ii. 165. 2, *sb.* a game,  
*pl.* GEMMIS, ii. 136. 1.
- GEMMELL, i. 20. 21, *sb.* con-  
cord, or possibly cymbals.  
*See* GEMEL.
- GEMMYT, iv. 83. 13, *p.p.* cover-  
ed with buds. *Lat. gemma,*  
a bud.
- GENERIS, iii. 273. 10, *pr.s.*  
engenders. GENNER, iii. 87.  
12, *v.* to engender, beget.
- GENT, ii. 256. Heading c. x.  
*adj.* gentle. *O. Fr. gent.*
- GENTILL, iii. 92. 18, *adj.* gen-  
tile, heathen.
- GENTRE, iv. 17. 7, *sb.* gene-  
rosity, clemency.
- GENTRICE, i. 99. 17. GENTRYS,  
iii. 317. 18, *sb.* gentleness,  
generosity.
- GENYUS, iii. 223. 29, *sb.* a good  
genius or spirit.
- GENYUS CHALMER, ii. 175. 16,  
according to Jamieson, a  
bridal chamber, but *genyus*  
here rather seems to be from  
*Germ. genuss,* enjoyment.
- GENZEIS, iii. 259. 12, *sb.* darts.  
*See* GANZE.
- GERRAFLOURIS, iv. 84. 1, *sb.*  
gilliflowers. *Fr. giroflée.*
- GERRIS, ii. 96. 25, *pr.s.* causes,  
makes. *See* GART.
- GERS, iii. 52. 15. GERSIS, ii.  
132. 19, *sb.* grass; *gers-pilis,*  
blades of grass. *A.S. gærs.*
- GES, ii. 10. 1, *v.* to guess.



- GESTIS, ii. 64. 18, *sb.* actions, exploits. *Lat. gesta.*
- GESTNYNG, iii. 315. 8, *sb.* hospitality. *Icel. gisting.*
- GET, ii. 260. 5. GETT, ii. 77. 18, *sb.* a child, something begotten.
- GEVILLING, iii. 240. 2, *sb.* a javelin.
- GIAND, ii. 59. 18, *sb.* a giant.
- GIDIT, ii. 105. 21, *pt.s.* guided.
- GIF, ii. 98, *conj.*, *if.* *A.S. gif.*  
*See GEIF.*
- GILD, ii. 232. 17, *sb.* clamour, noise. *Icel. gella.*
- GILL, iv. 173. 23, *sb.* the name Giles, Ægidius, or Ægidia. Mr Skeat thinks it here means a foolish woman, Gillian or Juliana.
- GIRD, ii. 121. 1, *p.p.* struck, pierced. *A.S. gár,* a dart.
- GIRGAND, iii. 125. 7, creaking.  
*See JARGAND.*
- GIRTH, ii. 112. 2, 4, *sb.* a sanctuary, an enclosure.
- GISE, ii. 228. 5, *sb.* custom, fashion. *Fr. guise.*
- GITHORNIS, iv. 215. 7, guitars.  
*O. Fr. guiterne.*
- GITTARNIS, iv. 189. 18, *sb.* hand axes, halberts. *O. Fr. gisarme.*
- GLAID, iii. 242. 4, *p.p.* passed swiftly, glided.
- GLAIF, ii. 151. 15, *sb.* a sword.  
*Fr. glaive.*
- GLAR, iii. 36. 15, *sb.* mud, mire. *Fr. glaire,* slime.
- GLASTERIS, iii. 143. 26, barks or bawls. *O. Fr. glastir.*
- GLEDE, iii. 206. 25; GLEDE, i. 98. 27, *sb.* the kite. *A.S. gleda.*
- GLEDIS, ii. 154. 28, *sb.* live coals, flames. GLEID, ii. 179. 9. *A.S. gled.*
- GLEIT, i. 33, *v.* to glitter; GLETIS, ii. 88. 16. *A.S. glitenan.*
- GLEVIN, iii. 168. 11, *p.p.* glowed. *A.S. glowan.*
- GLEW, i. 106. 4, *v.* to make merry. *A.S. gleowian.*
- GLIFNIT, i. 99. 2, *pt.s.* glanced, gave a hasty look. *Eng. glimpse, glint.*
- GLISTNYT, ii. 186. 10, *pt.s.* blinked, like one newly awakened, *A.S. glisnian.*
- GLITNIT, ii. 84. 26, *p.p.* clotted, *see* GLOTTNIT.
- GLOIR, i. 4. 12, *v.* to glorify.
- GLOR, ii. 235. *sb.* glory.
- GLOSI, iii. 178, 28, explains away, misleads, deceives. *A.S. glesan,* to explain, gloss.
- GLOTTNIT, ii. 243. 16, *p.p.* clotted. *Sw. clot,* a ball.
- GLOWMAND, i. 25. 28, *pres. part.* frowning, glooming. *Germ. glumm.*
- GLOY, iii. 198. 5. *sb.* withered blades from straw. *Fr. glui.*
- GNAPPIT, i. 2. 24, *pr. pl.* eat.
- GNYPPAND, ii. 152. 24, *pres. part.* cropping, eating. *A.S. hneópan,* *carpere.* *Dut. knappen.*
- GOBBATIS, ii. 213. 12, GOBBETTIS, ii. 34. 3, *sb.* fragments, morsels. *A.N.*
- GODDES, ii. 120. 12, *sb.*, gods. GODDIS APIS, ii. 164. 21, dull creatures. *See Note, Vol. ii. p. 164, l. 21.*
- GOIF, ii. 245. 4, GOFÉ, iii. 141. 2. *v.* to gaze upon, to behold. *Icel. gapa.* *Germ. gaffen.*

GLOSSARY.

- GOISHALK, iii. 206. 26, *sb.* a goshawk.
- GOLDSPYNK, iv. 87. 24, *sb.* the goldfinch.
- GORGYT, iii. 311. 9, *sb.* the throat. *Fr.* *gorge*.
- GORRIS, ii. 107. 14, *pr. s.* slays. *A. S.* *gar*, a spear.
- GOSTIS, ii. 52. 23, *sb.* ghosts.
- GOUAND, i. 56, 7, *pres. part.* gazing, *see* GOIF.
- GOUKIS, iii. 145. 16, *pr. s.* look, peer, expect foolishly. *Germ.* *gucken*.
- GOULE, iii. 336. 20, *sb.* the throat. *Fr.* *gueule*.
- GOUSTLY, ii. 249. 22, GOUSTY, ii. 157. 20, *adj.* ghastly, emaciated.
- GOVE, iii. 165. 9, *v.* to gaze at, *see* GOIF.
- GOVERNALL, iii. 271. 5, *sb.* government. *Fr.* *gouvernail*.
- GOWAND, iii. 11. 1, gazing, *see* GOUAND.
- GOWL, iii. 251. 28, *sb.*, the throat, *see* GOULE.
- GOWLING, ii. 87. 31, *pres. part.* crying. *Icel.* *gaula*.
- GOWLIS, iv. 83. 19, *adj.* red, in heraldry *gules*. *O. Fr.* *goules*.
- GOWSTIE, ii. 25. 10, *adj.* empty, ghastly, *see* GOUSTLY.
- GRAF, ii. 120. 23, GRAIF, ii. 138, 31, *sb.* a grave.
- GRAIF, ii. 58. 2, *pt. s.* and *p. p.* graven, engraved.
- GRAINGIS, ii. 97. 32, *sb.* granaries, barns, *Lat.* *granarium*, *Fr.* *Grange*.
- GRAIP, ii. 160. 2, *v.* to grope; i. 29, ii. *pt. s.* felt, groped. *A. S.* *grapian*.
- GRAISLIS, ii. 27. 8, *pr. s.* crackles, makes a noise. *Fr.* *grésiller*. *Germ.* *gerasseln*, rattles.
- GRAITH, iii. 3. 25, *sb.* preparation; iii. 32. 4, equipment; ii. 215. 21, materials, apparatus. *A. S.* *geråde*.
- GRAM, ii. 169. 28. GRAME, i. 87. 4, *sb.* anger, sorrow, *pl.* GRAMMIS, iii. 143. 9. *A. S.* *gram*.
- GRAND, ii. 32. 14. *pt. pl.* ground, pounded.
- GRANE, iii. 36. 10, *v.* to groan.
- GRANE, ii. 10. 27, *sb.* a branch; *pl.* GRANIS, ii. 104. 16, forks, branches. GRANIT, ii. 133. 4, *adj.* forked. *Dan.* *grein*, a branch; *Icel.* *greina*, to divide.
- GRANIT, iv. 80. 15, *p. p.* dyed in the grain of cochineal. *Lat.* *grana*.
- GRANK, iii. 116. 30, *sb.* a moan, the cry of a wounded hart.
- GRANT, i. 80, 8. *sb.* giving.
- GRANTSCHYR, ii. 191. 6, *sb.* a grandsire.
- GRAPE, ii. 19. 5, *v.* to grope, examine, *see* GRAIP.
- GRASLAND, iii. 335. 17, GRASLING, iii. 166. 13, GRASSILAND, ii. 160, 13, *pres. part.* gnashing. *See* GRAISLIS.
- GRAT, iii. 34. 9, *pt. s.* greeted, saluted. *A. S.* *gretan*.
- GRAVIS, ii. 179. 19. *sb.* groves. *A. S.* *graef*.
- GRAY, ii. 98. *sb.* a greyheaded man.
- GRAYTH, ii. 265. 13, *sb.* furniture, gear, *see* GRAITH.
- GRE, ii. 233, Heading, c. iv. *sb.* prize, degree. *O. Fr.* *grè*.
- GRECE, iv. 83. 19, *adj.* gray, *Germ.* *greis*, *Fr.* *gris*.

- GREGIOUN, ii. 114. 15, *adj.*  
Greek.
- GREGYUS, ii. 90. 22, *sb.* Greeks.
- GREIF, iv. 173. 19, a farm  
steward. *A.S. gerefa.*
- GREIFF, iv. 176. 7. iv. 177.  
13, *sb.* offence. *Fr. greif.*
- GREIKING, iii. 77. 29, *sb.* the  
dawn, the gray of the  
morning. *A.S. graeg.*
- GREIS, i. 2. 2, *sb.* see GRE. *On*  
*greis*, on degrees, steps, one  
above another; *stanerie greis*,  
i. 44. 16, gravelly steps.
- GREIT, iv. 81. 31, *sb.* sand,  
gravel, grit.
- GREKING, ii. 212. 8, *sb.* the  
dawn, see GREIKING.
- GRENE, ii. 56. *adj.* green.
- GRENIS, iii. 143. 29, *pr. s.*  
longs for. *A.S. geornian.*
- GRET, iii. 334. 30, *adj.* great  
(with child).
- GRETE, ii. 97. 7, *sb.* weeping.  
*A.S. grætan.*
- GRETUMLY, iii. 211. 4, *adv.*  
greatly.
- GREUIS, iii. 143. 9, *pr. s.*  
grieves, vexes; GREVIT, ii.  
48. 24, *p.p.* grieved.
- GREW, ii. 7. 1, Grecian, Greek.  
*O. Fr. griu.*
- GREWIS, iii. 293. 5, *adj.* grie-  
vous.
- GRIP, ii. 48. 31, *sb.* a vulture.  
*Icel. gripfugl.*
- GRIP, iv. 153. 16, a hold, a  
grasp. *Icel. greip.*
- GRIPPILL, iv. 152. 29, *adj.*  
tough, tenacious.
- GRISE, ii. 66. 13, *v.* to shudder.  
*A.S. agrysan.*
- GRISELY, ii. 159. 8, *adj.* ter-  
rible. *A.S. grislic.*
- GROIT, iii. 30. 20, *sb.* a goat.
- GROMES, i. 91. 28, *sb.* men;  
*hyrd gromis*, iii. 76. 23,  
shepherd boys. *Dan. grom.*
- GRONIS, iii. 330. 6, *pr. s.* groans.
- GROS, ii. 4. 23, *sb.* style of  
writing. *O. Fr. grosse*, en-  
grossing of a deed.
- GROSS, ii. 13. 6, *adj.* rude.  
*Fr. gros.*
- GROUF, iv. 20. 24, ON GROUF,  
prone, flat. *Icel. grufa.*
- GROUNDIN, ii. 26. 29, *adj.*  
ground, made sharp.
- GROW, ii. 111. 2, *v.* to shudder  
with horror. *O.Pl.D. grou-*  
*wen.*
- GRUB, iv. 214. 11, *v.* to dress  
or prune. *Moes. G. graban.*
- GRUFFLINGIS, ii. 157. 29, *pres.*  
*part.* grovelling. *Icel. grufa.*
- GRUICH, ii. 143. 19, *v.* to  
grudge.
- GRULING, ii. 157. 1, *pres. part.*  
grovelling, see GRUFFLINGIS.
- GRUM, iii. 143. 9, GRUME, i.  
13. 19, *sb.* a man. See  
GROMES.
- GRUNDIN, ii. 184. 21, *adj.*  
ground, sharpened.
- GRUNCHIT, iii. 148. 1, *pt. s.*  
grunted. GRUNSCHIS, iii.  
329. 3, grudges, grumbles.  
*O. Fr. groigner.*
- GRYME, ii. 159. 8, *adj.* grim.  
*A.S. grim.*
- GRYSES, ii. 143. 14, *sb.* young  
pigs. *Icel. griss.*
- GUDEMAN, iii. 177. 7, *sb.* a  
husband.
- GUD-FADIR, iv. 203. 13,  
father-in-law.
- GUDE-SON, iv. 199. 1, *sb.* a son-  
in-law.
- GUDSCHIR, iii. 62. 32, *sb.* a  
grandfather.
- GUKGO, iv. 87, *sb.* the cuckoo.  
*A.S. geac.*

- GUM, iii. 78. 13, *sb.* a mist, vapour; *pl.* GUMMYS, iv. 169. 7. *Fr. écume.*
- GUM, iii. 22. 8, *sb.* gum or glue.
- GURDIS, iii. 146. 13. *pr. pl.* stop; *thi greis gurdīs*, thy steps halt or stop. *O. Fr., gourdir.*
- GURLL, iii. 76. 4. *adj.* boisterous, stormy. *O. Pl. D. gröllen*; or *Dut. guur*, bleak.
- GUS, iii. 143. 29, *sb.* a goose.
- GUSTIS, i. 109. 13, tastes. *O. Fr., gouster.*
- GUSTAND, iv. 19. 28, smelting.
- GY, i. 86. 4, *v.* to guide. *O. Fr. guier.*
- GYDAR, ii. 256. 9, *sb.* a guide.
- GYDING, ii. 189. 18, *sb.* guiding.
- GYLL, iii. 148. 2, *sb.* a hole, a cleft. *Icel. gil.*
- GYLT, iii. 198. 8, *adj.* gilded.
- GYM, iv. 85. 9, *adj.* neat.
- GYMP, iii. 53. 3, *adj.* neat, pretty. *Welsh, gwymp*, smart.
- GYN, i. 87. 25, GYNE, i. 116. 18, *sb.* a contrivance, engine. *Fr. engin.*
- GYNN, iii. 165. 8, *sb.* a chasm, cavern. *A.S. gin.*
- GYRD, iii. 107. 1, a trick.
- GYRNIS, iii. 214. 7, *pr. s.* whines, snarls. GYRNAND, iii. 336. 3, *pres. part.* *Icel. grina.*
- GYRS, iii. 233. 17, *sb.* grass.
- GYS, i. 103. 18, *v.* to disguise.
- GYSE, ii. 8. 11, *sb.* guise, manner, fashion.
- GYSSARN, iii. 198. 19, *sb.* a hand axe, a halbert. *O. Fr. gisarme.*
- \*
- H.
- HA, ii. 84. 18, *interj.* ha!
- HABIRGEON, ii. 147. 31, a coat of mail. *Fr. haubergeon.*
- HACHIS, ii. 28. 10, *sb.* hatches.
- HAD, i. 116. 23, *imp. s.* hold.
- HADDIR, iii. 206. 15, *sb.* heather.
- HAD, ii. 102. 28, *p. p.* had.
- HAIKNAYIS, i. 10. 9, *sb.* horses.
- HAIL, ii. 135. 7; HAILE, ii. 119. 28; HAILL, ii. 224. 11; *v.* to haul, draw up. *Fr. haler.*
- HAILL, ii. 168. 20, *adj.* hale, whole, healthy.
- HAILL, ii. 151. 28, *interj.* hail!
- HAILSCARTH, ii. 240. 26, *adj.* entirely sound; literally, without a scratch.
- HAILSINGIS, ii. 243. 31, *sb.* salutations.
- HAILSKARTH, ii. 102. 23, *see* HAILSCARTH.
- HAILSUM, ii. 43. 19, *adj.* wholesome.
- HAIR, iii. 39. 21, *adj.* hoary, white. *A.S. har.* white.
- HAIRIS, i. 104. 13, masters. *A.S. hera.*
- HAIIS, ii. 276. 27, hoarse. *A.S. has.*
- HAIT, ii. 11. 2, *p. p.* called, named. *A.S. hatan.*
- HAIT, ii. 164. 4, *adj.* hot, warm.
- HAITIS, ii. 104. 2, *pr. s.* hates.
- HAITRENT, ii. 265. 7, *sb.* hatred. *Icel. hatr, Fr. haine.*
- HAITSUM, iv. 22. 31, *adj.* hateful.
- HALD, i. 67. 18, ii. 97. 22, *sb.* a strong-hold, habitation,

- place of shelter; *pl.* HALDIS, ii. 185. 20.
- HALELY, ii. 62. 15, *adv.* all together, wholly.
- HALFETTIS, ii. 248. 17; HALF-FETTIS, iv. 134. 13; *sb.* the sides of the head. *A.S.* *healfheafod.*
- HALFHEDDIS, iii. 269. 15, *see* HALFETTIS.
- HALFLINGIS, i. 70. 22, *adv.* partly. *O.N.* *halving.*
- HALESUM, ii. 220. 19, *adj.* wholesome.
- HALIE, ii. 56. 26, *adj.* holy.
- HALING, ii. 47. 31, *pres. part.* pouring down. *Sw.* *haella.*
- HALIS, ii. 154. 3. *pr. s.* hauls, pulls; HALIT, ii. 254. 10, *p.p.* hauled, pulled. *Fr.* *haler.* *Pl. D.* *halen.*
- HALS, ii. 31. 8, *sb.* the throat or neck; *pl.* HALSIS, i. 18. 3. *A.S.* *hals.*
- HALS, ii. 60. 31, *v.* to embrace; HALSING, ii. 151. 28, *pres. part.* saluting. *Sw.* *helsa,* to salute.
- HALTAND, iii. 48. 15, *adj.* haughty; HALTANDLY, iii. 330. 8. proudly.
- HALTAND, iii. 277. 3, *adj.* halting, lame.
- HALY, iv. 111. 12, *adv.* wholly.
- HAMECOM, iv. 13. 6, *sb.* return home. *Icel.* *heimkoma.*
- HAMELIE, ii. 90. 24, *adj.* homely.
- HAMIS, iii. 233. 22, *sb.* splints of horse collars. *Pl. D.* *haam.*
- HAMMALD, ii. 26. 7, *adj.* domestic. *Icel.* *heimil.*
- HAMPIRRIS, iv. 50. 6, *pr. s.* hampers, crowds. *Dut.* *haperen.*
- HANDSTAFF, iii. 147. 17, *sb.* a constellation supposed to be Orion's staff.
- HANK, iii. 88. 2. *v.* to fasten, to tie.
- HANSELL, iii. 257. 4, *sb.* a gift. *A.S.* *handselen.*
- HANTIT, ii. 242. 5, *p.p.* used, frequented. *Fr.* *hanter.*
- HAP, iii. 301. 13, *sb.* fortune.
- HAPPIT, i. 2. 18, *p.p.* covered up.
- HAPPY, ii. 220. 3, *adj.* chance, *see* HAP.
- HAR, ii. 96. 28, *sb.* a hinge; OUT OF HAR, ii. 146. 24, out of order. *A.S.* *heorra.*
- HAR, iii. 78. 12, *adj.* cold, sharp, nipping. *Icel.* *har.*
- HARBRY, iv. 50. 15, *sb.* a place of refuge. *A.S.* *hereberga.*
- HARDIMENT, ii. 262. 13, *sb.* courage, boldness. *Fr.* *hardi.*
- HARLAND, ii. 48. 17; HARLING, ii. 87. 26, *pres. part.* dragging; *p.p.* HARLIT, ii. 261. 14.
- HARMIS, iii. 179. 26, *sb.* troubles. *A.S.* *hearm.*
- HARNIS, ii. 57. 32, *sb.* brains; HARNPAN, ii. 252. 23. *sb.* scull. *Germ.* *hirn-panne.*
- HARNYS, ii. 100. 23, *sb.* armour. *Fr.* *harnois.*
- HARRALDIS, ii. 238. 13, *sb.* heralds.
- HARRO, iii. 109. 21; HARROW, iv. 139. 26, *interj.* a cry for help, and sometimes equivalent to *Halloo!*
- HARSK, ii. 208. 17, *adj.* rough.
- HASARD, iii. 28. 21, *sb.* a dotard, a greyheaded man.
- HASART, ii. 170. 1, *adj.*



- hoary. Probably from *Icel. haera*, grey hairs.
- HASARTOURIS, iii. 144. 4, *sb.* gamesters. *Fr. hasarder.*
- HATERENT, ii. 169. 13, *sb.* hatred. *Icel. hatr.*
- HATTYR, ii. 74. 9, *adj.* this ought to signify maple. *Jam.* thinks that *hattyr* or *haltir geistis*, may mean beams joined together. Probably from *Icel. hattathr* moulded, contrived.
- HAUCHIS, iii. 117. 21, *sb.* pantings, sounds emitted when engaged in hard bodily labour.
- HAUINGIS, i. 44. 24, *sb.* good manners. *Icel. haef*, manners.
- HAULD, ii. 41. 8, *v.* to hold.
- HAVIN, ii. 31. 8, *sb.* a haven, a port; *pl.* HAVINIS, ii. 238. 6.
- HAVING, iii. 307. 17, *sb.* behaving, *see* HAUINGS.
- HAW, ii. 122. 5, *adj.* pale, wan, azure. *A.S. hæwen.*
- HAWBRIK, ii. 147. 32, *sb.* a coat of mail. *Fr. hauberg.*
- HAWCHIS, iv. 168. 22, *sb.* haughs, meadows. *Gael. augh.*
- HAYLL, iii. 264. 23, *adj.* whole, entire.
- HAYND, iii. 119. 6, *sb.* breath.
- HAYR, iii. 349. 4, *adj.* hoary. *A.S. har.*
- HE, i. 95. 27, *adj.* high, loud.
- HE AND HE, ii. 236. 8, all or every one, the one and the other.
- HEBAWDE, iii. 77. 19, *sb.* an owl.
- HECHIS, ii. 275. 3, *sb.* the hatches of a ship.
- HECHT, ii. 23. 2, *p.p.* called, named. ii. 35. 11, promised. *A.S. hatan.*
- HEYD, iii. 152. 12, *sb.* the head.
- HEDING SWERD, iii. 66. 4, *sb.* a sword for beheading.
- HEDY PEIR, ii. 149. 26, of equal stature, from *head*, and *Fr. peir.*
- HEIDE, ii. 142. 8, *sb.* the head.
- HEIDISMEN, ii. 269. 13, *sb.* chiefs, chiefmen.
- HEIDLIS, iii. 81. 11, *sb.* the cords in a loom through which the warp runs.
- HEIDWERK, i. 117. 11, *sb.* headache. *A.S. heafod-waerc.*
- HEIF, i. 116. 1, *v.* to labour. *Eng. heave.*
- HEILD, ii. 276. 12, *v.* to incline. *A.S. heldan.*
- HEILDIT, ii. 190. 26, covered over, concealed. *A.S. helan.*
- HEIL, ii. 140. 1; HEILL, iv. 224. 4, health. *A.S. hael.*
- HEIP, ii. 113. 3, *sb.* a heap.
- HEIR, ii. 23. 11, *adv.* here.
- HEIR, ii. 241. 8, *sb.* the lord or master. *Germ. Herr.*
- HEIS, ii. 154. 7, *sb.* the act of lifting up; HEIS, ii. 275. 14, *v.* to lift up. *A.S. heahsian.*
- HEIST, ii. 104. 10, *sb.* a promise; ii. 88. 21, a command. *A.S. hæs.*
- HEK KYLL, iv. 85. 4, *sb.* a cock's comb, from its likeness to a heckle or hackle.
- HELD, iii. 342. 4, *v.* to cover, protect, *see* HEILDIT.
- HELIE, i. 59. 3, high, proud. *A.S. healic.*
- HELMSTOK, ii. 275. 31, *sb.* the handle of a helm.
- HELPLY, iii. 277. 1, *adj.* helpful. *Germ. hülfflich.*

- HEND, ii. 267. 15, *adj.* kind, courteous. *Sw. händig.*  
 HENVIFIS, ii. 150. 25, *sb.* bawds.  
 HEPPIS, ii. 159. 11, *sb.* hips, or fruit of the thorn.  
 HEPIT, ii. 10. 18, *p.p.* heaped up.  
 HEPHTHORNE, ii. 117. 16, *sb.* a briar.  
 HERBEIR, i. 73. 25, *sb.* a garden of herbs. *Lat. herbarium.*  
 HERBERE, i. 110. 16, *v.* to lodge, shelter, harbour.  
 HERBRY, ii. 33. 24, station, dwelling-place; HERBRYIT, ii. 44. 5, *p.p.* harboured. *A.S. hereberga.*  
 HERIS, iii. 92. 21, *sb.* lords, princes. *Lat. herus. Germ. Herr.*  
 HERIS, ii. 196. 2, *imp. pl.* hear ye.  
 HERVIST, iii. 29. 11, *sb.* harvest.  
 HERYIT, iii. 144. 4, *p.p.* robbed, ruined. *A.S. herian.*  
 HERONEYR, iii. 206. 24, *sb.* the falcon *heroneyr*, the falcon that makes herons his prey.  
 HERYS, ii. 266. 4, *sb.* heroes, *see* HERIS.  
 HESPIS, iii. 124. 21, *sb.* hasps, bars, bolts. *A.S. haeps.*  
 HESIT, ii. 28. 15, *pt.pl.* were lifted up. *Pl. D. hysen.*  
 HET, iv. 112. 14, *adj.* hot.  
 HETHING, ii. 209. 7, *sb.* scorn, mockery. *Icel. haethni.*  
 HEVE, i. 118. 5, *v.* to exalt, to elevate; *pr.s.* HEVIS, ii. 250, 21, elevates, lifts up.  
 HEWCH, ii. 133. 2, *sb.* a crag. *A.S. hou.*  
 HEWIS, ii. 122. 5, *sb.* colours; HEWIT, iii. 28. 22, *p.p.* coloured.  
 HEWIS, ii. 31. 13, *sb.* steep hills. *See* HEWCH.  
 HEWMET, iii. 304. 28, *sb.* a helmet.  
 HEY, ii. 151. 28, *interj.* hey how! iii. 108. 27, bravo. *Lat. Evoe, Virg.*  
 HEYND, iii. 89. 2, *adj.* kind, courteous, *see* HEND.  
 HICHT, ii. 215. 30, *pt.s.* moved by jerks.  
 HIDDILLIS, ii. 145. 9, *sb.* hiding places. *A.S. hydels.*  
 HIDDIRTILLIS, ii. 259. 21, *adj.* hitherto.  
 HIEAST, ii. 29. 17, *adj.* highest.  
 HILLIR, ii. 147. 6, *interj.*  
 HINDIR, iv. 25. 31, *adj.* latter.  
 HINT, ii. 52. 27, *pt.s.* seized, laid hold of. *A.S. hentan.*  
 HIRNE, i. 105. 14, *sb.* a corner; *pl.* HIRNIS. *A.S. hyrn.*  
 HIRSILL, ii. 233. 12, *v.* to graze, rub; *pr.s.* HIRSSILLIT, ii. 162. 19. *A.S. kristlan.*  
 HIRST, iii. 47. 16, *sb.* a hinge. *A.S. heor.*  
 HIRSTIS, iv. 34. 4, bare parts of hills. *Su. G. har.*  
 HIT, ii. 213. 2, ii. 232. 22, *p.p.* affected, acting as if mad.  
 Ho, ii. 260. 6, *v.* to stop or cease.  
 HOIST, i. 117. 11, *sb.* a cough, *Icel. hosta*, to cough.  
 HOIT, iii. 183. 10, ordered, suitable.  
 HOLE, ii. 175. 30, HOLL, ii. 228. 19, *adj.* hollow. *A.S. hol.*  
 HOLKIS, ii. 117. 6, *sb.* a disease of the eye.  
 HOLKIS, ii. 45. 18, *pr.s.* ex-



- cavates; **HOLKIT**, *p.p.* hollowed out; **HOLKAND**, ii. 104. 18, *pres. part.*, digging out.
- HOLL**, ii. 232. 28, *sb.* the hull of a ship.
- HOLTIS**, ii. 184. 27, iv. 51. 24, *sb.* rough ground, wooded heights. *A.S. holt.*
- HOLYNE** iii. 162. 19, *sb.* the holly tree. *A.S. holeyn.*
- HONE**, iii. 111. 29, *sb.* delay.
- HORLEIGE**, ii. 14. 8, *sb.* a clock or dial. *Fr. horloge.*
- HORNE**, iii. 147. 17, *sb.* one of the constellations.
- HOSTIT**, ii. 175. 10, *pt. pl.* uttered, literally coughed, *see HOIST.*
- HOTE**, i. 17. 27, **I-HOTE**, *p.p.* prepared, made or adjusted properly, *see HOIT.*
- HOUCIS**, ii. 164. 20, *see HOUGH.*
- HOUGH**, iii. 334. 19, *sb.* the hock; *hough sennonis*, the sinews of the hock.
- HOUK**, ii. 117. 18, *sb.* a hulk, a ship. *See HOLK.*
- HOUSHALD**, i. 68. 2, *sb.* a household; *maister houshald*, master of the house.
- HOUT**, iii. 76. 12, *sb.* a wood. *Pl. D. hout.*
- HOVAND**, ii. 183. 14 *pres. part.* remaining, waiting, hovering. *A.S. hofian.*
- HOVIR**, iv. 165. 19, *sb.* doubt, suspense.
- HOVIS**, iv. 119. 9, *sb.* hoofs; **HOVIT**, iii. 138. 5, *adj.* hoofed.
- How**, ii. 257. 4, *sb.* a cap, a hood. *A.S. hufe.*
- How**, ii. 126. 14, *interj. heis and how*, according to *Jam.* a sea cheer; *how*, may, however, here be, heaving, same as *hove*; **How**, iv. 159. 30, the cry of the owl.
- How**, iii. 215. 8, *sb.* the hull of a ship; *pl. HOWIS*, ii. 147. 27.
- How**, iv. 49. 21, *adj.* hollow.
- HOWCH**, iv. 130. 22, *sb.* the hough, *pl. HOWCHYS*, iii. 265. 32. *See HOUGH.*
- HOWSOURIS**, iii. 99. 30, *sb.* coverings for a horse. *Fr. housse*, a horse-cloth.
- HUDDOUN**, ii. 145. 15, *sb.* a kind of whale.
- HUFAND**, iii. 258. 9, *pres. part.* waiting, *see HUVIS.*
- HUFE**, iii. 147. 16, *sb.* a haunt, *see HUYFE.*
- HVFFIT**, i. 91. 15, *p.p.* raised, lifted. *A.S. heofan.*
- HUIK**, iii. 92. 29, *sb.* a reaping hook or scythe.
- HULY**, iii. 32. 11, *adj.* slowly, leisurely, softly.
- HUNDIS**, ii. 239. 12, *sb.* hounds.
- HURD**, iii. 147. 25, *sb.* a hoard; *pl. HURDIS*, ii. 42. 2. *A.S. hord.*
- HURKULLAND**, iii. 336. 23, *pres. part.* crouching.
- HURLAND**, ii. 161. 3, *pres. part.* hurling, driving. *Su. G. hwerfla.*
- HUSBAND**, ii. 19. 16, *sb.* a husbandman, farmer; *pl. HUSBANDIS*, iii. 303. 17. *Icel. hus-bondi*, the master of a house.
- HUSLING**, iv. 147. 2, *sb.* rattling, *Pl. D. hutselen.*
- HUTIT**, iii. 121. 27, *adj.* hated, loathed, dismissed with disdain.
- HUTTOK**, i. 36. 14, *sb.* a high cap. *Fr. haute toque.*

- HUVIS, iv. 111. 3, *pr.s.* waits, dwells, lingers; HUVIT, i. 92. 14, *pt.pl.* *A.S. hofian.*
- HUYFE, iii. 151. 13, *sb.* a haunt. *Arthuris huyfe*, the constellation Arcturus.
- HWNY, ii. 46. 3, *sb.* honey.
- HY, ii. 110, *v.* to haste; HYE, ii. 70. 1, *sb.* haste.
- HYCHT, ii. 113. 14, *sb.* height; *on hycht*, on high.
- HYCHTY, iii. 110, 21, *adj.* lofty, high.
- HYMENEUS, ii. 58. 20, *sb.* marriage.
- HYNE, iii. 95. 9, *adv.* hence.
- HYNE, ii. 269. 21, *sb.* a person. *pl.* HYNIS, ii. 23. 2, hinds, peasants. *A.S. hine. Su. G. hion.*
- HYNGER, iii. 289. 1, *sb.* a necklace.
- HYREGANG, iv. 133. 6, *sb.* place held by payment of rent, a lease. *A.S. hyr*, hire, and *gang*.
- HYRN, iv. 229. 16, a recess, or retired place, *pl.* HYRNIS, ii. 133. 8. *A.S. hyrn.*
- HYRSTIS, iii. 78. 16, *sb.* hinges, *see* HIRST.
- HYS, iv. 159. 30, *sb.* the cry of an owl.
- I.
- IAPE, ii. 72. 31, *sb.* a jest, mock. *Fr. jape.*
- IARGIS, ii. 46. 31, *pr.s.* jars, makes a creaking noise. *Su. G. jerga.*
- IBUND, ii. 165. 18, *p.p.* bound.
- ICH, iii. 287. 3, each. *A.S. ic.*
- ICHANE, iii. 246. 5, *interj.* ochone!
- ICHONE, iii. 102. 13, each one.
- I-HOTE, i. 17. 27, *see* HOIT.
- ILL, iii. 147. 3, *sb.* *See* LIFFYR.
- ILK, iii. 289. 13, *adj.* the same.
- IMPORTURAIT, i. 71. 19, *p.p.* portrayed.
- IN, ii. 86. 6, *sb.* an inn, house.
- INANE, iii. 269. 14, *adv.* anon.
- INCOMPETABILL, iii. 146. 2, incompetent, insufficient.
- INDEGEST, iv. 35. 20, *adj.* rash, imprudent.
- INDING, iii. 276. 12, *adj.* unworthy. *Lat. indignus.*
- INFANGIS, ii. 224. 12, *pr.s.* folds in. *See* FANG.
- INFATIGABLE, iii. 29. 2, *adj.* indefatigable. *Fr. infatigable.*
- INFORS, ii. 26. 11, *v.* to give force to. *Fr. enforcer.*
- INGRAVE, ii. 239. 31, *p.p.* engraven.
- INGENERIT, ii. 23. 30, *pt.s.* engendered, begot. *Fr. engendré.*
- INGYRE, iii. 283. 9, *v.* to introduce one's self, to come forward; INGYRAND, iii. 226. 15, *pres. part.* introducing, bringing forward. *Fr. s'ingérer.*
- INHERDAND, iii. 340, 23, *pres. part.* adhering.
- INKIRLY, iii. 12. 8, *adv.* heartily, fervently. *Fr. en coeur*, in the heart.
- INTERTRIKE, ii. 18. 24, *v.* to censure. *Fr. entre*, and *triquer*, to cull out.
- INUASIBILL, i. 22. 16, *adj.* invading.
- INVEROUN, iv. 193. 12, *adv.* round about. *Fr. en-viroun.*

- INVESTIGABIL. iii. 274. 26, *adj.* inscrutable.  
 INVNCT, iii. 266. 24, *v.* to anoint; INVNCTAND, iii. 289. 13, *pres. part.*  
 INVNCTMENT iv. 84, 26, *sb.* ointment.  
 IN3ET, iii. 106. 12, *p.p.* inserted.  
 IRKIT, ii. 102. 3, tired, wearied. *A.S. earg.*  
 IRUS, ii. 92. 31, *adj.* angry. *Lat. ira.*  
 ISCHARIS, i. 68. 9, *sb.* ushers.  
 ISCHE, iii. 140. 7, *sb.* issue, passage; ISCHE, iii. 214. 23, *v.* to issue; *pt.pl.*, ISCHIT, ii. 69. 6. *Fr. issir.*  
 ISCH-SCHOKLIS, iii. 76. 8, *sb.* icicles. *N. isjukel.*  
 ISILLYS, iii. 282. 19, *sb.* burning splinters, embers. *A.S. ysle.*  
 ITHAND, ii. 200. 7, *adj.* busy, diligent; ITHANDLY, iv. 191. 21, *adv.* busily.  
 I-WIS, ii. 153. 32, *adv.* certainly. *A.S. gewis.*  
 IYMP, ii. 7. 11, *sb.* a witty jest. *Pl.D. schimp.*
- J.
- JACYNTHYNE, iv. 14. 26, *sb.* a hyacinth.  
 JAG, iii. 145. 21, *v.* to pierce.  
 JAIP, i. 121. 13, *sb.* a mock or jest.  
 JAKKIS, iii. 145. 21, *sb.* jacks or jackets, doublets or short coats. *Fr. jaque.*  
 JALME, i. 55. *sb.* a jamb, side-post.  
 JANGILL, iv. 230. 15, *v.* to prate; JANGLARIS, i. 48. 21, *sb.* praters; JANGLING, i. 48. 28, prating, prattling. *O. Fr. jangler.*  
 JAPIS, ii. 164. 20, *sb.* jests, *see* JAIP.  
 JARGAND, iii. 47. 16, *pres. part.* creaking like a door on its hinges. *See* IARGIS.  
 JASCHIS, iv. 57. 24, *sb.* waves, billows.  
 JASP, ii. 191. 14, *sb.* jasper.  
 JAW, iii. 153. 20, *sb.* a wave.  
 JAWP, ii. 231. 8, *sb.* the dashing of water.  
 JAWYN, ii. 222. 3, *p.p.* dashed.  
 JOGGLYT, iii. 309. 1, *pt.s.* jogged, shook. *Germ. schaukeln.*  
 JOISING, iii. 119. 21, *pres. part.* enjoying, obtaining.  
 JONIT, iii. 36. 10, *p.p.* joined.  
 JONAND, ii. 268. 31, *pres. part.* fitting, joining.  
 JOUAND, iii. 19. 26, *pres. part.* jogging.  
 JOUK, iii. 166. 30, *v.* to bend, incline, *pr. s.* JOUKIS, i. 122. 3, lurks, dwells.  
 JOURNE, iii. 315. 11, *sb.* day, day's work, day of health. *Lat. diurnus.*  
 JOWIS, ii. 61. 17, *sb.* jaws. *O. Fr. jowe,* the cheek.  
 JOWK, ii. 62. 17, *sb.* an evasive motion of the body; JOWKIT, iii. 320. 12, *p.p.* bent down quickly; *see* JOUK.  
 JOYNYNG, iii. 314. 31, *pres. part.* meeting.  
 JUNCT, iii. 331. 29, *p.p.* joined.  
 JUNCTURIS, ii. 219. 11, *sb.* joints.  
 JUPERTY, iii. 220. 20, *sb.* jeopardy, hazard, *pl.* JU-

- PERTEIS, ii. 259. 9. *Fr.* *jeu parti*, or *jeu perdu*.  
 JUS, iv. 125. 14, *sb.* juice.  
 JUSTIFIE, i. 33. 9, *v.* to bring to justice, to punish, *p.p.*  
 JUSTIFEIT, i. 106. 14.
- K.
- KAIS, iii. 77. 32, *sb.* jackdaws. *A.S. ceo*.  
 KAST, i. 88. 10, *pt.pl.* contrived, managed; *see* CAST.  
 KAVILLIS, ii. 198. 25, *sb.* lots; *see* CAVIL.  
 KEIP, ii. 275. 1, *sb.* care, heed.  
 KEIP, i. 88. 10, *v.* to take care of. *A.S. cepan*.  
 KEIST, ii. 61. 8, *pt.s.* threw.  
 KEKLIT, ii. 234. 18, *pt.pl.* cackled or laughed violently.  
 KELL, iii. 141. 6, *sb.* a caul, a woman's head-dress, *pl.*  
 KELLIS, ii. 171. 2. *A.S. cula*, a cowl. *O. Fr. cale*.  
 KEM, iii. 116. 4, *v.* to comb, *p.p.* KEMMIT, iii. 344. 16, combed.  
 KEMPAND, ii. 160., *pres. part.* striving. *A.S. campian*, to strive.  
 KEMPIS, ii. 245, Heading, c. vii. *sb.* champions. *A.S. cempa*.  
 KEND, ii. 125. 18, *p.p.* made known. *A.S. cennan*.  
 KENE, i. 90. 11, *adj.* bold, daring. *A.S. cene*.  
 KENNIT, ii. 60. 26, *adj.* known.  
 KEPPIS, ii. 249. 16, *pr.s.* catches or intercepts. KEPPIT, ii. 32. 8, *pt.s.* *A.S. cepan*, capture.  
 KERVALIS, ii. 147. 27; KERVELL, ii. 235. 23, *sb.* a kind of ship. *Fr. caravelle*.  
 KERVYN, iii. 290. 24, *p.p.* as *adj.* carved.  
 KEYLL, iii. 309. 28, *sb.* a reddish ochre with which sheep are marked. *Gael. cill*.  
 KILTIT, ii. 40. 1, *p.p.* tucked up.  
 KIND, ii. 139. 3, *adj.* native.  
 KINRENT, ii. 36. i. *sb.* kindred. *A.S. cynren*.  
 KINRIK, ii. 36. 8, *sb.* kingdom. *A.S. cynric*.  
 KINRAID, ii. 214. 29, *sb.* kindred. *A.S. cyn*, kin, and *raeden*, condition.  
 KIRNELLIS, i. 89. 6, *sb.* interstices in battlements. *Fr. créneau*, *O. F. crenel*.  
 KITH, iii. 89. 21, *sb.* kindred, people.  
 KITH, iii. 21. 5, *pr.s.* to make appear, to show. KITHING, iii. 74. 5, *pres. part.* shewing. *A.S. cythan*.  
 KITTILL, ii. 274. 10, *v.* to tickle. *A.S. citelian*.  
 KNAIP, iii. 251. 17, *sb.* a varlet, *pl.* KNAIPIS, iv. 93. 13. *A.S. cnapa*.  
 KNAK, ii. 71. 13, *v.* to mock, or taunt.  
 KNAK, iv. 224. 21, *sb.* a gibe, a trick. *Dan. knag*.  
 KNAPPAN, iii. 146. 13, *sb.* a country fellow or boor. *A.S. cnapa*.  
 KNAUCHT, ii. 38. 30, *p.p.* caught.  
 KNEILD, ii. 276. 11, kneeled.  
 KNOPPIS, iii. 242. 15, *sb.* knobs, heads of a flower.  
 KNOPPIT, i. 3. 28, *adj.* having buds or flowers. *A.S. cneap*, a knob or button.  
 KNORRY, iii. 117. 13, *adj.* knotty, knobby. *Germ. knorrig*.

- KNOTTIS**, i. 71. 20, *sb.* groups of architectural ornaments like flowers.  
**KNOWIS**, iii. 139. 29, knolls, or small round hills.  
**KNYP**, 83. 6, *p.p.* cropped or eaten. *Icel. hneppa*, to cut short.  
**KOSCHE**, ii. 250. 29, *adj.* hollow. *Gael. cosach*.  
**KOUHUBIS**, iii. 145. 8, *sb.* cowherds, people in rustic apparel.  
**KUAFE**, ii. 183. 25, *sb.* a coif, or hood.  
**KY**, iv. 86, cows, *kyne*. *A.S. cū*, a cow, *pl. cy*.  
**KYND**, ii. 171. 16, *sb.* nature; iii. 27. 3, kin. *A.S. cyn*.  
**KYNE**, ii. 29. 25, *sb.* kindred. *A.S. cyn*.  
**KYNRENT**, ii. 240. 29, *sb.* kindred, *see* **KINRENT**.  
**KYTILS**, iv. 87. 13, *pr.s.* tickles, *see* **KITTILL**.  
**KYRNELLIS**, iii. 249. 12, *sb.* battlements. *See* **KIRNELLIS**.
- L**
- LACHFULL**, ii. 137. 6, *adj.* lawfull.  
**LACHIT**, iv. 140. 14, *p.p.* slighted, *see* **LAK**.  
**LADIS**, ii. 147. 27, *pr. s.* loads.  
**LAGGERIT**, iii. 76. 1, *p.p.* bemired, covered with mud. *Icel. lauga*, to bathe.  
**LAIF**, ii. 228. 1. *sb.* the rest. *A.S. laf*.  
**LAIK**, i. 23. 28, fine linen or other cloth. *Pl. D. lak*, cloth in general.  
**LAIR**, iii. 165. 12, *sb.* rest, place of rest.  
**LAISAR**, ii. 211. 4, *sb.* leisure. *Fr. loisir*.  
**LAIT**, ii. 11, 32, *adv.* lately.  
**LAITIS**, i. 60. 21. *sb.* manners, gestures. *Icel. laeti*, voice, gesture.  
**LAITH**, ii. 18. 23, *adj.* loth, unwilling; ii. 75. 6, hateful. *A.S. lath*.  
**LAITHLIE**, ii. 203. 32, *adj.* loathsome.  
**LAK**, iii. 88. 19, *sb.* want. *Icel. lakr*, deficient.  
**LAK**, ii. 143. 5, *sb.* a lake.  
**LAK**, iii. 308. 5, *sb.* reproach. **LAK**, iii. 1. 14; **LAKKIN**, ii. 12. 1, *v.* to deride, contemn. *Dut. laken*, to blame.  
**LAKAR**, i. 14. 14, *adj.* worse. *Icel. lakr*.  
**LAKKIN**. *see* **LAK**.  
**LANDBRIST**, iii. 74. 21, *sb.* breakers, the breaking of the banks of a stream by water. *Rudd*.  
**LANGER**, ii. 221. 15, **LANGERE**, ii. 142. 2, *adv.* long since, erelong.  
**LANGING**, iii. 52. 13, *pres. part.* belonging to.  
**LANGIS**, iii. 144. 7, *pr. pl.* long for, desire.  
**LANGIS**, iv. 34. 28, *pr.s.* belongs.  
**LANGIS**, ii. 135. 32, *prep.* alongst.  
**LANGSUM**, ii. 172. 13, *adj.* tedious. *A.S. langsum*.  
**LANSSAND**, iii. 251. 16. *pres. part.* skipping, running. *Fr. lancer*.  
**LANTRIN**, ii. 158. 23, *sb.* a lantern.

- LAP, ii. 167. 7, *pt.s.* leaped.  
 LAPE, iii. 323. 22, *v.* to lap as a dog.  
 LAPPIS, iv. 69. 7, folds. LAP-  
 PIT, i. 1. 3, *pt.s.* embraced,  
 ii. 107. 31, *p.p.* folded,  
 tripped.  
 LARD, iii. 296. 2, *sb.* a lord.  
 LASCH, iii. 269. 29, slack,  
 weary. *O. Fr. lasche.*  
 LAT BE, ii. 197. 17, cease, let  
 alone.  
 LATIT, iii. 145. 14, *p.p.* covered  
 or plated with silver  
 or tin.  
 LATTIR, ii. 149. 19, *adj.* last.  
 LATOUN, iii. 195. 24; LAT-  
 TOUN, iii. 145. 14, *sb.* a  
 mixed metal, probably  
 brass. *Icel. latun. Fr.*  
*laiton. See LATIT.*  
 LATYT, iii. 126. 19, *see* LATIT.  
 LAUCH, iii. 143. 5, *v.* to have  
 a right to possess. *A.S.*  
*lah, law.*  
 LAUCHAN, i. 95. 27; LAUCH-  
 AND, ii. 55. LAUCHING, ii.  
 183. 6. *pres. part.* laughing;  
 LAUCHIS, ii. 234. 17, *pr. s.*  
 laughs. *A.S. hlihan.*  
 LAUD, ii. 237. 13; iii. 145.  
 14, *sb.* praise; *in laud lyte,*  
*in little esteem.*  
 LAUE, i. 86. 7, *v.* to make low,  
 to submit to, to be subject  
 to.  
 LAURERS, i. 2. 7, *sb.* laurels,  
 bay trees. *Fr. laurier.*  
 LAVE, iv. 205. 28, *sb.* the re-  
 mainder.  
 LAW, ii. 175. 27, *adj.* low.  
 LAWDE, ii. 11. 15, *sb.* praise.  
 LAWEST, ii. 165. 22, *pr. s.*  
 makes low, lowers.  
 LAWIT, ii. 16. 10, *adj.* ignorant,  
 rude, unlearned.  
 LAWLE, ii. 26. 4, *adv.* lowly.  
 LAWTE, i. 67. 18, *sb.* loyalty.  
*Fr. leauté.*  
 LAY, iii. 145. 14, *sb.* law. *O.*  
*Fr. lei.*  
 LAYK, iii. 132. 4, *sb.* a lake.  
 LAYIS, iii. 65. 8, *sb.* laws, or  
 sentences, *see* LAY.  
 LAYIS, iii. 267. 1, *sb.* lays,  
 tunes.  
 LAYNE, i. 85. 13, *v.* to lie;  
*nocht to layne, not to lie;*  
*i.e., to tell the truth. Jam.*  
 It may rather mean to con-  
 ceal. *Icel. leyna.*  
 LAYR, iv. 123. 22, *sb.* learn-  
 ing, lore.  
 LE, iii. 295. 7, *adj.* calm,  
 sheltered; ii. 224. 12, the  
*lee* side, opposite to the  
 wind.  
 LE, iii. 205. 18, *v.* to lie, to  
 tell falsehoods.  
 LEAR, ii. 72. 16, *sb.* a liar.  
 LECAM, i. 85. 11, *sb.* the body.  
*A.S. lichama.*  
 LECH, iv. 170. 24; LECHE, ii.  
 170. 30, *sb.* a physician.  
*A.S. laeccc.*  
 LECKIT, ii. 29. 10, *pt. pl.*  
 leaked.  
 LED, iv. 38. 9, *sb.* lead (the  
 metal).  
 LEDAIR, ii. 61. 17, *sb.* a leader.  
 LEDDERRIS, iii. 247. 26, lad-  
 ders.  
 LEDDYR, iv. 68. 21, *sb.* leather;  
 LEDDERYN, iv. 169. 9, *adj.*  
 leathern.  
 LEDIS, ii. 168. 11, *sb.* people.  
 iii. 146. 10, a person. *A.S.*  
*leod.*  
 LEFULL, ii. 217. 1, *adj.* law-  
 ful, allowable.  
 LEGE, iv. 87. 31, *sb.* liege-  
 lord.



- LEGHARNES, iv. 126. 6, *sb.* greaves, armour for the legs.
- LEID, i. 115. 4, *sb.* people. *A.S. leode.*
- LEID, i. 33. 18, *sb.* language.
- LEID, i. 51. 6, *sb.* lead (the metal); LEIDDIN, iii. 253. 16, *adj.* leaden.
- LEIDIS, iii. 144. 7, *see* LEDIS.
- LEIDSTERNE, ii. 64. 25, *sb.* load-star.
- LEIF, ii. 23. 22, *adj.* dear; iv. 206, 20, willing. *A.S. leof.*
- LEIF, ii. 16. 16, *sb.* leave, permission.
- LEIF, ii. 138. 17, *pr. s.* live, am alive.
- LEIFIS, ii. 240. 14, *pr. s.* leaves behind.
- LEIFIS, ii. 146. 16, *sb.* leaves.
- LEIFULL, ii. 244. 21, *adj.* lawful.
- LEIL, ii. 18. 16, *adj.* faithful, true.
- LEIR, ii. 127. 18, *v.* to learn.
- LEIS, ii. 163. 4, *pr. s.* lose, suffer the loss of.
- LEIS, ii. 11. 28, *pr. s.* lies, tells falsehoods.
- LEISING, i. 102. 3, *sb.* lying, untruth. *A.S. leas.*
- LEISK, iii. 325. 17, *sb.* the groin, the inner part of the thigh. *Dan. lyske.*
- LEIST, i. 89. 24, *pr. pl.* incline, list.
- LEKKIS, iii. 36. 11, *sb.* leaks, fissures. *A.S. hlece.*
- LELE, ii. 153. 9, *adj.* loyal, true.
- LEMAN, ii. 116. 6, *sb.* a sweetheart. *A.S. leof, dear, and mon, man.*
- LEMAND, ii. 85. 1, *pres. part.* shining, blazing. *A.S. leoman.*
- LEME, ii. 108. 17, *sb.* a blaze of light. *A.S. leoma.*
- LENAR, ii. 156. 2, *adj.* leaner.
- LEN, i. 97. 27, *imp. s.* lend, grant. *A.S. lenon.*
- LENE, ii. 10. 31, *pr. s.* lie, are false.
- LENYT, iii. 142. 2, *pt. s.* leaned, reclined.
- LENȝE, iii. 81. 12, *adj.* fine, thin. *A.S. laenig.*
- LEPIS, iii. 145. 14, *pr. s.* spends freely, circulates. *Icel. hleypa.*
- LERAND, ii. 236. 23, *pres. part.* learning, trying. *A.S. leornian.*
- LES, ii. 126. 9, *sb.* lies, falsehoods; *but les, without lies; i.e. in truth.*
- LES, ii. 10. 23, *adj.* unless.
- LES, iv. 139. 22, *sb.* a leash, or lace.
- LESINGIS, iii. 295. (side note), falsehoods. *A.S. leas.*
- LESSERTIS, i. 15. 11, *sb.* lizards.
- LEST, iv. 155. 5, *p. p.* appeased, pleased.
- LEST, i. 97. 3, *v.* to last, endure; iii. 297. 16, to remain, to stay. *A.S. laestan.*
- LESTAND, ii. 17. 29, *pres. part.* lasting.
- LESUM, ii. 181. 21, *adj.* lawful. *A.S. leafsum.*
- LESYNGIS, iv. 225. 6, calumnies; *see* LESINGIS.
- LET, ii. 268. 12, *sb.* hindrance. *A.S. lettan,*
- LETHIS, ii. 219. 11, *sb.* joints. *A.S. lith.*



- LETRUNE, iii. 78. 25, *sb.* a writing-desk or table. *O.*  
*Fr. letrín.*
- LEUAND, i. 5. 8, *pres. part.* living.
- LEUCH, ii. 245. 4, *pt. s.* laughed.
- LEUDE, i. 54. 14, *adj.* ignorant; *see* LEWIT.
- LEUIS, i. 24. 8, *pr. s.* lives.
- LEUINGIS, ii. 123. 30, *sb.* remains.
- LEVIN, ii. 255. 12, *sb.* lightning. *Cf. A.S. lig.* flame; *N. ligne,* to lighten.
- LEVER, ii. 181. 30; LEVIR, iv. 176. 26, *adv.* rather. *A.S. leofre.*
- LEVIS, ii. 140. 1, *pr. s.* lives.
- LEVIS, iii. 29. 12, *sb.* leaves of trees; LEVYS, iii. 263. 11, leaves or parts of a gate.
- LEVIS ME, ii. 149. 21, dear me!
- LEVIT, ii. 147. 19, *p. p.* allowed. *A.S. lyfan.*
- LEWDLIE, i. 12. 23, *adv.* licentiously.
- LEWIT, ii. 4. 1, *adj.* ignorant, rude. *A.S. læwed.*
- LEWYNE, ii. 27. 13, lightning; *see* LEVIN.
- LEW WARM, iii. 164. 1, *adj.* tepid, lukewarm.
- LEY, iii. 142. 2, *sb.* a piece of untilled ground, lea; *pl.*
- LEYS, iv. 85. 31. *A.S. leag.*
- LEYD, iv. 157. 21, *sb.* language; *see* LEID.
- LEYN, iv. 109. 15, *adj.* lean, thin.
- LEYNDIS, iv. 98. 16, *sb.* loins, buttocks. *A.S. lend.*
- LEYNDIS, ii. 208. 17, *pr. s.* dwells.
- LEYS, iv. 85. 31, *see* LEY.
- LEYS, iii. 147. 9, *v.* to lessen, mitigate.
- LEYS, iv. 218. 29, *sb.* lies; *see* LES.
- LIDDER, iii. 28. 17, free, loose.
- LYDDER, iv. 66. 3, *adj.* sluggish, slow, lazy. *A.S. lyther.*
- LIE, ii. 274. 15, *adj.* lee, the part opposite to the wind; LIE, ii. 126. 26, *sb.* shelter, security; *see* LE.
- LIFFYR-ILL, iii. 147. 3, *sb.* according to *Rudd.* disease of the liver; but *lyffir* may be from *Pl.D. lief, liever,* beloved, and *ill* or *yill,* ale, *Icel. öl,* which agrees better with the context.
- LIFT, ii. 239. 12, *sb.* the firmament. *A.S. lyft.*
- LIG, ii. 182. 7, *sb.* a league or covenant.
- LIGGIS, i. 12. 13, *sb.* leagues, miles.
- LIK, iii. 147. 3, *v.* to lick; to *lik of,* to quaff.
- LIKAND, ii. 216. 15, *adj.* grateful, acceptable. *A.S. licung.*
- LIKLIE, ii. 7. 12, *v.* to adorn, to improve.
- LIKKT, ii. 229. 1, *pt. s.* licked.
- LING, ii. 244. 30, *sb.* a line, a straight line.
- LINȜE, iii. 151. 21, *see* LENȜE.
- LIPNIT, ii. 275. 30, *pt. s.* trusted. *A.S. gelyfan.*
- LIPPIRIS, iii. 118. 29, *sb.* surges, the foam of broken waves. *A.S. hleapán.*
- LIRE, ii. 34. 3, *sb.* flesh. *A.S. lira.*
- LISCHE, ii. 256. 4, *sb.* a leash. *Fr. lesse.*
- LIST, ii. 98. 15, *v.* to incline to. *A.S. lystan,* to please.
- LITARGIE, i. 15. 18, *sb.* a lethargy.

- LITE, iii. 142. 3, *sb.* a short while. *A.S. lyt.*
- LITE, i. 81. 25, *sb.* light; *but lite*, without light.
- LITTIT, iv. 190. 32, *pt. s.* dyed, stained.
- LODISMAN, ii. 274. 19, *sb.* a pilot. *A.S. ladman.*
- LOIF, iii. 257. 1, LOIFE, ii. 16. 25, *v.* to praise.
- LOKERIT, iii. 138. 20; LOKKERIT, ii. 244. 26, *adj.* curled, or curling; LOKERRIS, iv. 91. 16, *sb.* curled locks; LOKYRAND, iii. 129. 13, curling. *A.S. locca*, a lock of hair.
- LONGEUR, iii. 146. 14, *sb.* a sluggard. *O. Fr. longard.*
- LONGIS, iii. 309. 9, *sb.* the lungs.
- LOPPERIT, ii. 157. 28; LOPPRIT, iii. 306. 4, *p.p.* clotting. *O.N. hlaupa*, to coagulate.
- LOPPIN, ii. 102. *p.p.* leaped. *A.S. hleapan.*
- LORN, iv. 117. 7, destroyed, lost. *A.S. loren*, *p.p.* of *leosan*.
- LOS, ii. 237. 13, *v.* to lose.
- LOSANGER, iv. 89. 1, *sb.* a sluggard, a loiterer; LOSSINGEIR, iii. 148. 14, *O. Fr. losenger*, to deceive, or rather from *Dan. lösgänger*.
- LOSSIT, ii. 121. 14, *pt. s.* lost.
- LOUNE, ii. 152. 20, *adj.* calm, *Sw. lugn. Icel. logn.*
- LOUABILL, i. 4. 4, praise-worthy. *Fr. louable.*
- LOUCH, iii. 154. 19, *sb.* a lake or fountain.
- LOUIS, i. 81. 25, *see* THIFT.
- LOURE, iii. 105. 11, *v.* to lurk. *Germ. lauren.*
- LOUT, ii. 250. 18, *v.* to bow down, creep. *A.S. hlutan.*
- LOVABYLL, iii. 301. 7, *adj.* praiseworthy.
- LOVING, iii. 53. 27, *sb.* praise.
- LOVINGIS, ii. 5. 21, praises; LOVIT, ii. 57. 5, *pt. s.* praised. *A.S. lofning.*
- LOVNE, iii. 146. 14, *sb.* a loon, *Dut. loen*, a lazy fellow.
- LOW, ii. 112. 20, *sb.* flame.
- LOWIS, iii. 165. 18, *pr. s.* lows as a cow; LOWIT, ii. 160. 32, *pt. s.* bellowed.
- LOWIS, i. 9. 13, *pr. s.* humbles one's self, *see* LAUE.
- LOWKYT, iv. 83. 13, *p.p.* fastened, shut, locked.
- LOWNIT, ii. 236. 31, *adj.* serene, tranquil. *Icel. logn.*
- LOWPIS, ii. 240. 20, *sb.* wreaths, loops. LOWPIT, ii. 80. 5, *adj.* looped, wreathed.
- LOWRE, i. 25. 26, *v.* to lurk, *see* LOURE.
- LOWS, ii. 135. 8, *v.* to loose, to let go. LOWSIT, ii. 39. 26, *p.p.* loosed, freed.
- LOWSIT, ii. 28. 2, *p.p.* lost.
- LOWTIS, iii. 321. 26, *pr. s.* bows down, *see* LOUT.
- LOWYS, iv. 86. 1, *pr. s.* lows as a cow, *see* LOWIS.
- LOWYS, iv. 85. 1, *sb.* lochs, lakes.
- LOYS, iv. 203. 6, *sb.* praise. *Fr. louer.*
- LUF, ii. 274. 15, *adj.* luff. the part towards the wind.
- LUFFIS, iii. 154. 5, *sb.* the palms of the hands; *see* LUIFFIS.
- LUGE, ii. 163. 12, *v.* to lodge; LUGIS, ii. 125. 9, *sb.* lodges, cottages.

- LUGEING, ii. 152. 25, *pres. part.* lodging. LUGEINGIS, ii. 191. 12, *sb.* lodgings.
- LUIF, ii. 169. 1. *imp. s.* love.
- LUIF DROWRY, ii. 257. 30, *sb.* a love token.
- LUIFFIS, ii. 239. 10, *sb.* palms of the hands. *Icel. lofi.*
- LUIFIS, ii. 14. 1, *sb.* love's ; LUIFIT, ii. 114. 10, *p.p.* loved.
- LUIK, iv. 229. 18, *imp. s.* look.
- LUK, iii. 230. 31, *sb.* luck.
- LUKAND, iv. 227. 28, *pres. part.* seeming, appearing.
- LUME, iii. 20. 31, *sb.* a tool, instrument in general.
- LURDANE, iii. 43. 12, *sb.* a blockhead, sot ; *pl.* LURDANIS, i. 104. 20 ; LURDANRY, iii. 142. 9, *sb.* stupidity. *Fr. lourd.*
- LURKIT, iv. 170. 22, *pt. s.* peeped, looked slyly.
- LUSTELY, ii. 238. *adj.* beautifully. *Germ. lustig.*
- LUSTIS, iii. 192. 9, *sb.* pleasure.
- LUSTRIS, ii. 37. 24, *sb.* space of five years. *Lat. lustrum.*
- LUSTY, ii. 165. 13, *adj.* pleasant ; LUSTYHED, iv. 195. 15, *sb.* beauty. *Germ. lustig.*
- LUWAIK, ii. 41. 24, *sb.* a lover.
- LUYFFIS, iv. 98, *sb.* the palms of the hands, *see* LUFFIS.
- LYAMIS, iii. 259. 11, *sb.* cords. *Fr. lien.*
- LYART, iii. 28. 15, *adj.* grey-haired. *O. Fr. liart, grey.*
- LYCHTLY, ii. 188. 24, *v.* to despise. LYCHTLYIT, ii. 176. 20, *pt. s.* despised, made light of.
- LYCHOUR, ii. 170. 1, *sb.* a lecherous person.
- LYCHT, ii. 109. 13, *sb.* light.
- LYCHTIS, iii. 261, 30, *sb.* the lungs.
- LYDDER, iv. 66. 3, *adj.* lazy, sluggish. *A.S. lyther.*
- LYGE, ii. 150. 15, *sb.* a league or covenant.
- LYKOURE, iii. 114. 4, *sb.* liquor.
- LYLTIS, iii. 117. 30, *pr. s.* utters sounds, sings in a high tone.
- LYPPERAND, iii. 199. 15, LYP-  
PERING, iii. 302. 7, *pres. part.* foaming.
- LYPPIN, iii. 308. 6, *v.* to trust.
- LYMB, iii. 4. 20, *sb.* limbo, or place of torment ; *see* Notes, Vol. iii. p. 354.
- LYMMIS, ii. 158. 3, *sb.* limbs.
- LYMMIT, i. 86. 3, *pt. s.* engaged, adapted. fitted, *Dan. lempe, to adapt.*
- LYMNARIS, i. 17. 26, LY-  
MOURIS, iii. 233. 21. *sb.* the shafts of a cart, traces. *Eng. limbers ; probably from O.N. limi, a branch of a tree.*
- LYNAGE, iii. 3. 28, *sb.* lineage, descent.
- LYNDE, iii. 76. 19, a lime tree, *lycht as lynd, iii. 284. 31. A.S. lind.*
- LYNG, iii. 314. 37, *sb.* a line, a straight course.
- LYNNIS, iv. 32. 13, *sb.* waterfalls, cataracts. *A.S. hlynna.*
- LYNNING, iv. 101. 13, *sb.* linen.
- LYNTQUHYTE, iv. 87. 24, *sb.* the linnet. *A.S. linetwige.*
- LYRE, iii. 25. 15, *sb.* flesh. *A.S. lira.*
- LYSSOURIS, iv. 85. 31, *sb.* pastures.

- LYST, iv. 222. 3, *pt. s.* desired. was pleased, *see* LIST.  
 LYST, iv. 169. 14, *sb.* the hem of a garment. *A.S. list.*  
 LYTE, ii. 166. 7, *adj.* little.  
 LYTHIS, ii. 32. 5, *sb.* joints. *A.S. lith.*  
 LYVE, i. 115. 4, *sb.* life, on *lyve*, alive.
- M
- MA, ii. 12. 26, *pr. s.* may.  
 MACIS, ii. 248. 23, *sb.* clubs, maces. *Fr. masse.*  
 MAGH, iii. 103. 7, *sb.* a son-in-law. *A.S. maeg.*  
 MAGLIT, iii. 42. 1, *p.p.* mangled.  
 MAGRE, ii. 190. 15, *prep.* in spite of. *Fr. maugre (malgré).*  
 MAICH, iii. 67. 3, MAIK, ii. 117. 20, an equal, rival; MAIK, ii. 166. 4, *v.* to match, pair. *A.S. maca.*  
 MAILL EYS, iv. 94. 30, *sb.* trouble, uneasiness. *Fr. malaise.*  
 MAILTALENT, ii. 22. Heading, c. i. ill-will. *Fr. maltalent; see* MALTALENT.  
 MAILZEIS, ii. 228. 15, *sb.* plates or links of a coat of mail. *Fr. maille.*  
 MAIRATOUR, ii. 145. 26, *adv.* moreover.  
 MAIS, ii. 245. 14, *sb.* a mace. *Fr. masse.*  
 MAISTRY, ii. 227. 16, *sb.* authority. *O. Fr. maistrie.*  
 MAIT, ii. 173. 5, *adj.* overwhelmed, overcome. *O. Fr. mat.*  
 MAIT, ii. 111. 3, *sb.* a companion.  
 MAK, iv. 124. 1, *sb.* fashion, make.  
 MAK, iv. 105. 7, *v.* to make.  
 MAKIS, iv. 85. 16, *sb.* equals, companions. *A.S. maca.*  
 MAKLY, ii. 275. 16, *adv.* evenly, equally. *A.S. maca.*  
 MAKRELLIS, ii. 170. 30, *sb.* bawds. *Fr. maquerelle.*  
 MALAPERT, iii. 207. 19, *adj.* impudent, forward. *Fr. mal and appert.*  
 MALE-EIS, i. 28. 27, *sb.* trouble of mind, *see* MAILL-EYS.  
 MALEWRUS, iv. 6. 16, unhappy, miserable. *Fr. malheureux.*  
 MALGRE, iii. 205. 17, *sb.* wrong, injury. *Fr. maulgre.*  
 MALTALENT, iii. 336. 29, *sb.* rage. *Fr. mal and talent* in the sense of will or intention.  
 MALYT, iii. 262. 10, *adj.* mailed, having links of mail.  
 MAN, ii. 5. 7, *pr. s.*, must.  
 MAN, iv. 193. 14. MANE, ii. 140. 7, *sb.* a moan. *A.S. maenan.*  
 MANE, i. 74. 4, *sb.* strength, *A.S. maegen.*  
 MANESWORNE, i. 273. 7, *pp.* perjured. *A.S. manswerian.*  
 MANG, i. 89. 4, *v.* to mingle, mix. MANGIT, iii. 142. 16, *p.p.* confounded, marred. *A.S. mengān.*  
 MANIORY, ii. 62. 16, *sb.* a feast. *O. Fr. maniar.*  
 MANK, ii. 222. 1. MANKYT, iii. 305. 17, *adj.* maimed, weak. *Lat. mancus.*  
 MANNANCE, ii. 177. 7, *sb.* a threat.  
 MANNASIT, ii. 27. 15, *pt. s.* threatened. MANNISIS, ii. 197. iii. *pr. s.* *Fr. menacer.*

- MANS, iii. 176. 14, *sb.* mansion-house, manse. *Lat. maneo.*  
MANSUET, iii. 136. 32, *adj.* meek, mild. *Lat. mansuetus.*  
MANSWERING, ii. 209. 24, *sb.* perjury. *A.S. manswerian.*  
MANTEME, iii. 69. 2, *v.* to maintain. MANTEMIS, ii. 188. 31, *pr. s.* possesses.  
MANTILL WALL, iv. 80. 24, *sb.* a screen wall.  
MANYSAND, ii. 82. 6, *pres. part.* menacing. *Fr. menacer.*  
MAPPAMOND, iii. 147. 13, *sb.* map of the world. *Lat. mappa mundi.*  
MARCHIS, ii. 139. 29, *sb.* boundaries. *A.S. mearc.*  
MARETT, i. 119. 11, *p.p.* married.  
MARIOLYNE, ii. 61. 11, *sb.* sweet marjoram. *Fr. marjolaine.*  
MARK, iii. 25. 23, dark, *met. gra.* for *mirk.*  
MARRAS, ii. 75. 19, MARRES, i. 8. 22, *sb.* a morass. *Fr. marais.*  
MARRIT, i. 13. 17, *p.p.* destroyed. *A.S. mar.*  
MARROW, iii. 45. 1, *sb.* a companion, comrade. *Fr. mari,* a husband; or perhaps *A.S. mearo,* tender.  
MARRYT, iii. 312. 23, *p.p.* married, confounded, *see* MARRIT.  
MART, ii. 19. 18, Mars, war.  
MARTHYRIT, iii. 42. 11, *p.p.* martyred, bruised. *Fr. martyrer.*  
MASSELY, iii. 340. 4, *adv.* largely, importantly.  
MASTIS, iii. 206. 27, *sb.* a mastiff.  
MASTRY, ii. 53. 19, *sb.* power, *see* MAISTRY.
- MAT, ii. 56. 1, may, *see* MOT.  
MATALENT, iv. 165. 13, *sb.* rage. *Fr. maltalent.*  
MAWGRE, iv. 206. 23, *prep.* in spite of. *O. Fr. maugré.*  
MAWIS, iii. 319. 10, *pr. s.* mows, cuts down.  
MAWMENTIS, iv. 114. 31, *sb.* idols, false gods; corrupted from Mahomet.  
MAY, ii. 139. 8, *sb.* a maid. *A.S. maeg.*  
MAYT, iii. 255. 1, *v.* to overcome. *O. Fr. mat,* tired.  
MEDIS, iv. 168. 9, *sb.* meadows.  
MEID, i. 45. 15, *sb.* mead, a drink of water and honey.  
MEID, iii. 50. 30, meed, recompense. *A.S. méd.*  
MEID, i. 44. 6, *sb.* a meadow. *A.S. mæd.*  
MEIRSWYNE, ii. 145. 16, *sb.* a dolphin, or porpoise. *A.S. mere-swtn. Germ. meer-schwein.*  
MEIS, ii. 125. 19, *v.* to calm, to mitigate.  
MEIS, ii. 213. 15, *sb.* a mess of meat; *pl.* MEISIS, ii. 140. 27  
MEIT, ii. 33. 32, *sb.* meat.  
MEIT, ii. 143. 31, *adj.* proper.  
MEITHE, ii. 233. 3, *sb.* a goal, boundary. *A.S. mytha.*  
MEGIR, i. 18. 13, *adj.* small, meagre.  
MELDIR, ii. 207. 32, *sb.* flour sprinkled with salt for a sacrifice. *Icel. meldr,* flour.  
MELL, ii. 248. 2. i. cvii. 6, *v.* to meddle with, to fight. *Fr. mêler.*  
MELLE, ii. 49. 6, *sb.* battle, contest. *Fr. mêlée.*  
MELLY, iii. 119. 23, *sb.* fight, *see* MELLE.



- MELLYT, i. xxiv. 33, mingled, *see* MELL.
- MEN, iii. 197. 20, *sb.* mien, demeanour.
- MENAND, iii. 231. 25, *pres. part.*, bemoaning.
- MENE, iii. 274. 15, *adj.* mean, inconsiderable.
- MENE, iv. 86. 26, *sb.* means, ways.
- MENE, i. cx. 6, *v.* to intend. *A.S. maenan.*
- MENE, ii. 53. 23, *v.* to bemoan.
- MENIT, iii. 41. 5, *p.p.*
- MENIS, ii. 15. 1, *pr. pl.* dimin- ish. MENIST, ii. 247, 12, *p.p.* diminished. *O.N. minni; A.S. minsian.*
- MENIT, iii. 41. 5, bewailed, *see* MENE.
- MENSKLES, ii. 187. 23, *adj.* un- gracious.
- MENT, ii. 260. 14, *p.p.* mixed or mingled. *A.S. mengan.*
- MENT, ii. 7. 16, *pt.s.* meant or signified.
- MENZÆ, ii. 119. 5, *sb.* house- hold, family. MENZÆ, ii. 49. 22, a company. *A.S. menegeo, or O. Fr. maignee,* a household.
- MENZÆIT, iii. 341. 20, *p.p.* hurt.
- MER, i. 89. 4, *v.* to put in con- fusion. *Icel. meria.*
- MERCH, ii. 179. 12, *sb.* marrow. *A.S. merg.*
- MERE, ii. 166. 11, *sb.* a mare.
- MERELY, iv. 198. 31, *adv.* merrily.
- MERY, ii. 165. 2, *adj.* merry.
- MES, ii. 157. 21, *sb.* a mess.
- MESIS, ii. 36. 11, *pr.s.* miti- gates. MESIT, ii. 122. 16, *p.p.*
- MESOUR, i. 119. 11, *sb.* modera- tion.
- MET, iii. 143. 18, *sb.* a measure.
- METE, ii. 125. 24, *adj.* meet, proper.
- METHIS, ii. 224. 27, *sb.* bounds, limits, marks; *see* MEITHE.
- METIS, iii. 233. 24, *sb.* meats.
- METIS, ii. 84. 10, *pr. pl. acc.* to *Jam.* paints, but rather, dreams. *A.S. mætan.*
- METURE, i. 104. 27, *sb.* prob- ably something closely mea- sured. *A.S. maete,* scanty.
- METYR, iii. 134. 26, *sb.* metre, poetry.
- MEYIT, iii. 183. 10, *adj.* close fitting. *A.S. maete,* small.
- MEYNE, ii. 196. 6, *sb.* means, way. *Fr. moyen.*
- MEYNE, iv. 7. 10, *v.* to think, to mean. *A.S. myne.*
- MICH, ii. 61. 20, *adj.* much.
- MIDDLE, ii. 182. 7, *v.* to mingle.
- MIRK, ii. 182. 23, *adj.* dark.
- MISCHAND, i. lxi. 15, *adj.* wicked. *O. Fr. meschant.*
- MISCHEIF, i. 103. 19, *v.* to suffer harm. MISCHEVIT, ii. 105. 6, *p.p.* injured.
- MISHARRIT, i. 13. 20, *p.p.* un- hinged. *A.S. mis,* and *heorra,* a hinge.
- MISKENNIS, ii. 53. 22, *pr. s.* knows not.
- MISMAID, i. 27. 6, *p.p.* troubled, disturbed.
- MISSEME, ii. 195. 30, *v.* to be unbecoming.
- MISSOUR, iv. 105. 19, *pr. pl.* measure.
- MISSETTAND, i. 38. 2, *adj.* un- becoming. *Icel. missatr.*
- MIST, iii. 39. 21, *adj.* moist.
- MISTER, iv. 9. 11, *pr. s.* need.
- MISTERFUL, ii. 43. 14, *adj.* needy.
- MISTERIS, iii. 6. 13, *sb.* mys- teries. *Gr. μυστηριον.*

- Mo, ii. 131. 241. *adj.* more. *A.S. má.*
- MOBILLIS, ii. 115. 6, *sb.* moveables. *Fr. meubles.*
- MOCH, i. 8. 12, *adj.* moist.
- MODYWART, iii. 148. 3, a mole. *A.S. mold, and weorpan, to cast.*
- MOFE, ii. 191. 31, *v.* to move.
- MOICH, ii. 81., 22, moist; *see* MOCH.
- MOIFFAND, ii. 250. 6, *pres. part.* moving.
- MOIST, ii. 116. 11, *pr. s.* must.
- MOIT, iv. 226. 10, *sb.* a crumb. a small piece of anything.
- MOIT, ii. 110. 11, *sb.* a height, eminence. *Fr. motte.*
- MOKKIT, ii. 240. 8, *p.p.* mocked.
- MOLD, iii. 147. 12, *sb.* the ground, the earth. *A.S. molde.*
- MOLLETTIS, iii. 100. 2, *sb.* bosses or studs used as ornaments of bridles.
- MON, ii. 5. 9, *pr. pl.* must.
- MONE, i. 46. 12, *sb.* moan, wailings.
- MONE, i. 11. 8, *sb.* a mane, *Icel. mön.*
- MONE, ii. 83. 11, the moon; *monis cruik*, moon's circle, or full moon. *A.S. mona.*
- MONISIS, ii. 145. 32, *pr. s.* admonishes. *MONEST*, ii. 130. 11, *p.p.* admonished. *Lat. moneo.*
- MONTH, ii. 133. 12, *sb.* a mountain.
- MONYCORD, i. 20. 24, *s.b.* a musical instrument made originally with one string, but afterwards with two.
- MONYS, iii. 313. 11, *v.* to admonish.
- MONYSINGIS, ii. 204. 15, *sb.* warnings. *Lat. moneo.*
- MORISIS, ii. 215. 14, *sb.* morice dances. *Fr. moresque.*
- MORSELLIS, i. 120. 3, *sb.* bites.
- MORT, i. 55. 21, *adj.* fatal, deadly.
- MORTFUNDIT, iii. 78, 18, cold as death. *Fr. mortfondre.*
- MOST, ii. 244. 21, *pr. s.* must.
- MOT, ii. 215. 1, *pr. s.* may, *mot I the*, iii. 32, 16, may I prosper.
- MOTE, iii. 80. 13, *sb.* a hill or eminence.
- MOTE, iv. 230. 10, *v.* to pick motes out of anything, to discover imperfections.
- MOTIS, ii. 139. 25, *sb.* hills. *Fr. motte.*
- MOTT, ii. 149. 30, *pr. s.* may.
- MOVV, iii. 88. 16, *v.* to eat.
- MOW, i. 120. 3, *sb.* the mouth. *Fr. moue.*
- MOW, i. 65. 21, *sb.* a jest. *pl.* MOWIS, iii. 147. 12.
- MOWAR, i. 47. 10, *sb.* a mocker, a satirist.
- MOWE, ii. 207. 11, *sb.* a pile. *A.S. mowe.*
- MOY, iv. 220. 2, *adj.* gentle, mild. *Fr. mou; Lat. mollis.*
- MOYD, i. 191. 17, *sb.* temper, mood.
- MUDE, ii. 273. 18, *sb.* mood, temper, disposition. *pl.* MUDIS, iv. 32. 15.
- MUDE, ii. 245. 3, *sb.* mud.
- MUDY, ii. 213. 32, *adj.* sad, pensive.
- MUKERAR, iii. 144. 2, *sb.* a miser, covetous person.
- MULD-METE, ii. 329. 20, *sb.* a funeral banquet. *MULDIS*, ii. 202. 2, *sb.* the ashes of the dead, *see* MOLD.



- MULDRIE, i. 55. 10, *sb.* moulded work.
- MUNDO, i. xxiii. 9, *in mundo*, afresh. *B. Lat.*
- MURALZEIS, iii. 280. 1, *sb.* walls, fortifications. *Fr. muraille.*
- MURIS, iii. 76. 2, *sb.* moors, heaths.
- MUSARDRY, ii. 164. 16, *sb.* musing, dreaming. *Fr. musardie.*
- MUSKANE, i. 8. 9, *adj.* rotten. *Gael. mosgain.*
- MUST, ii. 84. 28, *sb.* musk. *Fr. musque.*
- MUSTURIS, iv. 118. 7. MUSTURIS, iii. 339. 29, *pr.s.*, makes an appearance or parade, makes a show. *O. Fr. mostre.*
- MUYD, ii. 25. 17, *sb.* mood.
- MVMING, i. 104. 27, *sb.* mumming, acting a part.
- MVRE, i. 116. 10, *sb.* a moor, a heath. *A.S. mór.*
- MYCHTYNE, ii. 158. 9, *pr.s.* might.
- MYDLIT, ii. 49. 5, *p.p.* mixed up.
- MYGHE, ii. 785. 20, *sb.* a midge. *A.S. mycg.*
- MYITH, i. 28. 26, *v.* to show, mark. *A.S. mytha.*
- MYN, i. 87. 24, *adj.* less. *Lat. minor.*
- MYND, ii. 250. 16, *v.* to undermine.
- MYNDLES, ii. 128. 28, *adj.* forgetful.
- MYNE, iii. 46. 1, *v.* to undermine, overthrow.
- MYNT, ii. 249. 11, *sb.* an aim. *A.S. gemintan.*
- MYNYST, iii. 273. 9, *p.p.* lessened, diminished, *see MENIS.*
- MYRIT, iii. 218. 28, *p.p.* confounded. *A.S. myrran.*
- MYRTHUS, ii. 227. 29, *sb.* the myrtle. *Lat. myrthus.*
- MYRTRE, iii. 37, Heading, c. vii., *sb.* the myrtle.
- MYSAVENTOUR, iii. 230. 32, *sb.* misfortune.
- MYSBELEVE, iii. 328. 30, *sb.* a falsehood, or false belief.
- MYSCHANCY, iii. 242. 1, *adj.* unlucky.
- MYSHEVIT, iii. 339. 18, *pt.s.* hurt. *See MISCHIEF.*
- MYSFUR, iii. 207. 12, *v.* to miscarry.
- MYSEMAMAND, ii. 93. 11, *pres. part.* unbecoming; *see MISSEME.*
- MYSSOUR, iii. 318. 10. MYSUUR, iii. 102. 17, *sb.* measure.
- MYSTERIS, ii. 53. 1, *sb.* necessities. *See MISTER.*
- MYSTY, ii. 131. 7, *sb.* covered with mist.
- MYTE, ii. 116. 19, *sb.* a mite.
- MYTHIS, iii. 238. 6, *pr. s.* marks; iii. 143. 18, measures.
- MYTYR, ii. 188. 29, *sb.* a mitre.

## N.

- NA, iii. 101. 22, *adv.* no, not; iii. 337. 2, *conj.* nor.
- NAIMCOUTH, iii. 10. 9, *adj.* well known, known by name. *A.S. nám-cúth.*
- NAIT, iv. 124. 3, neat. *Fr. net.*
- NAKIT, i. 7. 9, *pt.s.* stripped.
- NAKYN, iv. 203. 9, *adj.* no kind of.
- NALD, ii. 11. 29, *pt.s.* would not. *See NOLD. A.S. nolde.*

- NANIS, ii. 11. 17, *sb.* the nonce, for the nanis, for then anis, for the purpose, literally, for the once.
- NATE, ii. 216. 10, *sb.* business, purpose. *A.S. notian.*
- NAVINE, ii. 193. 4, *sb.* navy.
- NAYTLY, iii. 180. 9, *adv.* neatly. *See* NAIT.
- NE, iv. 78. 31, *conj.* unless.
- NE, iii. 344. 21, *prep.* nigh. *A.S. neah.*
- NE, iv. 48. 8, *sb.* the neigh of a horse; iv. 78. 28, *v.* to neigh.
- NECE, ii. 114. 11, *sb.* a niece, but here a granddaughter or descendant. *Lat. neptis.*
- NEDER SE, iii. 160. 14, the lower sea, the Tyrrhenian sea.
- NEDIS, iii. 18. 13, *pr.s.* needs, requires.
- NEFFIS, ii. 217. 30, *sb.* fists. *Icel. hneft.*
- NEIDLINGIS, ii. 164. 5, *adv.* of necessity.
- NEIF, iv. 130. 16, *sb.* a fist. *See* NEFFIS.
- NEIS, iii. 160. 7, *sb.* the nose; iii. 42. 20, a promontory, ness. *A.S. naes.*
- NEMMIT, ii. 131. 19, *pp.* named.
- NERUIT, i. 22. 10, *pp.* ribbed, threaded, inlaid.
- NERYS, iv. 151. 15, *pr.s.* approaches, gets near.
- NETHER-MAIR, further down. *A.S. nither.*
- NEVIN, ii. 127. 6, *v.* to name.
- NEVO, ii. 185. 18, *sb.* a nephew. *Fr. neveu.*
- NEWFANGILL, iv. 201. 31, fond of novelty, unaccustomed.
- NEWLINGIS, ii. 141. 26, *adv.* newly, recently.
- NEYF, iv. 75. 12, *sb.* the fist. *See* NEFFIS.
- NEYS, iii. 146. 16, *v.* to sneeze. *A.S. niesan.*
- NEYS THYRLYS, iv. 81. 5, *sb.* nostrils. *A.S. thirlan,* to pierce.
- NIE, i. 14. 9, *prep.* near. *See* NE.
- NOIT, iv. 199. 18, *v.* to use. *A.S. notian.*
- NOKKIS, ii. 274. 17, *sb.* notches, ends of the yard arm. NOKKIT, ii. 254. 18, *pp.* notched, having notches. *Pl. D. nok.*
- NOLD, i. 3. 4, *p.ts.* would not (for *ne wolde*). *A.S. nolde,* *Lat. noluit.*
- NOLT-HYRD, iv. 71. 14, a neat-herd or keeper of oxen.
- NOT, i. 3. 12, *pr.s.* for *ne wot,* know not.
- NOTERLY, iv. 94. 4, *adv.* notoriously. *Fr. notoire.*
- NOTIS, iii. 25. 6, *sb.* purposes, uses. *A.S. notian,* to use.
- NOUMER, ii. 21. 7, *sb.* a number.
- NOY, i. 88. 11, *sb.* annoyance.
- NOYES, ii. 155. 15, *sb.* noise.
- NOYSUM, iii. 59. 13, *adj.* hurtful, noxious. *O. Fr. noi.*
- NUKIT, iii. 88. 20, *adj.* cornered, four *nukit,* with four corners.
- NUMMEIR, iv. 34. 25, *sb.* a number.
- NUMMYN, ii. 111. 21, *pp.* taken. *A.S. nyman.*
- NURIS, ii. 215. 15, *sb.* a nurse.
- NWN, ii. 37. 7, *sb.* a nun.
- NWREIS, ii. 37. 10, *sb.* a nurse.
- NWRSING, ii. 121. 10, *sb.* nursing.
- NYCE, ii. 116. 14, *adj.* nice, curious. *See* NYSE.

- NYCHT, iii. 183. 22, night.  
 NYCHT HYRD, iv. 80. 1, guardian of the night.  
 NYCHTBOURIS, ii. 169. 4, 'sb. neighbours.  
 NYCTHEMYNE, iv. 80. 11, sb. the owl. *See* Notes, Vol. IV., p. 240.  
 NYDDRIS, iii. 184. 15, *pr.s.* straitens. *A.S. nidan.*  
 NYSE, ii. 275. 25, *adj.* nice, delicate. AT NYSE POYNT, ii. 136. 4, with skill and precision. *Fr. niais.*  
 NYTE, iii. 231. 32, *v.* to deny. *Icel. neita.*
- O.
- OBLIST, iv. 23. 1, *pp.* obliged, promised.  
 OBLIVIE, iii. 1. 4, sb. oblivion. *Lat. oblivio.*  
 OBSERVANCE, i. 1. 16, sb. homage.  
 OBSTANT, iv. 134. 23, *adj.* opposing.  
 OBUMBRAT, iv. 82. 10, overshadowed. *Lat. obumbrare.*  
 OCCIANE, ii. 205. 14, sb. the ocean.  
 OCCIDENT, iii. 75. 3, *adj.* in the west.  
 OCCISIOUN, iii. 249. 3, sb. slaughter. *Lat. occisio.*  
 OFFENCE, ii. 118. 4, sb. fault, but offence, without giving cause for offence. OFFENS, iv. 202. 31, injury.  
 OIS, ii. 25. 9. OISS, ii. 7. 3, sb. use.  
 OIST, ii. 11. 11, sb. a host, army. *Fr. ost.*  
 OLIE, iii. 25. 17, sb. oil. *Lat. oleum.*
- OMBESEGYT, iii. 285. 27, *pt.s.* beseiged.  
 ONASSAIT, iii. 164. 32, *pp.* unattempted.  
 ON BREID, iii. 278. 1. on breadth, largely, extensively.  
 ON BURD, ii. 147. 7, on board.  
 ONBYDREW, iv. 80. 6, *pt.s.* withdrew himself.  
 ON CACE, ii. 119. 25, by chance. *See* CACE.  
 ONCORN, ii. 164. 13, sb. wild oats.  
 ONCULYT, iv. 25. 21, *pp.* not cooled, warm.  
 ONCUNNANDNES, iii. 145. 9, sb. ignorance, want of knowledge.  
 ONCUNÆIT, iii. 320. 27, *pp.* not coined.  
 ONDEGEST, iv. 22. 5, *adj.* hasty, rash.  
 ONDEKEYT, iii. 346. 29, *pp.* undecayed.  
 ONDERLOUT, iv. 186. 29, 'adj. obedient, in a state of subjection.  
 ONEITH, ii. 137. 24. ONETH, ii. 11. 28, *adv.* scarcely. *A.S. unæathe.*  
 ONESCHEWABILL, iv. 68. 12, *adj.* unavoidable.  
 ONFARRAND, iii. 250. 26, *adj.* ill-looking.  
 ONFERY, iii. 346. 28, *adj.* inactive.  
 ONGROUF, iv. 194. 8, *adj.* flat. *Icel. grufsta,* to grovel.  
 ONHALSYT, iii. 231. 9, *adj.* not saluted.  
 ONHEILD, iv. 130. 22, *p.p.* uncovered.  
 ONHERMIT, ii. 4. 31, *adj.* unharmed.

- ONKOUTH, iv. 68. 24, *adj.* strange, uncommon.
- ONKEND, ii. 142. 21, *adj.* unknown.
- ONLACE, iv. 4. 24, *imp. s.* fasten, put on.
- ONLEIF, iv. 155. 30, *adj.* unpleasant.
- ONMYSURLY, iv. 147. 29, *adj.* without measure.
- ONRESTIS, iv. 181. 26, *adj.* restless.
- ONSAUCHT, iv. 116 3, *adj.* disturbed, troubled. *A.S. unsaecht.*
- ONSILLY, iii. 222. Heading, c. iv., unhappy. *A.S. on-saelig.*
- ONSNED, iii. 260. 26, *adj.* uncut, not pruned.
- ONSTERIT, ii. 146. 21, *p.p.* untouched, not stirred.
- ONTYNT, ii. 60. 17, *p.p.* not lost.
- ONREBUTIT, iii. 268. 29, *p.p.* unrepulsed.
- ONWARNYT, iv. 136. 4, *p.p.* unwarned.
- ONWELDY, iv. 198. 20. ONWYLDY, iii. 246. 16, *adj.* unweildy. *A.S. wealdan*, to rule.
- ONWEMMYT, iii. 275. 4, unspotted.
- ONWROKIN, ii. 217. 2, *p.p.* unrevenged.
- ONYRKIT, iv. 221. 9, *p.p.* unweariet.
- OPPONE, iv. 160. 13, *pr.s.* oppose, stand against.
- OR, i. 110. 1, *conj.*, lest.
- OR, ii. 114. 3, *adv.* before, ere. *A.S. aer.*
- ORATOUR, i. liv. 24, *sb.* an ambassador.
- ORATOUR, iii. 86. 5, a chapel or place where oracular responses were given.
- ORDANT, i. 80. 8, *p.p.* ordained. *Lat. ordinare.*
- ORDINANCE, iii. 222. 17; iii. 248. 19, order.
- ORLEGER, iv. 88. 30. ORLOGER, iii. 77. 27, *sb.* a clock. *Fr. horloge.*
- ORPHANY, i. 22. 6, *sb.* painter's gold. *Fr. oripeau.*
- ORPIT, iii. 279. 29, *adj.* proud, haughty.
- OSTIS, iii. 328. 10, *sb.* offerings, sacrifices.
- OTHER, ii. 44. 5. OUDER, iii. 284. 32, *conj.* either.
- OUER, ii. 18. 30, *prep.* over. *A.S. ofer.*
- OUERTHORT, i. 95. 23. OUIRTHORT, i. 13. 4, *prep.* athwart, across.
- OUIRFRET, i. 1. 10, *p.p.* embroidered. *A.S. fraetwian*, to adorn.
- OUIRSE, i. 68. 22, oversee.
- OUIR-SE, iii. 160. 12, the upper sea—the Adriatic.
- OUIRTHORT. See OUERTHORT.
- OULE, ii. 204. 11, *sb.* the owl.
- OUR, ii. 24. 3, *prep.* over. See OUER.
- OURANE, iii. 310. 3, *adv.* in common.
- OURFLETAND, iii. 211. 26, *pres. part.* overflowing.
- OURGROWIN, ii. 117. 6, *p.p.* overgrown.
- OURHAILL, i. 88. 24, *v.* to pour over.
- OURHAND, iii. 315. 16, *sb.* overhand, superiority.
- OURHEILDIS, ii. 31, 17, *pr. s.* covers over. *A.S. helan.*
- OURHEYD, iii. 262. 23, *adv.* without distinction.

- OURHIPPIIT, ii. 8. 8, *p.p.* leapt over, hopped over.
- OURLOFT, ii. 263. 22, *sb.* the upper deck of a ship.
- OURRAUCHT, ii. 244. 32, *p.p.* overtaken.
- OURREIK, iii. 48. 32, *v.* to stretch over.
- OURROLLYT, iv. 195. 2, *p.p.* rolled over.
- OURSCHROUD, iv. 55. 9, *p.p.* covered over.
- OURSYLE, i. 112. 5, *v.* to hood-wink, hide. OURSYLD, iii. 46. 6, *p.p.* covered over.
- OURTHORTOUR, ii. 243. 26, *prep.* across, athwart.
- OURVOLUIT, iii. 79. 4, *pt. s.* laid aside. *Lat. volvo.*
- OURWALTERAND, iii. 74. 18, *pres. part.* over-riding.
- OURZEID, iii. 64. 19, *p.p.* went over.
- OUT, iv. 2. 22, *all out*, altogether, completely.
- OUT-BRAID, ii. 26. 3, abroad, at large.
- OUTBULLERAND, ii. 217. 13, *pres. part.* gushing out.
- OUTGATIS, iii. 238. 20, *sb.* exits, ways to get out.
- OUTOUR, ii. 231. 29, *adv.* out over, over.
- OUTSTEWARTIS, i. 68. 24, *sb.* purveyors.
- OUTSTOLLING, i. 115. 13, *pres. part.* stealing away.
- OUT-TAK, ii. 265. 27, *prep.* except. OUTTANE, i. 50. 18, *p.p.* taken out.
- OUTWITH, ii. 80. 9, *prep.* without, beyond, out of.
- OVIR, ii. 145. 12, *adj.* upper.
- OWRIS, ii. 151. 5, *sb.* hours.
- OWRSPYNNERAND, ii. 185. 1, *pres. part.* running over.
- OWTAK, iv. 170. 5, *prep.* except.
- OYS, iv. 164. 32, *imp. s.* use.

## P.

- PAILL, iii. 280. 1, *sb.* a palisade, paling.
- PAIΛEONYS, iii. 233. 13, *sb.* tents, pavilions.
- PAIS, iii. 323. 3, *sb.* weight.
- PAISS, ii. 110. 28, *sb.* a pace, step.
- PAISSIT, iii. 170. 7, *adj.* heavy, heaped up.
- PALL, ii. 57. 30; iv. 53. 31, *sb.* a rich dress. *O.Fr. palle.*
- PALLAT, iii. 323. 7, *sb.* head. *O.Fr. palet*, armour for the head.
- PALLIOUN, i. 97. 2, *sb.* a cloak. *See Notes, Vol. I., p. 149.*
- PALMIS, iii. 295. 8, *sb.* blades of oars.
- PALPIS, ii. 18. 8, *sb.* paps.
- PALYS, iv. 185. 24, palings, *Lat. palus. A.S. pal*, a stake.
- PALZARDRY, ii. 170. 15, *sb.* whoredom. *Fr. paillardise.*
- PALZEONIS, iii. 194. 8, *sb.* pavillions, tents. PALZEOUN, i. 45. 4. *Fr. pavillon.*
- PAN, i. 104. 5, *sb.* the scull, *powrit to the pan*, wasted away even to the scull.
- PANACES, iv. 125. 15, *sb.* the herb panacea.
- PAND, iv. 37. 16, *sb.* a pawn, a pledge.
- PANE, i. 92. 8, *adv.* a pane, scarcely. *Fr. à peine.*
- PANE, ii. 165. 2, *sb.* pain; ii. 6. 25, labour, care, diligence, *pl.* PANIS, ii. 271. 13.

- PAPYNGAY, ii. 11. 20, *sb.* a wooden bird, resembling a parrot, at which archers shot, a mark. *Fr. papigay.*
- PARAGE, iii. 84. 9, *sb.* lineage, parentage, kindred; ii. 148, 4, value. *Fr. parage.*
- PARALL, i. 87. 27, *v.* to apparel, adorn.
- PAREGALE, iii. 66. 24, *adj.* equal. *Fr. peregale.*
- PARLASY, i. 117. 11, *sb.* the palsy.
- PARLOUR, i. 39. 11, *sb.* discourse. *Fr. parleure.*
- PARSMENTIS, ii. 257. 23, *sb.* coats of divers colours. *Fr. partiment.*
- PARTIS, ii. 146. 72, *pr. pl.* de-part, leave.
- PARTISMAN, iv. 126. 24, *sb.* a partaker, sharer.
- PARTY, iv. 20. 20, *sb.* a part.
- PARTY, iii. 169. 15, *adj.* party-coloured.
- PARTYMENT, iv. 102. 3, *sb.* part, company.
- PASAND, iv. 85. 9, *pres. part.* pacing, walking.
- PASIS, ii. 248. 4, *pr. s.* poises. *Fr. peser.*
- PASIT, iv. 108. 31, *adj.* heavy; see PAISSIT.
- PASSINGER, iii. 34. 18, *sb.* a ferry-boat. *O. Fr. passageur*, a ferryman.
- PASTANCE, i. 17. 11, pastime. *Fr. passe temps.*
- PATERERIS, iii. 145. 27, *sb.* repeaters of pater-nosters.
- PATHIT, ii. 45. 9, *pp.* paved.
- PATRELL, i. 22. 10. PATRELLIS, iii. 99. 31, *sb.* armour for the breast of a horse. *Fr. poitrail.*
- PATRONE, ii. 233. 5, *sb.* the commander of a small vessel, *pl.* PATROUNS, ii. 231. 22.
- PAUKIS, iii. 145. 3, *sb.* tricks, wiles. *A.S. paecan*, to deceive.
- PAUILLON, ii. 69. 11, *sb.* a pavillion, tent. *Fr. pavillon.*
- PAVIS, iii. 134. 21, PAVYS, iii. 248. 8, *sb.* a buckler, or large shield, iii. 247. 21, a *testudo*, or vault of shields. *Fr. pavois.*
- PAWS, ii. 63. 13, *sb.* a pause.
- PAYANE, ii. 228. 8, *adj.* pagan. *Fr. payen.*
- PAYIT, i. 33. 5, *pp.* pleased. *Fr. paier.*
- PAYNTIT, ii. 263. 22, *sb.* painted.
- PAYR, iii. 93. 4, *sb.* a pair.
- PAYR, i. 121, iii. 255. 15, *v.* to impair. *Fr. parer.*
- PAYSAND, iii. 36. 9, *adj.* heavy; *Fr. pesant.*
- PEAX, iii. 37. 22, *sb.* peace.
- PECIT, iii. 286. 20, *pp.* quieted, appeased.
- PEDDER, iii. 144. 3, *sb.* a pedlar. *Fr. pied.*; but in some parts of England *ped* means a basket.
- PEICE, ii. 120. 22, *sb.* peace.
- PEIP, i. 15. 23, *v.* to pipe, resound. PEEP, iii. 31. 22, *sb.* a weak cheeping voice. *Fr. pepier.*
- PEIR, iii. 25. 17, *v.* to pour.
- PEIR, i. 55. 24, *sb.* an equal. *But peir*, peerless. PEIRLES, iii. 176. 13, *adj.* peerless.
- PEIRLIS, iv. 84. 14, *sb.* pearls.
- PEIS, iii. 25. 7, *sb.* a piece, a vessel.
- PEIS, i. 65. 15, *sb.* pease, then a rarity in Scotland, and principally imported from Holland.



- PEIS, ii. 258. 26, *sb.* peace.
- PELIT, iv. 169. 9, *pp.* peeled, naked, *see* PEYLL.
- PELLOK, iii. 253. 16, a pellet, or basket. PELLOKIS, iii. 130. 29. *Fr. pelote.*
- PELT, iv. 179. 23, *sb.* a blow.
- PENDEIS, iv. 165. 22, *sb.* pendants.
- PENIS, iii. 126. 14, *pr. pl.* strikes, forges, *see* PEYNE.
- PENNIS, iii. 147. 27, *sb.* pence.
- PENNYS, iv. 112. 9, *sb.* penons, feathers, plumage.
- PERAMOURIS, ii. 169. 13, *sb.* paramours. *Fr. par amor.*
- PERBRAIK, iii. 36. 11, PERBRAKIT, ii. 31. 25, *pp.* broken.
- PER CACE, ii. 243. 17. PER CAICE, ii. 15. 19, perchance. *Fr. cas.*
- PER DE, iii. 4. 6. *adv.* verily, truly. *Fr. pardieu.*
- PERDOUN, ii. 134. 30, *sb.* pardon.
- PERDURAND, i. 81. 6, *adj.* lasting. *Lat. perduro.*
- PEREGALL, iii. 258. 20, *adj.* equal, *sec* PAREGALE.
- PERESCHIT, ii. 166. 1, *pt.s.* perished.
- PERFAY, ii. 182. 10, *adv.* verily. *Fr. parfoi.*
- PERFURNIST, iii. 52. 12, *pp.* performed. *Fr. parfournir.*
- PERKIS, iv. 22. 18, *sb.* poles, perches. *Fr. perche.*
- PERKIT, ii. 134. 2, *pp.* perched, stationed.
- PERS, iv. 83. 18, *adj.* sky-coloured, blue.
- PERSING, ii. 191. 8, *pres. part.* piercing, going through.
- PERTRYK, iii. 206. 28, *sb.* a partridge.
- PETHIS, iii. 238. 18, *sb.* paths.
- PEVYCHE, iv. 41. 8, *adj.* mean, dastardly; lit. peevish.
- PEW, iii. 78. 7, the cry of a kite, a melancholy note.
- PEWECH, iv. 68. 11, *adj.* audacious.
- PEYLL, iii. 144. 3, *v.* to rob, peel. *Fr. peler.*
- PEYNE, iii. 181. 6, *v.* to forge, or beat out. *Su. G. pæna.*
- PHITONES, ii. 10. 2, *sb.* Pythones, a female soothsayer.
- PICHT, i. 45. 4, *p.p.* pitched, settled, ii. 58. 25, studded.
- PICK, i. 51. 6, *sb.* pitch.
- PIGGEIS, ii. 141. 4, *sb.* rods with streamers attached. *Su. G. pik.*
- PILCHIS, iii. 109. 12, *sb.* gowns made of skins. *A.S. pylce.*
- PILE, iii. 24. 20, *sb.* down, soft hair; *gers pilis*, small blades of grass.
- PIK, ii. 100. 22, *sb.* the stroke of a sharp pointed instrument.
- PIKE, ii. 117. 14; ii. 137. 1, *v.* to pick out, choose. *A.S. pycan.*
- PIKIS, ii. 133. 4, *sb.* prickles.
- PIKIT, iii. 155. 28, *adj.* covered with pitch.
- PIKIT, ii. 236. 8, *adj.* pointed with iron spikes.
- PINGILL, ii. 31. 14, *v.* to strive. *Su. pyng*, labour.
- PINSALIS, ii. 141. 4, *sb.* streamers. *Fr. pencil.*
- PIPIS, ii. 152. 8, *pr.s.* blows (as of wind).
- PIRKIS, iv. 87. 21, *pr.s.* perches.
- PIRNIT, iii. 161. 26, *p.p.* striped.
- PISSANT, ii. 222. 15, *adj.* powerful. *Fr. puissant.*



- PITH, iii. 227. 18, *sb.* strength, might.
- PLAGIS, iii. 96. 14, *sb.* zones. *Lat. plaga.*
- PLAGUE, i. 9. 27, *sb.*, quarter, point. *Lat. plaga.*
- PLAIG, ii. 127, 23, *sb.* a plague, annoyance.
- PLAIT, ii. 57. 32, *sb.* plate, silver plate.
- PLAKKIS, iii. 145. 15, *sb.* coins each worth fourpence Scots, or one-third of a penny English.
- PLANE, ii. 145. 32, *in plane*, plainly. *Fr. de plain.*
- PLASMATOUR, iii. 271. *sb.* creator. *Gr. πλασμα.*
- PLAT, iv. 126. 5, *sb.* a dash or blow that lays one flat on the ground. *A.S. plaette.*
- PLAT, ii. 116. 26, iii. 34. 10, *adv.* flatly, directly.
- PLAT, iii. 252. 27, *pt.s.* placed close, or flat.
- PLAT, iii. 159. 18, *sb.* a plain, level place; *hevynnis plat*, the frame of the heavens. *Fr. plat*, a flat plain.
- PLAYNTIS, ii. 43. 17, *sb.* complaints.
- PLEID, ii. 196. 9, *sb.* pleading. *But pleid*, without opposition.
- PLEIS, ii. 130. 11, *sb.* pleas, debates.
- PLENE, ii. 34. 14, *v.* to complain.
- PLENZËIT, i. 25, 20, *pt.s.* complained. *Fr. plaindre.*
- PLET, iii. 214. 6, *p.p.* plaited. *Lat. plecto.*
- PLEUCH, iii. 242, 12; PLEWCH, iv. 216. 3, *sb.* a plough.
- PLEWMANIS, ii. 19. 17, ploughman's.
- PLEY, i. xlii. 8, *sb.* a debate, contention.
- PLUKKIT, iii. 2. 7, plucked, deprived of feathers.
- PLUMMET, iv. 149. 29, *sb.* the pommel of a sword.
- PLUMYS, iv. 30. 11, *sb.* plumes, feathers.
- PLYCHT, ii. 158. 9, *sb.* a plight.
- POID, i. 25. 20, *sb.* a coarse impudent fellow. *O. Fr. put.*
- POIL, iii. 9. 16, *sb.* the Pole; *Poil Artic*, the North Pole.
- POINT, ii. 214. 3, *sb.* state or position.
- POLIT, i. 33. 11, *adj.* polite, polished.
- POLLAX, ii. 117. 4, *sb.* a pole-axe.
- POME, iv. 84. 26, *sb.* pomatum. *Fr. pomme.* Pomade was formerly made of apples and lemons.
- POPILL, iii. 169. 15. POPLE, ii. 231. 25, *sb.* the poplar tree. *Lat. populus.*
- POPLIS, iii. 114. 9, *pr. s.* bubbles up. POPILLIT, ii. 158. 1, *pt. pl.* POPLAND, iii. 28. 9, *pres. part.*
- PORTAGE, ii. 78. 12, baggage. *Fr. portage.*
- PORTATIUES, i. 20. 23, *sb.* a kind of diminutive portable organ, formerly much used in public processions. It was borne through the street upon a man's shoulders; when the procession stopped it was set down upon a stool; the performer then stepped forward, played upon it, and the man that carried it blew the bellows.
- PORIS, i. 15. 27, *sb.* pores.

- PORTIS, ii. 44, 45, *sb.* gates.  
 PORT JAFF, iii. 147, 18, *sb.* a name given to one of the constellations, probably so named from Jaffa or Joppa; see Notes, Vol. III. p. 364.  
 PORTURYT, iii. 92. 32, *pp.* portrayed. *Fr.* *peindre*.  
 POSSEID, iv. 8. 6. *v.* to possess. *Lat.* *possideo*.  
 POSSIT, iv. 116. 5, *pt.s.* pushed, thrust. POSSAND, iii. 337. 10, *p.p.* pushing. *Fr.* *pousser*.  
 POSTROME, i. 113. 13, *sb.* a postern, *L.B.* *posterna*.  
 POUERALL, i. 79. 18, *sb.* the rabble, poor people. *O.F.* *pouraille*.  
 POUNE, iv. 85. 9, *sb.* a peacock. *Fr.* *paon*.  
 POUSTE, ii. 152. 3, *sb.* power.  
 POWIS, iv. 61. 18, *sb.* paws.  
 POWRIT, i. 104. 5, impoverished.  
 POWSTE, iii. 279. 20, *sb.* power, see POUSTE.  
 POYD, ii. 170. 30, *sb.* low, vile; see POID.  
 POYNT, ii. 208. 3, *sb.* state of body; *in point*, in a condition or state to do anything; *at nyse point*, ii. 136. 4. exactly, skilfully; *to put to point*, to put in order.  
 POYNTALIS, iii. 53, 4, *sb.* pieces of wood with which musicians played on the harp. *Fr.* *pointille*.  
 POYNTMENT, ii. 100. 10, *sb.* appointment.  
 PRACTIK, ii. 12. 16, *adj.* laborious, requiring skill and application. PRACTIKIS, iv. 47. Heading, c. x. *sb.* practices, acts. *Fr.* *practique*.  
 PRAISANTIS, ii. 57. 26, *sb.* presents.  
 PRANSAND, ii. 240. 2, *pres. part.* prancing.  
 PRATER JOHN, iii. 147. 18, Prester John; see Notes, Vol. III. p. 364.  
 PRATIK, iv. 49. 18, *sb.* an art, stratagem.  
 PRATTIS, iii. 145. 3, *sb.* tricks, *A.S.* *praet*.  
 PRECLAIR, i. 3. 15, *adj.* supereminent. *Lat.* *praecclarus*.  
 PRECELLIS, i. 18. 27, *pr. s.* excells. *Lat.* *praecello*.  
 PRECORDIALIS, iii. 105. 20, *sb.* the parts before the heart. *Lat.* *praecordia*.  
 PREIK, i. 93. 12, *pr.pl.* gallop. *A.S.* *priccian*.  
 PREIS, ii. 16. 5, *imp.s.* endeavour, press.  
 PREISE, ii. 120. 21, *s.b.* pressure, force.  
 PREKAND, iii. 348. 29, *pres. part.* galloping; see PREIK.  
 PRENE, i. 89. 27, *sb.* a pin.  
 PRENOSTICATE, ii. 147. 23, *pr.s.* prognosticates.  
 PRENT, ii. 174. 8, *p.p.* imprinted, fixed.  
 PRESAND, ii. 242. 16, *sb.* a present, gift.  
 PRESIT, ii. 218. 30, *pt.s.* pressed, endeavoured. PRESSAND, ii. 240. 15, *pres. part.*  
 PREST, ii. 86. 12, ready. *Fr.* *prêt*.  
 PRETENDAND, iii. 300. 17, *pres. part.* portending.  
 PRETTY, iii. 274. 15, petty. *Fr.* *petit*; or more probably deceitful, *Icel.* *pretta*.  
 PREVAGELY, iii. 28. 18, *adv.* carelessly, slovenly.  
 PREVENE, ii. 63. 11, *v.* to occupy. *Lat.* *prævenio*.  
 PREVERT, iii. 140. 20, to turn aside.

- PREVYT, iii. 273. 3, *p.p.* proved.
- PRICE, ii. 235. 15, *sb.* a prize. *Fr. prix.*
- PRICKSANG, i. 20. 20, *sb.* music pricked or noted.
- PRIG-PENNY, iii. 145. 20, *sb.* a haggler for a penny.
- PRIK, ii. 187. 2, *adj.* upright.
- PRIK, i. 47. 24, *sb.* a point, a pin.
- PRIME, i. 26. 23, *sb.* the dawn.
- PRISE, i. 4. 3, *v.* to praise. *Fr. priser.*
- PROIS, ii. 222. 1, *sb.* prose.
- PROMIT, ii. 17. 11, *sb.* a promise. PROMITTIS, iv. 91, Heading, c. i. *pr.s.* promises, engages.
- PROMOWE, iii. 73. 26, *v.* to promote. *Lat. promoveo.*
- PRONUBA, ii. 185. 26, *sb.* goddess of marriage, a title of Juno.
- PRONȜE, ii. 234. 14, *pr.s.* deck, or trim.
- PROPIRTE, ii. 7. 7, *sb.* style or peculiar meaning.
- PROPONIS, i. 81. 12, *pr.s.* proposes. *Lat. propono.*
- PROPORT, iii. 2. 2, *v.* to show, purport.
- PROPORTIONIS, iii. 53. 1, *sb.* musical airs.
- PROPYNE, ii. 222. 2, *sb.* a present. *Fr. propine*, money given for drink.
- PROSS, ii. 7. 25, *sb.* prose writing.
- PRUNȜEIT, ii. 188. 30, *p.p.* decked, trimmed. *See PRONȜE.*
- PRYKLING, iv. 89. 19, *pres. part.* pricking.
- PRYMYS, ii. 147. 27, *pr.s.* fills, stuffs full.
- PRYNNIT, ii. 149. 10; ii. 191. 17, *p.p.* for *pyrnit* or *pirnit*, striped, woven with different colours.
- PRYS, iii. 337. 17, *sb.* a prize; *see* PRICE.
- PRYSARIS, iv. 230. 22, *sb.* appraisers, valuers.
- PRYSIT, i. 88. 28, *pp.* esteemed, valued.
- PUFT, ii. 219. 301, *sb.* a puff or slight blast.
- PULDIR, ii. 104. 14, *sb.* powder. *O. Fr. puldre.*
- PULPIT, iii. 157. 32, *sb.* the poop of a ship.
- PUNCT, iv. 155. 11, *sb.* a point. *Lat. punctum.*
- PUNGITIVE, i. 2. 19, *adj.* pungent.
- PUNIK, i. 21. 28, *adj.* bright red. *Lat. puniceus.*
- PUNSYS, iv. 197. 6, *sb.* pounces or talons.
- PUNSYT, iii. 229. 26, *adj.* carved, embossed. *Fr. poinçon.*
- PUNȜE, iii. 248. 7, *sb.* a small body of men. *Fr. poignée de gens*, a handful of people.
- PURCHES, iii. 261. 22, *sb.* purchase; *in purches*, in bastardy.
- PURPOUR, ii. 62. 2, *sb.* purple cloth. *Fr. pourpre.*
- PURPURAT, ii. 80. 16, *adj.* purple.
- PURSEVANT, iii. 258. 1, *sb.* a squire or pursuivant.
- PURVAYIT, ii. 201. 11, *pt.s.* accomplished, assisted.
- PURVIANCE, ii. 177. 9, *sb.* assistance. *Fr. pourvoir.*
- PUT, iii. 256. 23, *v.* to push with the head or horns, to but *Germ. botten.*

- PWNITIOUN, ii. 102. 13, *sb.* punishment.
- PYG, iii. 139. 13, *sb.* a pitcher. *Gael. pigeadh.*
- PYK, ii. 154. 27, *sb.* pitch.
- PYKY, iii. 215. 7, *adj.* pitchy.
- PYKE, ii. 158. 20, *pr.s.* pick out. PYKIT, ii. 162. 31, *pt.pl.* picked a way through.
- PYKLAND, ii. 85. 6, *pres. part.* picking at, nibbling.
- PYLIS, iii. 161. 7, *sb.* tender hairs. *Lat. pilum.*
- PYN, iv. 47. 23, *sb.* labour.
- PYNE, ii. 22. 4, pain, vexation. PYNIT, ii. 156. 2, *p.p.* pained, decayed. *A.S. pin. Fr. peine.*
- PYNSALIS, iii. 126. 5, *sb.* banners, *see* PINSALIS.
- PYSSANCE, iii. 291. 11, *sb.* power. *Fr. puissance.*
- PYK-THANK, iii. 145. 20, *sb.* a flatterer.
- Q.
- QUAID, i. 27. 12, *adj.* evil. *Pl. D. quaad.*
- QUAIR, i. 81. 19, *sb.* a book. *O. Fr. quayer.*
- QUARRELL, iii. 167. 27, a stone quarry.
- QUEITH, ii. 229. 4, *v.* to pacify, to bid farewell to. *Icel. kvethja. See Notes, Vol. II. p. 315.*
- QUELL, ii. 212. 23, *v.* to kill.
- QUELLYT, iii. 234. 16, *pt.s.* killed. *A.S. cwellan.*
- QUEMIT, i. 71. 11, *p.p.* fitted exactly. *A.S. cweman.*
- QUENSCHIT, ii. 180. 2, *pt.s.* extinguished.
- QUENT, ii. 219. 29, *p.p.* quenched. *A.S. cwencan.*
- QUENT, ii. 11. 13, quaint, curious; ii. 121. 24, strange. *Fr. cointe.*
- QUENTASSENS, iii. 145. 17, *sb.* the *quinta essentia* or quintessence, so much sought after by alchemists.
- QUENTHING, ii. 106. 7, *pres. part.* farewell. *See* QUEITH.
- QUENTLIE, ii. 245. 8, *adv.* knowingly, elegantly. *See* QUENT.
- QUERELLIS, ii. 96. 8, *sb.* the bolts for a crossbow, darts. *Fr. quarreau, carreau.*
- QUERILLIS, ii. 45. 22, *sb.* stone quarries. *Fr. quarrière.*
- QUERNIS, ii. 32. 13, *sb.* querns, hand-mills. *A.S. cweorn.*
- QUEST, ii. 239. 12. QUESTING, iv. 185. 15, *sb.* the noise of hounds. *Fr. quester.*
- QUETHING, iii. 246. 4, *adj.* composing, pacifying. *See* QUEITH.
- QUEYM, iii. 263. 12, *adv.* exactly, closely. *A.S. cwe-man.*
- QUEYR, iii. 143. 21, exactly, plainly. *Fr. par coeur.*
- QUHA, ii. 8. 15, *pron.* who.
- QUHAIKIS, iii. 117. 21, *sb.* hard breathing or inarticulate sounds emitted when working hard.
- QUHAILIS, iii. 75. 1, *sb.* whales.
- QUHALM, iii. 279. 11, *sb.* destruction. *Germ. qualm.*
- QUHATKIN, ii. 262. 28, what kind of.
- QUHAY, ii. 14. 4, *pron.* who.
- QUHEIL, iv. 85. 10, *sb.* a wheel. *pl.* QUHELIS, ii. 81. 28.

- QUHEIT, iii. 126. 22, *sb.* wheat.  
 QUHELM, ii. 264. 16, *v.* to overturn, turn upside down.  
 QUHELMIT, ii. 64. 14, *pt. s.* *Su. G. hwimla.*  
 QUHEN, ii. 29. 3. QUHENE, ii. 142. 19, *sb.* a few. *A.S. hwaene.*  
 QUHERLE, iii. 108. 6, *v.* to whirl, revolve.  
 QUHEW, iii. 125. 20, *sb.* the sound of passing quickly through the air.  
 QUHIDDER, iii. 200. 32.  
 QUHIDDIR, iii. 51. 1. *sb.* a whizzing sound. QUHIDDERAND, ii. 243, 7, *pres. part.* See QUITTERIS.  
 QUHIDDIR, ii. 198. 9, *whether.*  
 QUHILL, ii. 25. 14, *conj.* until. *A.S. hwile.*  
 QUHILIS, ii. 145. 7, *sb.* times, occasions.  
 QUHILUM, ii. 7. 2, *adv.* at times. *A.S. hwilum.*  
 QUHISLING, ii. 25. 10, *pres. part.* whistling.  
 QUHITE, ii. 119. 24, *adj.* white. *A.S. hwit.*  
 QUHITE, ii. 173. 17, *adj.* fair.  
 QUHITSTANIS, iii. 126. 4, *sb.* whetstones.  
 QUHOIK, ii. 160, 30, *pt. s.* quaked.  
 QUHOYN, iii. 279. 18, *adj.* few, see QUHEN.  
 QUHRYNE, ii. 221. 12, *v.* to murmur, complain. *A.S. hrinan.*  
 QUHYLUM, i. 112. 7, *adv.* at times. See QUHILUM.  
 QUHYMPERAND, ii. 113. 11, *pres. part.* whining, weeping, wailing. *Germ. winmern.*  
 QUHYN, ii. 198. 2, *sb.* a whin stone; *pl.* QUHYNIS, ii. 236, 2  
 QUHYNGEAND, iv. 185. 18, *pres. part.* whining. *Su. G. wenga.*  
 QUHYP, iii. 108. 6, *sb.* a whip.  
 QUHYPPYT, iii. 311. 10. *pt. s.* whipped, or took off.  
 QUHYRRAND, iii. 256. 29, *pres. part.* whirring.  
 QUHYTE, ii. 62. 22. *adj.* fair, hypocritical.  
 QUHYTLY, ii. 96. 24, *adj.* whitish, delicate.  
 QUISLAND, ii. 203. 5, *pres. part.* whistling.  
 QUITTERAND, ii. 96. 19, *pres. part.* twittering, moving quickly.  
 QUOD, ii. 146, 14, *pt. s.* said, quoth. *A.S. cwethan.*  
 QUOY, ii. 97; ii. 102. 16, *adj.* quiet. *O. Fr. coy.*  
 QUOY, ii. 178. 19, *sb.* a young cow.  
 QUYSIS, ii. 229. 8, *sb.* young cows or heifers.  
 QUYK, iii. 185. 8, *adj.* living. *A.S. cwic.*  
 QUYKNAR, iv. 88. 6, *sb.* quickener, giver of life. *A.S. cwician.*  
 QUYOK, iii. 165. 18, *sb.* a young cow or heifer.  
 QUITTERIS, iv. 87. 25, *pr. s.* warbles, chatters, twitters. *Dut. kwetteren, to warble.*  
 QWENT, ii. 116. 12, *adj.* quaint, strange, see QUENT.

## R.

RA, ii. 274. 16. *sb.* the sail yard. *Dan. raa. Icel. rá.*

- RABANDIS, ii. 135. 8, *sb.* the ropes fastening the sail to the yard. *Eng.* robbins.
- RABILL, iv. 191. 17, *sb.* a disorderly train.
- RAD, iv. 152. 18; RADDE, i. lviii. 18, *adj.* afraid. *Sw.* rädd.
- RADDOUR, iii. 265. 17; RADDOUR, i. 94. 19, *sb.* fear.
- RADIUS, iii. 150. 31, *adj.* radiant.
- RAGMEN, ii. 12. 21, *sb.* a rhapsody; *pl.* RAGMENTIS, iii. 2. 16. *Ital.* ragionamento.
- RAHATOUR, iv. 201. 7, *sb.* an enemy. *Fr.* rehair, to hate extremely.
- RAID, ii. 135. 27, *pt. pl.* rode at anchor.
- RAID, ii. 212. 21, *sb.* a roadstead for ships.
- RAIF, i. 8. 2 *p. p.* riven, rent.
- RAIK, ii. 178. 20, *v.* to range, to go. *Raik on raw*, to go or march in order; RAIKAND, ii. 132. 17, *pres. part.* roaming. *Su. G.* raka. *Icel.* rekja.
- RAILYEAR, iii. 144. 14, *sb.* a railer, jester.
- RAIP, ii. 81. 30, *sb.* a rope.
- RAIR, ii. 260. 22, to roar. *A.S.* rarian.
- RAIS, ii. 210. 1, *sb.* a course, a race; *pl.* RAISSIS, ii. 245. 11.
- RAIS, ii. 184. 29, *sb.* roes.
- RAIT, iii. 67. 4, *adj.* arrayed.
- RAITH, ii. 33. 31, *adv.* quickly, readily. *A.S.* hraeth.
- RAK, iii. 78. 13, *sb.* mist, clouds driven by the wind. *O.N.* rakr; *A.S.* racu, rain.
- RAK, iv. 56. 27, *sb.* a crash, a stroke, a racket. *Icel.* reka, to drive.
- RAKIS, iii. 134. 3, *sb.* rakes, harrows.
- RAKKIS, iv. 196. 1, *pr. s.* regards. *A.S.* recan.
- RAKLES, iii. 142. 21, reckless, rash. *A.S.* recan, to heed.
- RAKYT, iii. 158. 21, *pt. pl.* went, moved expeditiously; *rakyt on raw*, went in order. *See* RAIK.
- RALIS, iv. 64. 24, springs, gushes forth, rolls.
- RALIS, iii. 335. 15, *sb.* rails, nets. *O. Germ.* rigel.
- RAME, iii. 122. 6, *pr. pl.* cry aloud, shout. *A.S.* hreman, to cry.
- RAMMALE, iii. 206. 15, small branches. *Fr.* ramilles.
- RAMMIS, iv. 147. 23, *sb.* battering rams.
- RAMPAND, i. 110. 18, *pres. part.* raging. *A.S.* rempend.
- RAM-RAYS, iv. 77. 15, *sb.* a run in a precipitous manner, with the head inclined like a ram; *Germ.* rammeln; or, rather *Icel.* ramr, strong, and *ras*, a rush.
- RAMYNGIS, ii. 244. 4, *sb.* loud shouts. *A.S.* hream.
- RANDOUNE, iii. 78. 2, *sb.* flight, course. *Fr.* randonner, to fly fast.
- RANE, ii. 145. 8, *sb.* rain.
- RANE, iii. 147. 11, *sb.* metrical jargon; *rat rane*, rhymes repeated by rote.
- RANGALD, iii. 61. 3, *sb.* crowd, multitude.
- RANGE, ii. 43. 31, *sb.* row, order. RANGIS, ii. 182. 20, a company. *Fr.* rangée, a rank or row.
- RANIS, iii. 144. 14, *sb.* idle talk. *See* RANE.
- RANSON, iii. 319, Heading, c. ix., *sb.* a ransom.



- RANYE, ii. 164. 24, *adj.* rainy.  
 RAPARAL, ii. 196. 15, *v.* to repair. *O. Fr. repareiller.*  
 RASCHAND, iv. 91. 19, *pres. part.* breaking, dashing.  
 RASCHIT, i. 110. 10, *p.p.* pushed out. *A.S. raesan.*  
 RASCHE, iii. 265. 10, *sb.* a dash or clash; *pl.* RASCHIS, iv. 149, 6.  
 RASIS, ii. 163. 22, *sb.* voyages; ii. 242. 29, races. *See* RAIS.  
 RAT, iii. 110. 26, *sb.* a rut, furrow, wrinkle.  
 RAT, iii. 147. 11, *adj.* by rote. *Gael. roth*, a wheel.  
 RAUCHT, iii. 36. 26, *p.p.* reached, proffered. *A.S. raecan.*  
 RAVIT, iii. 31. 17, *pt. s.* raved.  
 RAW, ii. 231. 20, *sb.* a row; *on raw*, *on rawis*, in order.  
 RAWK, iv. 45. 3, *adj.* hoarse.  
 RAWYNNIS, ii. 89. 23, *adj.* ravenous.  
 RAX, iii. 66. 19, *v.* to stretch.  
 RAXIT, ii. 219. 1, stretched. *A.S. raecan.*  
 RAY, iii. 147. 21, *sb.* a rude person, *A.S. reoh*; or, possibly the word may here mean a king, in an ironical sense, *A.N. re.*  
 RAYIS, iv. 85. 30, *sb.* roes.  
 RAYM, ii. 263. 16, *v.* to shout or roar. *See* RAME.  
 REBALDAILL, ii. 13. 17, *sb.* ribaldry. *O. Fr. ribaudaille.*  
 REBALDRIE, i. 81. 8, *sb.* low language, ribaldry.  
 REBUTE, iv. 114. 32, *sb.* a repulse. *Fr. rebuter.*  
 RECOLLECT, ii. 6. 15, *v.* to collect. *Lat. recolligo.*  
 RECOLLIS, ii. 9. 28, *sb.* records. *Fr. recueil.*

IV.

- RECOUNSELL, i. 4. 18, *imp. pl.* advise, counsel.  
 RECRYAND, iv. 5. 13, *adj.* coward, recreant.  
 RECULLIS, iii. 268. 18, *pr. s.* recoils. *Fr. reculer.*  
 RECURE, i. 94. 14, *v.* to recover. *Fr. recouvrer.*  
 RED, ii. 71. 10, *adj.* afraid. *See* RAD.  
 RED, ii. 224. 10, *v.* to unravel, arrange.  
 REDE, ii. 40. 31, *adj.* red.  
 REDEMYTE, iii. 57. 16, *adj.* ornate, beautiful. *Lat. redimitus.*  
 REDIS, iii. 280. 25, *sb.* counsels.  
 REDLY, iii. 21. 25, *adv.* readily, earnestly.  
 REDOUTIT, iii. 164. 17, *adj.* famous.  
 REFT, ii. 130. 29, *pt. pl.* bereft, took away. *A.S. reafian.*  
 REGNAND, iii. 4. 9, *pres. part.* reigning.  
 REGULEIR, ii. 14. 8, *sb.* rule, standard. *Fr. regulier.*  
 REID, ii. 108. 14, *sb.* counsel; *will of reid*, deprived of advice. *A.S. raed.*  
 REID, ii. 229. 12, *v.* to read.  
 REIF, ii. 188. 31, *sb.* rapine, robbery, prey.  
 REIK, ii. 246. 26, *imp. s.* reach, hand over.  
 REIK, ii. 165. 28, *pt. s.* reached. *A.S. reccan.*  
 REIK, ii. 118. 7, *sb.* smoke. *A.S. rec.*  
 REILL, ii. 177. 14, *v.* to roll about.  
 REIRD, ii. 109. 31, *sb.* a rushing noise. *A.S. rarian.*  
 REKAND, ii. 154. 27, *pres.*

X



- part. smoking. REKIT, ii. 109. 18. *pt. pl.*
- REKAND, ii. 156. 8, *pres. part.* stretching.
- REKKIS, ii. 169. 15. *pr. s.* cares for. *A.S. reccan.*
- REKY, iv. 24. 2, *adj.* smoky.
- RELEIFIS, iii. 143. 7, *sb.* cessation, relief.
- RELESCHAND, iv. 87. 30, *pres. part.* singing freely. *Fr. relacher.*
- RELET, ii. 94. 8, *p.p.* rolled, carried away.
- RELEVIS, iv. 65. 16, *pr. s.* recover, rise up. *Fr. se relever,* to recover.
- RELIQUIES, ii. 226. 9, *sb.* remains, ashes. *Lat. reliquiae.*
- RELLYKIS, iv. 218. 28, *sb.* reliques; here the Dii Penates are so designated.
- REMAND, ii. 64. 13, *adj.* foaming. *A.S. ream,* cream.
- REMORD, i. 21. 24, *v.* to disburden one's self of. REMORDIS, iii. 109. 26, *pr.s.* grieves, causes remorse. *Fr. remordre; Lat. remordeo.*
- RENDRING, iv. 83. 4, *pres. part.* restoring. *Fr. rendre.*
- RENGZEIS, ii. 31. 4, *sb.* reins
- RENT, iii. 298. 29, *pp.* reined in.
- RENK, iii. 311. 24. *sb.* a course, race, *pl.* RENKIS, ii. 244; Heading, c.vi., *A.S. hrincg,* a ring.
- RENT, ii. 5. 30, *sb.* value; iii. 180. 2. income.
- RENTIS, ii. 120. 25, *pr.s.* rends, tears.
- REPARALIT, ii. 198. 21, *pr.s.* repaired, refitted. REPARRELIT, i. 18. 8, fitted out. *Fr. repareiller.*
- REPATERIT, iii. 165. 12, *p.p.* refreshed, fed. *Fr. repaitre.*
- REPERCUST, i. 2. 5, *pp.* reverberated. *Lat. repercutio.*
- REPRISE, i. 55. 8, *sb.* the indentation of stones in building.
- REPRUFE, i. 7. 4, *p.p.* rejected, disallowed. *Fr. reprouver.*
- REPUT, iii. 274. 15, *p.p.* reputed, esteemed. REPUTTIS, iii. 225. 8; iii. 104. 4, *pr.s.* regards, considers.
- RERD, ii. 232. 4, *sb.* clamour, shouting. *A.S. reord,* speech.
- RERDYT, iv. 87. 26, *pt. pl.* resounded.
- KERE-SUPPER, i. 118. 17, *sb.* a late supper, frequently mentioned in early English.
- RESORTIS, i. 20. 15, *sb.* probably the mechanism of an organ. *Fr. ressort.*
- RESPUT, iii. 328. 15. *sb.* a respite.
- RESSET, iv. 203. 16, *sb.* a residence, place of refuge.
- RESSET, iii. 122. 11, *p.p.* received, harboured, entertained. *Fr. recette.*
- RESSING, ii. 171. 19, *pr.s.* resign.
- RESTIS, iii. 93. 8, *sb.* door hinges, because the door rests upon them. *A.S. wræstan.*
- RESURSYNG, iii. 251. 26, *pres. part.* springing up. *Fr. resourdre.*
- RETOUR, iv. 12. 17, *v.* to return.
- RETOURN, ii. 199. 28, *v.* to restore, cause to return.
- RETHORYS, i. 7. 4, *sb.* rhetoric.

- REUELIT, iii. 165. 20, *pt.s.*  
 revealed.  
 REUERT, i. 4. 1, *v.* to revive.  
*Fr. reverdir.*  
 REUERY, iii. 310. 31, *sb.*  
 crackling, noise. *O. Fr.*  
*resverie*; or, *O. Germ. hreo-*  
*fan.*  
 REULE, ii. 146. 22, *sb.* rule,  
 order.  
 REUTH, ii. 244. 21, *sb.* pity.  
 REUTHFULL, ii. 52. 19, *adj.*  
 compassionate. REUTHLES,  
 ii. 169, 12, *adj.* pitiless.  
*A.S. hréow.*  
 REVEILL, ii. 204. 1, *v.* to  
 reveal.  
 REVEIST, ii. 23. 32, *p.p.* ravish-  
 ed.  
 REVERAY, iv. 60. 12, *sb.* noise,  
 din. *See* REUERY.  
 REVERTIS, iv. 87. 14, *pr.s.*  
 revives. *Fr. reverdir.*  
 REVESTIT, iii. 46. 6, *p.p.* clo-  
 thed. *Fr. revestir.*  
 REVESTRE, iii. 13. 8, *sb.* a  
 chapel, closet, or vestry.  
*Fr. revestiaire.*  
 REVIS, iii. 146. 3, *pr.s.*  
 robs. REVIST, ii. 187. 30,  
*p.p.* ravished.  
 REW, ii. 73. 16, *v.* to repent.  
 REW, ii. 170. 29, *imp. s.*,  
 pity thou. REWIS, ii. 169.  
 12, *pr.s.* has pity. *A.S.*  
*hreowan.*  
 REWIR, iii. 106. 30, *sb.* a rob-  
 ber. *SEE* REWIR, a pirate.  
*A.S. reafian.*  
 REWIS, ii. 110. 30, *sb.* streets.  
*Fr. rue.*  
 REWLAND, ii. 257. 11, *pres.*  
*part.* ruling.  
 REWMES, i. 2. 19, *sb.* humours.  
*Fr. rheume.*  
 REWYNE, ii. 148. 18, *sb.* ruin.
- REWYNE, iii. 163. 18, *sb.*  
 a ravine, rent.  
 REYF, iii. 285. 24, *sb.* rapine,  
 robbery. *A.S. reaf.*  
 REYNZEIS, i. 91. 18, *sb.* reins.  
 RIAL, ii. 128. 22, *adj.* royal.  
 RICE, i. 2. 15, *sb.* twigs, brush  
 wood. *See* RYS.  
 RIFE, ii. 239. 12, *v.* to rive,  
 rend.  
 RIFT, iii. 121. 23, *sb.* a cleft  
 or fissure; *pl.* RIFTIS, iii.  
 36. 11, fissures.  
 RIGBONE, i. 105. 4, *sb.* the  
 backbone.  
 RIGGING, iv. 172. 28, *sb.* the  
 back. RIGING, ii. 236. 20,  
*sb.* the top or ridge of a  
 house. RIGGIS, iii. 68. 6,  
 furrows. *A.S. hricg.*  
 RING, ii. 30. 8, *v.* to re-  
 sound.  
 RINGIT, ii. 257. 22, *adj.* ringle-  
 eyed, having a great propor-  
 tion of white in the eye.  
 RIOTEST, iii. 147. 11, *adj.*  
 merriest, most mirthful. *O.*  
*Fr. riot.*  
 RIPIS, ii. 164. 13, *pr.s.* ripens.  
 RIPLY, ii. 147. 11, *adv.* duly,  
 readily.  
 RIPPETT, iii. 203. 4, *sb.* gambols,  
 uproar. *Icel. hrapa.*  
 RISPIS, iii. 36. 16, *sb.* bul-  
 rushes.  
 RISPAND, ii. 75. 20, *adj.* mak-  
 ing a crackling noise, rasp-  
 ing.  
 RIVAGE, iii. 29. 24, *sb.* the  
 bank of a river.  
 RIVEIR, ii. 220. 4, *sb.* a river.  
 ROBBIS, i. 31. 19, *sb.* robes.  
 ROCHE, ii. 146. 12, *sb.* a rock;  
*pl.* ROCHES, i. 32. 4. *Fr.*  
*roche.*  
 RODDIS, iii. 38. 17, *sb.* roads.

- ROIK, ii. 130. 29, *sb.* thick mist. *See* RAK.
- ROIS, ii. 3. 6, *sb.* a rose.
- ROK, iii. 140. 14, *sb.* a distaff. *O.N. rokkr. Dan. rok.*
- ROKIS, iii. 75. 14, *sb.* thick mists, fogs. *See* RAK.
- ROLKIS, ii. 145. 11, *sb.* rocks.
- ROLL, ii. 237. 7, *v.* to row with oars.
- ROMANIS, ii. 220. 14, *sb.* romances. *Fr. roman.*
- RONK, ii. 155. 24, *adj.* rank.
- RONNIS, iii. 76. 15, *sb.* shrubs, brambles, briars. *Icel. runnr.*
- ROSETT, iii. 20. 23, *sb.* resin.
- ROSET TREIS, iii. 22, *v.* pine or fir trees.
- ROUK, i. 85. 10, *sb.* mist, moisture. *See* RAK.
- ROUKIS, iii. 332. 20, *sb.* rocks, *See* ROLKIS.
- ROUN, ii. 96. 17, *p.p.* run.
- ROUND, ii. 243. 21, *adj.* abundantly, fully, sufficiently.
- ROUNDIS, iv. 86. 9, round dances.
- ROUST, ii. 170. 4, *sb.* rust.
- ROUSTIS, ii. 166. 18, *sb.* rough noises, bellowings.
- ROUTAND, iii. 86. 10, *pres. part.* roaring, rumbling. *A.S. hrutan.*
- ROUTE, i. 101. 23 *sb.* a severe blow. *Icel. rota.*
- ROUTH, ii. 230. 20, *sb.* rowing.
- ROUTIS, ii. 267. 28, *sb.* companies.
- ROUP, iii. 245. 18, *v.* to shout.
- ROVMIS, iii. 130. 4, *pr. s.* clears, removes obstructions.
- ROWCH, ii. 158. 29, *adj.* rough, *A.S. ruh.*
- ROWING, ii. 37. 2, *pres. part.* rolling, passing over; ROWIT, ii. 27. 10, *p.p.* rolled.
- ROWM, ii. 256. 20 *sb.* space; ROWM. i. 119. 23, *adj.* roomy, large. *A.S. rum.*
- ROWMIS, ii. 265. 28, *pr. s.* roams.
- ROWNIS, ii. 256. 12, *pr. s.* whispers.
- ROWNIT, i. 112. 20, *pt. s.* whispered. *A.S. runian.*
- ROWPAND, ii. 122. 13, *pres. part.* shouting; ROWPIT, ii. 207. 17, *pt. s.* cried upon. *Icel. hropa.*
- ROWST, iii. 304. 11, *v.* to cry with a rough voice. *Icel. raust.*
- ROWT, ii. 184. 11, *sb.* a company.
- ROWT, ii. 145. 24, *v.* to roar; ROWTAND, ii. 33. 17, *pres. part.* roaring. *A.S. hrutan.*
- ROWTIS, iv. 172. 28, *sb.* blows, *see* ROUTE.
- ROWTHIS, ii. 136. 23, *sb.* the strokes of oars.
- ROYITNES, iii. 148. 13, *sb.* babbling. *Gael. raoit.*
- ROYK, iv. 138. 27, thick mist, fog. *see* RAK.
- ROYN, iv. 84. 1, *adj.* vermilion. *Eng. roone.*
- RUBBIS, ii. 90. 26, *pr. s.* robs.
- RUBYCUND, ii. 82. 12, *adj.* ruddy.
- RUDE, i. 102. 4, *sb.* a cross.
- RUDE, iv. 96. 19, *sb.* redness. *A.S. rudu.*
- RUGGIS, iii. 305. 20, *pr. s.* pulls roughly.
- RUIS, ii. 45. 11, praises, extolls. *Icel. hrósa.*
- RUIE, ii. 203. 12, *sb.* a root.
- RUMMESAND, ii. 160. 13; RUMMESING, ii. 106. 17, *pres. part.* bellowing; RUMMIST, ii. 160. 32, *pt. pl.* bellowed. *A.S. hreman.*
- RUMMYLL, ii. 154. 24, *v.* to rumble.

- RUNCLYS, iii. 110. 26, *sb.* wrinkles. *A.S. wrinclian.*
- RUNGE, ii. 134. 23, *v.* to gnaw ;  
 RUNGEAND, ii. 183. 17, *pres. part.* *Fr. ronger.*
- RUSE, iii. 143. 28, a boast. *Icel. hrós.*
- RUSIT, ii. 57. 8, *pt. s.* praised, extolled, *see* RUIS.
- RUSSLY, iii. 151. 23, *adj.* rustling.
- RUTH, ii. 91. 7. *adj.* probably a mistake for ROUGH, rough; or possibly, twisted. *A.S. vrithan.*
- RUTHER, iii. 296. 6, *sb.* the rudder, helm.
- RUTIT, ii. 164. 9, *p.p.* rooted.
- RUVIS, ii. 29. 9, *sb.* rivets.
- RUYS, iii. 219. 24. *sb.* praise. *See* RUIS.
- RWYNE, ii. 23. 18, *sb.* ruin.
- RYCHT, ii. 146. 2, *at rycht*, properly ; *at rychtis*, ii. 141, 22, straightway, speedily.
- RYCK, i. 88. 18, *adj.* rich. *A.S. rīca.*
- RYDLIS, iii. 147. 21, *sb.* riddles. *A.S. rædels.*
- RYFE, ii. 158. 3 *v.* to tear. *Icel. rifa.*
- RYFT, ii. 29. 11, a rent, or place riven.
- RYG, iii. 308. 31, *sb.* the back, *see* RIG.
- RYLLING, iii. 131. 4, *sb.* a shoe made of undressed leather with the hair on it. Sometimes called *rullion.*
- RYM, iv. 85. 10, *sb.* a rim or border.
- RYM, iv. 169. 7, *sb.* a falling mist or rime.
- RYNDE, iii. 240. 27, *sb.* a rind or hide.
- RYNG, ii. 37, 17, *v.* to reign.
- RYPE, iv. 2. 3, *v.* to search, examine.
- RYPIT, iv. 124. 31, *p.p.* ripened.
- RYS, iv. 87. 21, *sb.* brushwood, twigs. *A.S. hris. Germ. reis.*
- RYSP, iii. 335. 12, *sb.* bulrushes, coarse grass. *Germ. rispe.*
- RYTE, ii. 228. 5, *sb.* rite, custom.
- RYVAND, ii. 86. 18, *pres. part.* riving.

## S.

- SA, ii. 13. 11, *conj.* so.
- SA, ii. 43. 16, *v.* to say.
- SACRE, iii. 13. 14, *v.* to consecrate. *Fr. sacrer.*
- SAD, iv. 52. 13, *adj.* solid, hard, grave.
- SADILL, i. 65. 16, *sb.* a saddle ; *laid sadill*, a saddle for laying burdens on.
- SAIKLES, ii. 75. 28. *adj.* innocent. *A.S. sacleas.*
- SAILF, ii. 43. 13, *adj.* safe. *Fr. sauf.*
- SAILL, iii. 92. 7, *sb.* a hall, chamber. *Fr. salle.*
- SAILRIFE, ii. 27, full of sails or ships.
- SAIR, ii. 113. 11, *adj.* sore.
- SAISING, iv. 202. 22, *sb.* investiture, possession. *Fr. saisir.*
- SALARIS, ii. 29. 3, *sb.* sailors.
- SALF, ii. 223. 17 ; SALFAND, ii. 8. 9, *prep.* save, except.
- SALF, ii. 43. 13, *adj.* safe ; SALFTY, ii. 43. 25, *sb.* safety.
- SALFGARD, iv. 83. 8. *sb.* safeguard.
- SALT, iv. 171. 10, *adj.* troublesome, vexatious.

- SALUS, iv. 173. *v.* to salute.  
 SALUSING, i. 36. 26, *sb.* salutation. *O. Fr.* *salus*.  
 SAM, iii. 92. 21. SAMYN, iii, 44. 3, *adv.* together; ii. 150. 10, as soon as. *A.S.* *sam*.  
 SAME, iii. 126. 3, *sb.* lard, melted grease of pigs.  
 SANE, ii. 158. 28, *pr.s.* tell, say.  
 SANGLER, iii. 335. 5, *sb.* a wild boar. *Fr.* *sanglier*.  
 SANS DOWT, ii. 103. 30, without doubt.  
 SANGUANE, iii. 82. 4. SANGWYNE, iv. 80. 16, *adj.* blood coloured. *Fr.* *sanguin*.  
 SANGUYNOLENT, iii. 300. 11. *adj.* bloody.  
 SANGWANE, iv. 68. 23, *adj.* coloured like blood. *See* SANGUANE.  
 SAPOUR, ii. 222. 4, *sb.* flavour, taste. *Lat.* *sapor*.  
 SARK, iv. 88. 21, *sb.* a shirt. *A.S.* *syric*, *syrc*.  
 SARRIS, iv. 64. 22, *pr.s.* soars.  
 SARY, ii. 175. 20, *adj.* sorry.  
 SATYFYIT, ii. 260. 7. *p.p.* satisfied, satiated. *O. Fr.* *satifier*.  
 SAUCH, iii. 126. 15, *sb.* a willow. *A.S.* *salh*.  
 SAUCHNYNG, iii. 350. 6, *sb.* reconciliation. *A.S.* *sæht*.  
 SAUCHT, ii. 91. 22, *adj.* undisturbed, at ease.  
 SAUF, i. 99. 25, *pr.s.* save.  
 SAVORIT, iii. 39. 21, *p.p.* savoured, flavoured.  
 SAW, iii. 120. 22, *v.* to sow.  
 SAW, ii. 164. 10, *sb.* a saying; *pl.* SAWIS. ii. 5. 17.  
 SAWRIS, i. 100. 12, *sb.* savours.  
 SAY, ii. 142. 27, *pr.s.* tell.  
 SAYAR, iii. 206. 5, *sb.* the attempter, assayer, writer.  
 SAYNE, ii. 10. 9, *v.* to say, tell; *see* SANE.  
 SAYSING, ii. 200. 7; iii. 330. 26, *sb.* possessing; *see* SAYSING.  
 SCAITH, ii, 110. 5, *sb.* an injury.  
 SCALAND, iii. 202. 15, *pres. part.* scattering, loosening.  
 SCALIT, ii. 48. 23, *p.p.* scattered.  
 SCALYT, iv. 81. 31, *adj.* having scales.  
 SCALD, ii. 211. 9, *adj.* scorching.  
 SCANT, iv. 231. 17, *sb.* want, scarcity.  
 SCARTIS, iv. 139. 29, *pr.s.* scratches.  
 SCAWBART, iv. 10. 7, *sb.* a scabbard.  
 SCAWDE, ii. 11. 16, *v.* to scald. *O. Fr.* *eschauder*.  
 SCHACARIS, ii. 245. 18, *sb.* thin plates of gold or silver hanging down. *A.S.* *scacan*.  
 SCHAFTIS, iii. 144. 8, *sb.* chops, jaws; *to seemle wyth thair schaftis*, to make faces. *Rudd*.  
 SCHAIF, ii. 164. 14, *sb.* a sheaf.  
 SCHAILL, ii. 182. 23, *v.* to scatter. *See* SCALAND.  
 SCHAIP, ii. 134. 9, *imp. pl.* prepare, make ready.  
 SCHAIR, ii. 34. 2, *pr. pl.* cut, or divide, shear. *A.S.* *sceran*.  
 SCHAKARIS, iii, 22. 16. *sb.* thin plates of metal. *See* SCHACARIS.  
 SCHALD, ii. 28. 23, *adj.* shallow, shoal. SCHALDIS, ii. 162. 31, *sb.* shallows.  
 SCHALDAND, iii. 26. 7, *pres. part.* scalding.



- SCHALMES, i. 20. 23, *sb.* a species of hautboy. *Pl. D.* *schalmei.*
- SCHANE, i. 88. 23, *adj.* sheen, shining.
- SCHANKIS, ii. 40. 31, *sb.* legs. *A.S. sceanca.*
- SCHAPE, i. 113. 13, *imp. s.* prepare, make ready.
- SCHAW, ii. 39. 10, *sb.* a forest, grove. *A.S. scua,* a shade,
- SCHAWAND, iii. 153. 21, *pres. part.* shaving.
- SCHAWBERT, ii. 191. 14, *sb.* a scabbard.
- SCHAWMYS, iii. 255. 31, *sb.* hautboys. *See* SCHALMES.
- SCHED, iii. 45. 5, *pp.* separated, divided. SCHED, ii. 108. 15, *sb.* a division; *sched* of his crown, parting of the hair in the middle of his head. *A.S. sceádan. Germ. scheiden.*
- SCHEDDIT, i. 71. 14, *p.p.* surprised, excelled. *A.S. scedan.*
- SCHER, ii. 145. 13, *sb.* the groin, the parting betwixt the thighs. *See* SCHAIR.
- SCHERTH, ii. 211. 30, *sb.* a sheath.
- SCHENE, ii. 47. 5, *adj.* clear, bright. *A.S. scíne.*
- SCHENT, ii. 271. 10, *v.* to confound, destroy. *A.S. scendan.*
- SCHERALD, iv. 82. 32, *sb.* turf newly mown; *pl.* SCHERALDIS, iii. 162. 16.
- SCHERAND, ii. 211. 29, *pres. part.* cutting. *A.S. sceran.*
- SCHETIS, iii. 296. 32, sheets, ropes of sails.
- SCHIDIT, iii. 20. 26, *p.p.* cloven. *A.S. sceádan.*
- SCHIL, iii. 22. 7; SCHILL, i. 51. 10, *adj.* chill, cold.
- SCHILL, ii. 232. 22, *adj.* shrill.
- SCHIP-BROKIN, ii. 153. 20, shipwrecked.
- SCHIPPART, iii. 143. 22, *sb.* a shepherd.
- SCHIR, iii. 25. 28, *sir*; *pl.* SCHIRRIS, ii. 19. 10, *Fr. sieur.*
- SCHIRE, ii. 152. 8, *adj.* clear. *A.S. sctr.*
- SCHO, ii. 13. 11, *pron.* she. *A.S. seo.*
- SCHOIR, ii. 233. 10, *sb.* the shore.
- SCHOIR, i. 98. 24, a threat.
- SCHORAND, iii. 163. 13, *pres. part.* soaring, towering.
- SCHORE, i. 90. 16; iv. 4. 27, a threat.
- SCHORT, ii. 156. 32, *adv.* shortly.
- SCHORT, iii. 52. 27, *v.* to divert, recreate.
- SCHOT, iii. 78. 11, *sb.* *shot wyndo*, a projected window.
- SCHOUR, ii. 182. 23, *sb.* a shower.
- SCHOURIS, i. 40. 19, *sb.* painful labours. *Pl. D. sjowerij.*
- SCHOW, iii. 28. 19, *v.* to shove, push. SCHOWIN, ii. 236. 9, shoving. *A.S. sceófan.*
- SCHOYR, iii. 88. 1, *sb.* the shore.
- SCHRENKIS, iii. 144. 9, shrinks.
- SCHREWIS, i. 13. 9, *sb.* worthless persons. SCHREWIT, ii. 187. 11, *adj.* wicked, unhappy.
- SCHROUD, iii. 293. 16, *p.p.* covered up. *A.S. scrud.*
- SCHUDDRIT, iii. 268. 28, *pt.s.* withstood, put his shoulder to.

- SCHULDIR, iii. 64. 10, *sb.* the shoulder; *pl.* SCHULDERIS, ii. 110. 3. *A.S.* *sculder*.
- SCHUPE, ii. 20. 14, *pt. pl.* prepared, formed.
- SCHURTIS, ii. 220. 7, *pr. s.* diverts, shortens time.
- SCHYDE, iv. 115. 30, *sb.* a fire brand, splinter of wood; *pl.* SCHYDDIS, ii. 207. 7. *Lat. scidium, A.S. scide.*
- SCHYLL, iii. 252. 2, *sb.* a block of wood; *pl.* SCHYLLIS, iii. 249. 19, blocks, posts, *A.S. syl.*
- SCHYRE, ii. 192. 10, *adj.* clear. *See* SCHIRE.
- SCLAIK, iii. 296. 32, *imp. s.* slacken.
- SCLAVIS, iii. 230. 14, slaves. *Fr. esclave.*
- SCLENTIS, iii. 108, 5, *pr. s.* revolves, turns round; iii. 340. 17, hits obliquely.
- SCLENTING, iii. 118. 22, waving obliquely.
- SCONNIS, iii. 88. 7, *sb.* cakes, small loaves.
- SCOIR, iii. 3. 21, *sb.* a score (in number). SCOIR, i. 74. 20, a boundary; *ouer scoir*, ii. 18. 30, over the mark, aside.
- SCORIT, ii. 236. 5, *p.p.* rent, fractured.
- SCOUGIT, iii. 175. 18, *p.p.* shaded. *Su. G. skugga.*
- SCOUNER, i. 107. 3, *imp. s.* shrink (through fear), dread. *A.S. scunning.*
- SCOUP, i. 116. 17, *sb.* scope, aim, object.
- SCRABBIS, iii. 88. 12, *sb.* crab apples.
- SCREIK, ii. 113. 10, *sb.* a shreik.
- SCRIBE, ii. 97. 7, *sb.* a shriek.
- SCRIPTOUR, iv. 89. 25, *sb.* a pen case. *Fr. éscriptoire.*
- SCROGGIS, iii. 206. 15, *sb.* stunted shrubs. SCROGGY, iv. 53. 18, *adj.* full of stunted shrubs.
- SCRY, ii. 84. 6, *sb.* shouting, clamour. *Su. G. skri.*
- SCUG, iii. 26. 22, *sb.* a shadow.
- SCULE, ii. 15. 11, *sb.* a school.
- SCULL, ii. 122. 9, *sb.* a bowl. *Icel. skál.*
- SCUMMAND, iv. 183. 8, *pres. part.* skimming.
- SCURREVAGIS, iii. 144. 16, *sb.* vagabonds. *Lat. scurra, and vagor.*
- SE, ii. 23. 10, *sb.* a seat, residence.
- SE, ii. 12. 6, *sb.* the sea. *A.S. sæ.*
- SECRE, i. 10. 26, *adj.* secret, privy.
- SEDIS, iii. 59. 12, *sb.* seeds, elements.
- SEGE, iii. 142. 4, *sb.* a man; *pl.* SEGGIS, iii. 148. 9. *A.S. secg.*
- SEGIS, iii. 22. 3, *sb.* seats. *Fr. siège, a seat.*
- SEGIS, iii. 212. Heading, c. ii. *pr. s.* beseiges.
- SEIK, ii. 127. 15, *adj.* sick.
- SEILDIN, i. 90. 14, *adv.* seldom. *A.S. seldon.*
- SEILL, ii. 216. 26, *sb.* happiness. *Icel. sæll.*
- SEILL, ii. 221. 18, *v.* to seal, represent, as wax represents what is cut on the seal or signet.
- SEINȜE, i. 93. 10, *enseinye, sb.* a war cry.
- SEIR, ii. 6. 3, *adj.* several, many. *Icel. sér.*



- SEIS, i. 1. 19, *sb.* seats, *see* SE.  
 SEIS, iv. 182. 26, *v.* to settle, to give possession.  
 SEIT, ii. 38. 15, *sb.* a seat, place of residence. *A.S. sæt.*  
 SEITH, i. 47. 12, *v.* to seethe, to boil meat.  
 SELCOUTH, iv. 30. 10, *adj.* strange, uncommon. *A.S. selcuth.*  
 SELIE, i. 119. 5, *adj.* blessed. *A.S. sælig.*  
 SELIS, iii. 145. 26, *sb.* seals.  
 SELLET, iii. 126. 31, *sb.* a helmet for foot soldiers. *Fr. salade.*  
 SELVAGE, ii. 238. 22, *sb.* a border, the self edge, *i.e.*, that which makes an edge for itself without hemming.  
 SELY, ii. 86. 21, *adj.* silly, simple, innocent. *Germ. selig.*  
 SEMBLABLE, i. 17. 2, *adv.* apparently.  
 SEMBLAND, ii. 44. 17, *sb.* appearance. *Fr. semblant.*  
 SEMBLE, iii. 144. 8, *v.* to deride, scorn, shamble. *Lat. simulare.*  
 SEMBLIT, iv. 56, 25, *pt. pl.* assembled.  
 SEMBLY, iii. 69. 23, *adj.* seemingly, handsome. *A.S. saman.*  
 SEMELIE, ii. 244. 8, *adj.* seemingly.  
 SEMIS, ii. 29. 9, *sb.* seams.  
 SEMIT, ii. 39. 8, *pt. s.* seemed.  
 SEN, ii. 5. 23, *conj.* since.  
 SENDILL, i. 20. 5, *adv.* seldom.  
 SENCE, ii. 44. 31, *sb.* incense.  
 SENE, ii. 102. 17, *p.p.* seen, visible.  
 SENNONIS, iii. 256. 9, *sb.* sinews.  
 SENS, ii. 129. 22, *sb.* incense.  
 SENSYMENTIS, iv. 26. 13, *sb.* sentiments, opinions.  
 SENT, i. 87. 15; ii. 166. 11, *sb.* scent, smell. *Lat. sentire.*  
 SENTHIS, i. 48. 23, *adv.* hence.  
 SENZEORY, ii. 37. 15, *sb.* dominion. *Fr. seigneurie.*  
 SEQUESTRATE, iv. 19. 18, *v.* to remove to a distance, to put far away.  
 SERCE, ii. 112. 6, *v.* to search.  
 SERF, ii. 5. 26, *pr. s.* deserve.  
 SERGIS, iv. 215. 5, *sb.* tapers, torches. *Fr. cierge.*  
 SERMONYNG, ii. 266. 32, *sb.* discoursing.  
 SEROPPIS, iv. 84. 25, *sb.* syrups. *Fr. sirop.*  
 SERS, ii. 178. 9, *pr. pl.* search.  
 SERSING, ii. 182. 21, *pres. part.* searching. *Fr. chercher.*  
 SERVIETTIS, ii. 62. 5, *sb.* table napkins. *Fr. serviettes.*  
 SERUYABILL, iv. 98. 14, *adj.* ready to serve.  
 SESING, iii. 15. 22, *pres. part.* ceasing.  
 SESIT, ii. 104. 22, *p.p.* taken possession of, seized. *Fr. saisir.*  
 SESQUI-ALTERA, i. 20. 15, *sb.* the name of a stop in an organ containing three ranks of pipes tuned in different but harmonic intervals.  
 SESSOUN, iii. 279. 7, *sb.* time, season.  
 SET, ii. 100. 16, *p.p.* disposed; SET BY, ii. 130. 9, to value, regard.  
 SET, ii. 5. 30, *conj.* though, although.  
 SETE, iv. 171. 10, *sb.* a seat, position. *See* SEIT.

- SETHIN, i. xxviii. 4, *conj.* since.  
 SETIS, ii. 182. 22, *sb.* snares.  
 SETTIS, ii. 275. 4, *sb.* seats.  
 SETTIS, iv. 84. 13, *sb.* young plants, shoots.  
 SEUCH, ii. 232. 8, *pr. pl.* plough. *A.S. sulh.*  
 SEUTHABLE, ii. 15. 24, *adj.* true.  
 SEW, iii. 287. 3, *v.* to pursue.  
 SEW, iv. 133. 5, *pt. s.* did sow.  
 SEWAR, i. 68. 14, *sb.* an officer who serves up a feast and arranges the dishes.  
 SEWANE, iv. 84. 25, possibly from *Fr. savon*, soap.  
 SEWARIS, ii. 62. 13, *sb.* boards, or tables for a feast.  
 SEWCH, iv. 216. 4, *sb.* a furrow; i. 51. 4, a gulf, abyss. *Lat. sulcus, A.S. sich.*  
 SEWCHQUHAND, ii. 233. 2, *pres. part.* making a rustling or whirring sound.  
 SEWIT, ii. 156. 9, *p. p.* strewn, sown.  
 SEYLL, iii. 299. 2, *sb.* happiness, prosperity.  
 SEYNE, ii. 220. 5, *v.* to see.  
 SEYR, iii. 86. 24, *adj.* several. *See SEIR.*  
 SEYSIT, iv. 169. 20, *pt. pl.* ceased.  
 SHROWD, iii. 227. 8, *p. p.* covered over.  
 SICHAND, ii. 42. 24, *pres. part.* sighing. *A.S. sican.*  
 SICHING, i. 65. 16, *sb.* a chicken. *A.S. cicen.*  
 SICKERLIE, ii. 10. 23, *adv.* surely.  
 SICLIK, ii. 9. 11, *adj.* such.  
 SIDE, i. 31. 19, *adj.* long. *A.S. sid.*  
 SIKKIN, ii. 266. 3, *adj.* such kind of.
- SILD, iv. 169. 18, *p. p.* surrounded, encompassed. *O. Fr. ciller.*  
 SILLE, ii. 241. 18; SILLY, iii. 57. 10, *adj.* weak, innocent, silly. *See SELY.*  
 SILLYS, iv. 46. 12, *sb.* posts. *A.S. syl.*  
 SINGIS, ii. 200, Heading, c. viii, *sb.* signs.  
 SISE, ii. 113. 16, time; *feil sise.* many times. *A.S. sithe.*  
 SITE, ii. 192. 16, *v.* to despise.  
 SITE, i. 36. 18, *sb.* shame. *Icel. sita.*  
 SITHIS, iii. 126. 22, *sb.* scythes, *A.S. sith.*  
 SKAILL, ii. 187. 14, *v.* to scatter or diffuse. *Icel. skilja.*  
 SKAITH, ii. 114. 19, *sb.* harm.  
 SKALIS, ii. 185. 15, *pr. s.* disperses. *See SKAILL.*  
 SKAR, iv. 115. 20, *adj.* frightened, scared.  
 SKARLOTE, i. 21. 28, *adj.* scarlet.  
 SKARRIT, iii. 138. 6, *pt. pl.* were scared.  
 SKARSMENT, i. 55. 8, *sb.* the row of stones which separates two adjoining roofs; or probably a projecting ledge of stones in a building.  
 SKARTH, i. 46. 15, *sb.* a cormorant; *pl.* SCARTHIS, ii. 231. 13.  
 SKAT, iv. 2. 5, *sb.* a tax. *A.S. sceat.*  
 SKEICH, iv. 121. 4, *adj.* skittish, apt to shy.  
 SKEICHT, iii. 137. 10, *shied*, startled.  
 SKELLEIS, ii. 236. 3, *sb.* sharp or ragged rocks, like slate. *Fr. escailes.*

- SKIFT**, i. 116. 16, *sb.* a shift.  
**SKINKIS**, ii. 33. 9, *pr. s.* pours out liquor. *A.S. scencan.*  
**SKIRLIS**, ii. 108. 9, *sb.* shrieks. *Icel. skjálr*, shrill.  
**SKOGY**, iii. 121. 16, *shady.*  
**SKOWGIS**, iv. 23. 12, *sb.* shades. *See SKUGGIS.*  
**SKOWLAND**, iii. 133. 5, *pres. part.* scowling, hence overhanging, gloomy.  
**SKREID**, i. 121, *sb.* a fragment cut off.  
**SKREK**, ii. 294. 11, *sb.* a shriek; *pl.* SKREKIS, ii. 108. 9.  
**SKROGGY**, iii. 175. 12, *thorny*, full of briars.  
**SKRYMMYS**, iv. 111. 30, *pt. pl.* scud. *Eng. skim.*  
**SKUGGIS**, iii. 24. 12, *sb.* shadows. *A.S. scua.*  
**SKULL**, iii. 90. 19, *sb.* a vessel, bowl. *Dan. skaal.* *See SCULL.*  
**SKURGEYNGIS**, iii. 104. 27, *sb.* scourgings, floggings.  
**SKY**, ii. 111. 7, *sb.* the atmosphere, a cloud.  
**SKYNK**, iii. 89. 24. *imp. pl.* pour out libations. *A.S. scencan*, to serve out drink.  
**SKYNNAR**, iii. 146. 25, *sb.* a skinner or tanner.  
**SLADIS**, iv. 53. 18, *sb.* valleys. *A.S. slæd.*  
**SLAIS**, iii. 81. 11, *sb.* weaver's reeds. *A.S. slæ.*  
**SLAK**, iv. 81. 22, *sb.* a gap between two hills, a valley.  
**SLATIT**, i. 14. 16, *p.p.* let loose.  
**SLAW**, iii. 39. 9, *p.p.* slain.  
**SLE**, ii. 240. 30; **SLEE**, ii. 6. 14, *adj.* skilful, sly.
- SLEIF**, i. 107. 23, *v.* to slip, glide.  
**SLEIF**, iii. 2. 8, *sb.* a sleeve.  
**SLEIPRIFE**, ii. 206. 2. *adj.* causing sleep.  
**SLEKIT**, iii. 59. 9, *adj.* sleek, smooth.  
**SLELIE**, ii. 41. 19, *adj.* slyly.  
**SLEP**, iii. 179. 26, *sb.* sleep.  
**SLEPRY**, ii. 276. 4. *adj.* causing sleep.  
**SLEVIT**, iii. 25. 5, *pt. pl.* thrust, slipped. *See SLEIF.*  
**SLEUTH**, iii. 303. 10, *sb.* sloth.  
**SLEW**, ii. 32. 7, *pt. s.* struck.  
**SLEWTHIT**, iv. 46. 4, *p.p.* delayed. *A.S. slewth.*  
**SLICHT**, ii. 183. 6. *sb.* a cheat or wile.  
**SLID**, i. 50. 13, *adv.* slippery. *A.S. slith.*  
**SLIDDER**, i. 67. 10, *sb.* slipperiness.  
**SLIKE**, i. 8. 22, *sb.* mud, slime. *Germ. schlick.*  
**SLOIK**, ii. 108. 22, *v.* to quench, extinguish.  
**SLOGORNE**, iii. 126. 29, *sb.* a slogan, a battle-cry, a sign to distinguish the followers of one chief from those of another. *Gael. sluagh-ghairm.*  
**SLOKYNE**, ii. 263. Heading, c. xii. *sb.* quenching, extinguishing.  
**SLONK**, iv. 53. 18, *sb.* a ditch, slough.  
**SLOP**, iii. 247. 20, *v.* to make a breach. **SLOP**, ii. 97, *sb.* a breach, *Scot.* a slap. **SLOP-PAND**, iii. 313. 14, *pres. part.* making gaps.  
**SLOTIS**, iii. 93. 9, *sb.* bars, *pl.*  
**SLOTTIS**, iii. 124. 22.

- SLOTTY, iii. 27. 3, *adj.* slumbering, dull, drowsy.  
 SLOUCHT, ii. 96. 16. SLOWCH, ii. 104. 9, *sb.* a slough.  
 SLUGGARDRY, ii. 170. 2 *sb.* sloth.  
 SLUNG, iii. 253. 12, *sb.* a sling.  
 SLYDDIR, iv. 195. 1, *adj.* slippery, unstable. SLYDDRY, iii. 303. 6, *adj.* slippery.  
 SLYKE, ii. 52. 11, *sb.* slime, mud.  
 SLYNG, ii. 237. 30, *v.* to throw, to fling.  
 SMAK, iii. 146. 25, *sb.* a mean fellow. *Icel. smeykr*, pusillanimous.  
 SMORE, iii. 207. 31, *v.* to smother. SMORIT, i. 5. 12, *p.p.*  
 SMOTTERIT, iii. 28. 17, *adj.* besmeared. *Pl.D. besmodderen.*  
 SMOTTIT, ii. 248. 11, *p.p.* stained.  
 SMOWT, iv. 209. 8, *adj.* fair, clear. *A.S. smolt.*  
 SMUYR, iv. 2. 30, *v.* to smother. *A.S. smorian.*  
 SMY, i. 27. 28, *sb.* a coward, sneak. *Icel. smeykr*, timid.  
 SNAK, iii. 179. 28, *sb.* a snatch, a short space of time.  
 SNED, iv. 9. 14, *p.p.* pruned.  
 SNEITH, iv. 12. 10, *adj.* handsome.  
 SNELL, iii. 78. 21, *adj.* sharp, piercing. *A.S. snel.*  
 SNOD, ii. 270. 20, *adj.* neat, trimmed. *A.S. snithan*, to cut.  
 SNOG, iv. 86. 2, *adj.* handsome, tight. *Eng. snug.*  
 SNOIF, iii. 180. 10, *v.* to whirl a spindle. *Su. G. sno*, to wind.  
 SNOKKIS, ii. 229. 1, *pr.s.*, sniffs or smells at, like a dog. *Su. G. snoka.*  
 SNOR, iii. 324. 18, *sb.* to snort.  
 SNYB, iii. 271. 15, *v.* a check or snub.  
 SNYPAND, iii. 75. 28, *pres. part.* nipping, biting, (as of cold).  
 SOBERING, i. 93. 26, *pres. part.* cleansing, *Germ. säubern*, to cleanse.  
 SOBIR, ii. 265. 13, *adj.* poor, mean, *Pl.D. sobere.*  
 SOCERY, ii. 198. 24, *sb.* sorcery.  
 SOCIAT, i. 12. 18, *p.p.* associated.  
 SOIR, iii. 32. 16, *adj.* sore, heavy.  
 SOIR, iii. 78. 7, *adj.* sorrel, reddish coloured. *See SOYR.*  
 SOKE, i. 90. 27, *v.* to slacken.  
 SOKIS, iii. 126. 21, *sb.* ploughshares. *Fr. soc.*  
 SOL, i. 1. 8, *sb.* the sun.  
 SOLACE, ii. 40. 8, *sb.* sport.  
 SOLACYUS, iii. 203. 6, sportive, cheerful.  
 SOLD, ii. 121. 7, *sb.* a weight. *B. Lat. solidus. Fr. solde*, payment.  
 SOLES, i. 3. 16, *sb.* solace, comfort.  
 SOLIS, ii. 191. 9, *sb.* soles of the feet.  
 SOLLYST, iii. 179. 13, *adj.* solicitous. SOLIST, iv. 30. 23, *imp. s.* solicit.  
 SONE, ii. 30. 12, *sb.* the sun.  
 SONK, ii. 246. 28, *sb.* a couch; *pl. SONKIS*, ii. 132. 24. *A.S. song.*  
 SOP, ii. 44. 22, *sb.* a cloud; iii. 308. 9, a company.  
 SOP, ii. 207. 27, moisture

- SORT, ii. 150. 23, *pr. pl.* divide, allot.  
 SORT, iii. 108. 11, *sb.* a crowd, company.  
 SORY, ii. 132. 7, *adj.* sad, sorrowful, sorry.  
 SOUCHAND, ii. 232. 8, *pres. part.* making a rushing or whistling sound.  
 SOUDER, iii. 181. 18, *sb.* solder.  
 SOUN, i. 34. 8, *sb.* sound.  
 SOUPIT, iii. 142. 5, *p.p.* drenched, steeped (in grief).  
*See* SOWPIT.  
 SOURSAND, iv. 67. 16, *pres. part.* flying upwards.  
 SOUTHLIE, ii. 15. 5, *adv.* credibly, truly. *A.S.* *soth.*  
 SOVIR, ii. 54. 18, *adj.* safe.  
 SOVIRLIE, ii. 105. 1, surely.  
 SOVMIS, iii. 126. 21, *sb.* the ropes or chains by which the plough is drawn.  
 Sow, i. 116. 18, *sb.* a battering-ram.  
 SOWCAND, ii. 29. 2, *pres. part.* sucking, swallowing.  
 SOWCHAND, iii. 57. 7, *pres. part.* rustling, resonant.  
 SOWKIN, ii. 143. 16, *pres. part.* sucking.  
 SOWN, ii. 208. 14, *sb.* sound.  
 SOWN, iii. 100, Heading, c. vi. a swoon.  
 SOWNCHAND, ii. 28. 16, *pres. part.* making a rushing or whistling sound.  
 SOWND, ii. 31. 15, *sb.* a sound, or arm of the sea.  
 SOWNDER, ii. 144. 25, asunder.  
 SOWNN, ii. 25, sound, wind.  
*Fr. son.*  
 SOWPE, iv. 140. 24, *v.* to become weary. *See* SOWPIT.  
 SOWPIL, iv. 73. 1, *adj.* flexible, supple. *Fr. souple.*  
 SOWPIT, iii. 37. 1, steeped, drenched. *A.S.* *sipan*; or rather *Fr. assoupir*, dull, drowsy, *Lat. sopitus.*  
 SOWPIT, i. 112. 19, *p.p.* supped.  
 SOYLL, iii. 151. 32, *sb.* the soil.  
 SOYR, iv. 81. 3, *adj.* sorrel or reddish coloured. *Fr. saure.*  
 SPAIS, ii. 142. 2, *pr.s.* foretells. *Icel. spa*, to foretell.  
 SPAIT, ii. 97. 26, *sb.* a torrent. *A.S.* *spettan.*  
 SPAKIS, iii. 50. 17, *sb.* spokes of a wheel. *A.S.* *spáca.*  
 SPALD, iii. 349. 19, *sb.* the shoulder. *Fr. espaule.*  
 SPAMEN, ii. 179. 3, *sb.* diviners, prophets. *Icel. spá.*  
 SPAN, ii. 211. 18, *imp. pl.* grasp. *Icel. spennna.*  
 SPANG, iii. 116. 24, *sb.* a bound or spring. SPANG, ii. 254. 3, *v.* to bound.  
 SPANGIT VP, iv. 119. 10, drove up. *Icel. spennna.*  
 SPARPELLIT, iv. 57. 4. SPARPYLLIT, iii. 312. 15, *p.p.* scattered. *Fr. esparpiller.*  
 SPARRIS, ii. 63. 19, *sb.* spars, beams.  
 SPAYING, ii. 43. 26, *adj.* fortune telling; *see* SPAMEN.  
 SPEICHT, iii. 93. 21, *sb.* a woodpecker. *Germ. specht.*  
 SPEIDFULL, i. 90. 20, *adj.* expedient, proper. *A.S.* *spedian.*  
 SPEILL, ii. 94. 23, *v.* to climb.  
 SPEIR, iii. 32. 31, *imp.s.* ask, inquire. *A.S.* *spirian.*  
 SPEIR, ii. 151. 5, *sb.* sphere; *see* SPEYR.  
 SPEITIS, ii. 229. 19, *sb.* spits. *A.S.* *spitu.*  
 SPELAND, iii. 43. 10, *pres. part.*



- climbing. SPELIS, ii. 200. 16, *pr. s.* climbs; *see* SPEILL.
- SPELDIT, iii. 48. 28, *p. p.* stretched, or spread out. *Germ. spellten.*
- SPENCE, i. 114. 28, *sb.* the place where provisions are kept.
- SPERAND, ii. 42. 24, *pres. part.* inquiring. *See* SPEIR.
- SPETT, iii. 268. 8, *p. p.* pierced as with a spit; *see* SPEITIS.
- SPEYR, iv. 80. 7, *sb.* sphere. *Lat. sphaera*, which in the declension of the Roman empire was written *spera*.
- SPILIS, iii. 250. 16, *sb.* stakes. *Su. G. spiale.*
- SPILL, ii. 108. 1, *v.* to destroy.
- SPILT, ii. 219. 15, *p. p.* *A. S. spillan.*
- SPLENE, iv. 170. 6, *sb.* melancholy.
- SPOWTIS, ii. 145. 7, *pr. s.* spouts.
- SPRAICH, iv. 111. 30, howling, lamentation, *pl.* SPRAICHIS, iv. 11. 30. *Su. G. spraka.*
- SPRAIKLIS, ii. 228. 24, *sb.* speckles.
- SPRANGIS, iv. 80. 22, long stripes; *see* SPRAYNGIS.
- SPRAY, ii. 208. 17, *sb.* branches.
- SPRAY, iii. 143. 8, here may mean loose, free. *Icel. spretta.*
- SPRAYNGIS, iii. 90. 12, stripes or streaks of different colours. *A. S. springan.*
- SPREICH, ii. 217. 32, howling, lamentation; *see* SPRAICH.
- SPREICHT, ii. 51. 23, *sb.* prey, booty. *Gael. spreidh*, cattle.
- SPREIT, ii. 101. 19, *sb.* the spirit.
- SPREITH, ii. 113. 2, *sb.* booty, prey. *See* SPREICHT.
- SPRENT, iv. 67. 10, *sb.* a spring, leap. SPRENT, ii. 260. 12, *pt. s.* spring forward. *A. S. springan.*
- SPRENT, ii. 175. 21, *p. p.* sprinkled. *A. S. sprengan.*
- SPRETY, iv. 39. 20, *adj.* spirited, sprightly.
- SPREWLAND, ii. 252. 25, *pres. part.* sprawling.
- SPREYTLIS, iii. 221. 13, *adj.* spiritless.
- SPRING, ii. 274. 3, *sb.* a tune of a quick nature.
- SPRINGALD, iii. 88. 4, *sb.* a stripling.
- SPRUTLIT, iii. 93. 21, *adj.* speckled. *Pl. D. sproettelig.*
- SPRYNKILL, iv. 67. 13, *pr. s.* twist about. SPRYNKLAND, iv. 81. 32, *pres. part.* darting about in different directions. *Scot. spartling.*
- SPULZE, ii. 38. 4, *sb.* spoil.
- SPULZEIT, ii. 237. 1, *p. p.* spoiled, robbed. *Fr. spolir.*
- SPUR, ii. 91. 13; iii. 91. 13, *v.* to trace, to follow a path. *A. S. spirian.*
- SPURLIT, ii. 80. 28, *adj.* spotted, speckled, *See* SPRUTLIT.
- SPYLLIS, iii. 254. 16, *sb.* stakes, palisades. *See* SPILIS.
- SQUAIR, ii. 248. 27, *adj.* strong, straight, broad. *See* SQUAYR.
- SQUAT, iii. 310. 22, *sb.* a noise made by falling on the ground.
- SQUAYR, iii. 115. 17, *adj.* strong, large.
- STAD, iii. 177. 23, *p. p.* placed; iii. 32. 16, encumbered.

- STAFFAGE, iv. 121. 4, *adj.* obstinate, unmanageable.
- STAGE, iii. 300. 22, *sb.* a degree; iv. 82. 15, a step, or perhaps a storey of a house. *Fr. estage.*
- STAILE, ii. 60. 19, *v.* to steal.
- STAILL, ii. 204. 23, *sb.* a place of battle array; iv. 50. 16, an ambush. *O. Fr. estal.*
- STAIR, iv. 115. 31; ii. 133. 18, *v.* to thrust, to meddle with so as to injure. *Scot. steer.*
- STAIR, ii. 179. 32, *sb.* a gaze, surprise, stare.
- STAK, ii. 113. 23, *pt.s.* stuck.
- STAKKIR, i. 108. 25, *v.* to stagger.
- STALL, iv. 80. 9, *pt.s.* did steal away.
- STALLIT, iii. 295. 10, *p.p.* placed, fixed. *Pl. D. stellen.*
- STAMMYS, iii. 200. 18, *sb.* stems.
- STANERIE, i. 44. 16, *adj.* gravelly.
- STANGIS, ii. 80. 16, *sb.* stings. STANGING, iii. 136. 14, *pres. part.* stinging.
- STANIT, ii. 159. 11, having stones or hard seeds.
- STANK, iii. 90. 25, *sb.* a pool or pond. *Lat. stagnum.*
- STANNYRIS, iv. 82. 4, *sb.* gravelly sides of a river. *A.S. stan,* a stone.
- STANT, ii. 182. 14, *sb.* a task. *Scot. stent,* a piece of work to be performed in a specific time.
- STANT, ii. 10. 17, *pr.s.*, stands, is situated; i. 80. 8, standest.
- STAR, iii. 36. 16, *adj.* stiff, rough. *A.S. starc. Germ. starr.*
- STATUR, iii. 92. 31, *sb.* a statue; *pl.* STATURIS, iii. 68. 14; STATW, ii. 215. 28.
- STAW, ii. 273. 4, *pt.s.* did steal.
- STAY, ii. 152. 16, *adj.* steep. *Pl. D. stegigh.*
- STAYLL, iii. 312. 23, *sb.* battle array. *See* STAILL.
- STEDE, iii. 121. 21. STEID, ii. 22. 5, *sb.* a place. *A.S. steda.*
- STEIDIS, ii. 256. 24, *sb.* steeds, horses.
- STEIK, iv. 24. 27, *pr. pl.* stick, stab.
- STEIL, iii. 179. 15, *sb.* steel.
- STEILL, ii. 194. 5, *v.* to steal away from.
- STEIR, ii. 59. 7, *v.* to stir, move.
- STEIR, i. 34. 21, *sb.* government. *A.S. steore.*
- STEIRBURD, ii. 233. 8, *sb.* starboard.
- STEKIT, ii. 191. 17, *p.p.* stitched. STEKIT, ii. 217. 12, *p.p.* stabbed, stuck.
- STEKIT, iii. 11. 15, *p.p.*, shut, closed.
- STELLING, iv. 50. 15, a *stelling place*, a place of ambush. *Pl. D. stellen.*
- STEMIT, i. 116. 28, *p.p.* hemmed in.
- STEND, i. 145. 28, *sb.* a spring, long leap; *pl.* stendis, iii. 324. 18.
- STENT, iii. 238. 23, *p.p.* stretched out; STENTIT, i. 98. 26, erected. *Fr. estendre.*
- STENYNT, ii. 120. 3, *p.p.* stained.
- STEP IN AGE, iii. 28, 23, advanced in age.
- STERAGE, ii. 111. 2, *sb.* stir, motion.



- STERF, ii. 217, *v.* to die. *A.S. steorfan.*
- STERNIS, ii. 127. 19, *sb.* stars.
- STERNE SCHOT, ii. 255. 11, shooting stars or meteors.
- STERTLING, ii. 185. 5, *adj.* restless, starting.
- STERVIST, ii. 166, 2, *pt.s.* killed. *Germ. sterben.*
- STEVIN, ii. 129. 20, *sb.* a voice, sound. *A.S. stefn.*
- STEVIN, ii. 225. 7, *pr.pl.* to direct the course of a ship. *Icel. stefna.*
- STEW, ii. 104. 14, *sb.* dust, vapour.
- STEWYN, ii. 28. 11, *sb.* a prow, *pl.*, STEWINNIS, ii. 24. 15; *see* STEVIN.
- STEYD, iii. 303. 25, *sb.* stead, advantage.
- STEYR, iii. 142. 15, *sb.* rudder, helm; hence, control.
- STICHLING, i. 13. 28, *sb.* rustling.
- STIKKIT, ii. 24. 30, *pt.s.* stuck.
- STILLY, iii. 157. 15, *adv.* quietly.
- STING, ii. 158. 19, *sb.* a pole, or pike. *Icel. stang.*
- STINT, ii. 137. 24, *v.* to stop, cease; *pr.s.* STINTIS, ii. 47. 18; *A.S. stintan*, to be blunt.
- STIRKIS, ii. 243. 17, *sb.* bullocks. *A.S. styrc.*
- STITH, ii. 235. 10, *adj.* strong, firm; STITHLIE, ii. 248. 29, *adv.* strongly.
- STOKIN, ii. 97. 22, *p.p.* stabbed.
- STOKIT, iii. 242. 4, *p.p.* thrust. *A.S. stican.*
- STOKKIS, iii. 129. 9, *sb.* swords, rapiers.
- STONDIS, iv. 72. 31, moments, it may also mean pangs; *A.S. stundian.*
- STOP, iii. 220. 18, *sb.* a protection from danger.
- STOPIS, i. cix. 1, *sb.* stoups, flagons. *A.S. stoppa.*
- STORMESTED, ii. 127, Heading, c. iii. stayed or delayed by a storm.
- STOROURE, iii. 115. 23, *sb.* an overseer of herds and flocks.
- STOT, iii. 304. 28, *v.* to rebound.
- STOTTIS, iii. 24. 20, *sb.* young bullocks. *A.S. stotte.*
- STOUND, ii. 104. 6, *sb.* a short time, a while. STOUNDIS, iv. 196. 32, sharp pains. *A.S. stund.*
- STOUR, iii. 248. 27, *sb.* a pole or spear. *Dan. stoer.*
- STOUR, ii. 145. 8, *sb.* water flying like dust, spray.
- STOUTH, i. 81. 25, *sb.* theft; iv. 86. 28, stolen pleasures.
- STOVIS, iv. 81. 22, vapours, exhalations. *Sw. stoft.* *Germ. staub*, fine dust.
- STOWIT, iii. 42. 3, *p.p.* cropped, cut off. *Icel. styfa*, *Su. G. stufwa*, to cut off.
- STOWPAND, iv. 60. 30, *pres. part.* stooping.
- STOWR, iv. 58. 8, *sb.* a fight. *O. Fr. estour.*
- STOWRAND, ii. 24. 15, *pres. part.* sailing swiftly, making the water rise and fly about. *A.S. styrian.*
- STOYR, iv. 168. 8, *sb.* store.
- STRA, ii. 4. 13, *sb.* a straw, and figuratively for a thing of no value.
- STRAGILL, iv. 140. 22, *sb.* straggle, stragglers.
- STRAKIS, ii. 170. 26, *pr.s.* strokes, smoothes. *A.S. stracian.*

- STRAND, ii. 31. 5, *sb.* the sea shore.
- STRAY, iv. 56. 11, *adv.* on *stray*, astray.
- STRAUCHT, ii. 158. 13, *p.p.* stretched out.
- STRAUCHT, iii. 251. 23, *adv.* straightway.
- STRECHT, ii. 246. 10, *p.p.* stretched.
- STREINZE, i. 95. 6, *sb.* compression, constraint. *O. Fr. estreindre.*
- STREK, ii. 126. 17, *adv.* straight.
- STREKAND, i. 113. 3, going quickly. *A.S. strican.*
- STREKIS, ii. 144. 20, *pr. s.* stretches. *A.S. streccan.*
- STREME, ii. 130. 23, *sb.* a stream.
- STRENGEIT, ii. 92. 20, *p.p.* strained.
- STRENT, iii. 35. 2, *pt. s.* constrained.
- STRENTH, ii. 139. 25, *sb.* a stronghold.
- STRINKLES, ii. 207. 22, *pr. s.* sprinkles.
- STRO, iv. 162. 8, *sb.* a straw.
- STROUGLING, ii. 136. 4, *pres. part.* struggling.
- STRYKIT, ii. 99. 31, *p.p.* stretched out.
- STRYND, ii. 124. 26, *sb.* kindred; iii. 187. 7, a disposition or cast common to a kindred or race. *A.S. strynd.*
- STRYNKLAND, ii. 206. 1, *pres. part.* sprinkling.
- STUDIS, iii. 115. 22; STUDYS, iv. 48. 3, *sb.* studs of horses.
- STUDE MERIS, iv. 53. 21, brood mares.
- STUFFIS, iii. 322. 6, *pr. s.* supplies. *O. Fr. estoffer.*
- STUMMERRIT, iii. 321. 25, *pt. s.* stumbled.
- STUNNYS, iv. 10. 24, *pr. s.* astonishes. stuns, discourages. *O. Fr. estonner.*
- STUPEFAK, iii. 88. 28, *p.p.* stupefied.
- STUR, ii. 249. 20; STURE, i. 115. 7, strong, robust. *A.S. stor.*
- STURT, ii. 73. 1, trouble.
- STURTYN, iii. 142. 15, *adj.* vexatious, disquieting. *A.S. styrian*, to disturb.
- STUTHIS, iv. 165. 22, *sb.* studs, ornaments.
- STYDDEIS, iii. 180. 26. STYDYS, iii. 126. 9, *sb.* anvils. *Icel. stethi.*
- STYTH, iii. 302. 13, *adj.* strong. *A.S. stith.*
- SUAUE, i. 50. 16, *adj.* sweet, kind. *Lat.*
- SUBCHARGE, iv. 215. 20, the consequent, a new charge subjoined to the former.
- SUBDITE, i. cvi. 28, *adj.* subject to. *Lat.*
- SUCCUDRUS, iv. 201. 1, *adj.* arrogant. *O. Fr. surcuiderie.*
- SUCKYR, iii. 158. 8, *sb.* succour.
- SUDDILL, iv. 99. 18, *v.* to defile, sully.
- SUDIORNIS, iv. 222. 22, *pr. s.* sojourns.
- SUDROUN, ii. 6. 27, *adj.* southern.
- SUGGURAIT, i. 17. 11, *adj.* sweet, sugared.
- SUEIT, iii. 119. 8, *sb.* sweat, blood, life. *Su. G. swett; Icel. sveiti.*
- SUENGOURIS, iii. 148. 7, *sb.* drones, sluggards. *A.S. sweng.*

- SUETE, ii. 129. 17, *sb.* sweat.  
 SUEYT, iii. 175. 4, life; *see* SUEIT.  
 SUGETTIS, i. xxvii. 11, *sb.* subjects.  
 SUGOUR, iv. 84. 25, *sb.* sugar; SUGURAT, ii. 4. 9, *adj.* sugared, sweet.  
 SUIR, iii. 40. 11; SUIRE, ii. 41. 21, *adj.* sure.  
 SUTHLIE, ii. 6. 5, *adv.* certainly. *A.S. soth.*  
 SULZART, iv. 82. 8, *adj.* bright, glittering. *O. Fr. soleiller*, to shine; *Gael. soilleir*, clear.  
 SULZE, ii. 176. 22, *sb.* the soil.  
 SUM DEILL, iv. 81. 3, somewhat.  
 SUMMYNG, ii. 182. 6, *adj.* some.  
 SUPPIS, ii. 145. 6, *pr.s.* sups, swallows; SUPPIT, iii. 36. 12, *pt.s.* let in water.  
 SUPPLINE, iii. 141. 9, *sb.* a sapling.  
 SUPPLE, ii. 163. 5 *sb.* assistance.  
 SUPPOSE, ii. 86. 6, *conj.* although.  
 SUPPOWELL, iii. 162. 2, *sb.* support, assistance; SUPPOWELLING, ii. 209. 16.  
 SUPPRYS, iv. 47, Heading, c. x. to bear down, oppress. *Fr. supprimer.*  
 SURPHAT, ii. 167. 21, *sb.* a surfeit.  
 SURRUGIN, iv. 124. 1. SURRUGIN, iv. 122. Heading, c. vii. SURRIGIANE, iv. 125. 16, *sb.* a surgeon.  
 SURS, ii. 239. 7, *sb.* a hasty rising upwards. *Lat. sursum.*  
 SUSSY, ii. 172. 15, *sb.* care, attention. *Fr. souci.*  
 SUTHFAST, ii. 9. 19, *adj.* true. *A.S. sothfæst.*  
 SUTHLIE, ii. 9. 25, *adv.* truly.  
 SUYR, iii. 184. 31; SUYRE, iii. 166. 14, *sb.* the declination of the hill; *see* SWYRE.  
 SWAGIT, ii. 30. 10, *p.p.* quieted, assuaged. *O. Fr. assouager.*  
 SWITH, i. cvi. 21, *adv.* truly.  
 SWAILL, iii. 53. 20, *adj.* fat, plump.  
 SWANIS, ii. 62. 11, *sb.* swains, young men.  
 SWANKEIS, iii. 144. 16, *sb.* active young fellows.  
 SWAIR, ii. 26. 17, *sb.* the neck. *A.S. sweora.*  
 SWAIT, iii. 113. 25, *sb.* sweat.  
 SWAK, ii. 213. 11, *v.* to cast with force; SWAKKIS, ii. 229. 19, *pr.s.* *Pl.D.* swacken.  
 SWAPPIS, i. 8. 4, *sb.* sedges.  
 SWARDIT, iv. 82. 9, grass covered. *A.S. swærd*, grass.  
 SWARFFARD, iii. 302. 1, tumultuous. *Icel. svarf* and *fara.*  
 SWARTHS, iv. 72. 8, *pr.s.* faints away. *Pl.D. zœerven.*  
 SWAS, i. 96. 19, for *swa as*, if not an error for *swa*, *conj.* so.  
 SWATTERIT, i. 15. 11, *pt. pl.* moved about quickly. *Su. G. squætta.*  
 SWECHT, iv. 145. 25, *sb.* weight, force, swack, *pl.*  
 SWECHTIS, iii. 250. 10.  
 SWEIR, i. 101. 24, *adj.* unwilling, lazy. *A.S. swaer.*  
 SWEIT, ii. 232. 16, *sb.* sweat, ii. 28. 2, life, *see* SUEIT.

- SWELLIARIS, iv. 204. 16, *sb.* swallowers.
- SWELLY, ii. 175. 27, *v.* to swallow.
- SWELTH, ii. 33. 15, *sb.* a gulph or whirlpool. *A.S. swelgend.*
- SWELTIS, iv. 60. 25, *pr. s.* dies. *A.S. sweltan.*
- SWEMIT, i. 78. 21, *p.p.* swooned. *A.S. swima.*
- SWEPYRLY, iii. 213. 8, *adv.* nimbly, actively. *A.S. swipian.*
- SWERMAND, iii. 100. 7, *pres. part.* swarming,
- SWEVING, ii. 114. 28, *sb.* a dream, *pl.* SWEWYNNIS, ii. 84. 10. *A.S. swefen.*
- SWEY, i. 108. 24, *sb.* a swing to the side, a fall; SWEYE, ii. 104. 12, *v.* to incline to one side. *Icel. sveigja.*
- SWEYR, iv. 1. 4, *adj.* lazy, slow, *see* SWEIR.
- SWIDDER, i. 67. 14, *v.* to hesitate.
- SWIPPIR, iii. 28. 24, *adj.* nimble, swift; *see* SWEPYRLY.
- SWINGEOURIS, iii. 144. 16, *sb.* sluggards; *see* SUENGOURIS.
- SWIRE, i. 12. 28, *sb.* the neck; *see* SWAIR.
- SWITHT, ii. 27. 9, *adv.* soon. *A.S. swithe.*
- SWOCH, iii. 151. 10, *sb.* sound of the breathing of one asleep. *Scot. souch*; *A.S. swég.* SWOCHAND, ii. 44. 1, *pres. part.* *A.S. swégan.*
- SWOME, iii. 218. 17, *imp. pl.* swim.
- SWORLING, iii. 156. 6, *pres. part.* whirling. SWORLIS, iii. 217. 20, *sb.* whirlpools.
- SWOUCH, ii. 111. 1, *sb.* noise as of wind, *see* SWOCH.
- SWYK, ii. 180. 14, *v.* to assuage. *A.S. swican.*
- SWYRE, ii. 184. 30, *sb.* a gorge or space between two hills; iii. 55. 5, a hill. *A.S. swyra.*
- SYCHIS, iv. 197. 3, *sb.* sighs; SYCHIT, iii. 343. 20, *pt.s.* sighed. *A.S. sican.*
- SYDDIR, iii. 92. 26, *sb.* cedar wood.
- SYDE, iii. 52. 32, *adj.* long. *A.S. sid.*
- SYITH, i. 39. 14, *sb.* times. *A.S. sith.*
- SYK, iii. 76. 6, a rill, rivulet. *A.S. sich.*
- SYLLIS, iv. 19. 26, *sb.* logs. *A.S. syl.*
- SYMMERIS, iii. 310. 23, *sb.* summer's.
- SYMONT, i. 71. 9, *sb.* cement.
- SYMPILLIE, ii. 8. 11, *adv.* simply.
- SYNAMOME, iv. 84. 25, *sb.* cinnamon.
- SYNE, ii. 57. 2, *conj.* since.
- SYNOPAR, iv. 82. 1, *sb.* cynoper, cinnabar.
- SYON, ii. 120. 19, *sb.* a scion or shoot. *Fr. scion.*
- SYPLINNIS, ii. 119. 27, *sb.* twigs, branches, saplings.
- SYRE, iii. 33. 11, *sb.* a father, a man.
- SYSE, ii. 251. 29, times. *A.S. sith.*
- SYSE, iii. 144. 8, *sb.* the six at dice. *Fr. six.*
- SYTE, iii. 34. 14, *sb.* sorrow, grief. *Icel. sýta.*
- SYTH, iii. 134. 23, *sb.* a scythe.
- SYTHEN, i. 97. 27, *conj.* although.

SYTHOLL, i. 20. 25, *sb.* a musical instrument like a guitar.  
*Fr. citole.*

## T

- TA, ii. 208. 1. *adj.* one.  
TA, i. 106. 13, *imp.s.* take.  
TACLIS, iv. 56. 7, *sb.* arrows.  
*Welsh tacel.*  
TAKLIT, i. 52. 19, *p.p.* provided with tackle.  
TAILZEIS, ii. 34. 2, *sb.* cuts or slices of flesh. *Fr. tailler.*  
TAILZEVEY, ii. 276. 29, *v.* to reel or shake.  
TAIS, ii. 64. 13, *sb.* a bowl or cup. *Fr. tasse.*  
TAIS, ii. 43. 8, *sb.* toes.  
TAIS, ii. 252. 21, *v.* to poise; iii. 305. 6, to toss.  
TAIT, iv. 85. 32. *adj.* neat, tight. *A.S. tid.*  
TAKILLING, ii. 126. 13, *v.* to arrange or overhaul tackle.  
TAKILLIS, ii. 29. 4, *sb.* tackling of a ship.  
TAKIN, ii. 119. 31, *sb.* a token.  
TAKINAR, ii. 46. 20; TAKNAIR, ii. 38. 12, a betokener, portender. TAKYN-NIT, iv. 39. 17, *pt.s.* marked, distinguished.  
TAKYLL, iii. 256. 10, *sb.* an arrow.  
TALBERT, ii. 156. 9, *sb.* a coat without sleeves. *Fr. tabarre.*  
TALENT, iii. 291. 18, *sb.* desire, purpose.  
TALLONIT, ii. 200. 4, *adj.* anointed with tallow or pitch.  
TALZEIS, iv. 180. 2, *sb.* slices. *Fr. tailler.*  
TANKERT, ii. 151. 30, *sb.* a tankard.  
TAPEITIS, ii. 61. 20, *sb.* tapestry. *Lat. tapetes.*  
TAREING, iii. 68. 10, *sb.* tarrying, delay.  
TARGE, ii. 263. 22, *sb.* usually means a shield, but here for the hull of a ship, according to *Rudd.*; because the stern resembled that of a target, or was painted as the shields of the ancients were.  
TARISUM, ii. 219. 8, *adj.* slow, lingering; TARY, iii. 3. 8, *sb.* a delay.  
TASSIS, iv. 212. 23, *sb.* cups. *Fr. tasse.*  
TATIS, iii. 28. 15, *sb.* locks of hair twisted together from want of combing.  
TATTERIT, i. 15. 12, *p.p.* wagged, fluttered.  
TATY, iii. 129. 13, *adj.* matted, *see* TATIS.  
TAUCHT, ii. 40. 5, *p.p.* attached, fastened.  
TAWBERT, ii. 149. 11, *sb.* a sleeveless coat. *Fr. tabarre.*  
TAWBRONIS, iii. 255. 30, *sb.* tabors. *Fr. tabour.*  
TAWIS, iii. 108. 9, *sb.* a whip, tawse. *Gael. tas,* a whip.  
TAXIS, iii. 3. 5, *pr.s.* assesses, imposes.  
TAYS, ii. 98. 21. *pr.s.* takes.  
TAYSIT, iii. 316. 22, *pt.s.* poised.  
TECHRYS, iv. 169. 2 *sb.* drops, spots. *Fr. tacher.*  
TEIR, iv. 8. 5, *sb.* irritation, fatigue. *A.S. tirian.*  
TEIS, ii. 274. 14, *sb.* ties, ropes

- by which the yards of a ship hang. *Eng. ties.*
- TELS, iii. 68. 6, *pr. s.* tills, labours.
- TEMIT, i. 117. 1, *p. p.* emptied.
- TENCHIS, iii. 206. 1, *sb.* taunts, reproaches. *O. Fr. tenche.*
- TENDIS, iii. 145. 29, *sb.* teinds, tithes.
- TENE, ii. 24. 18, *sb.* anger, rage. *A. S. teóna.*
- TENT, iv. 31. 22, *num.* the tenth.
- TENT, ii. 203. 23, *sb.* care, heed.
- TEPIT, iv. 3. 12, *adj.* luke-warm.
- TEREBYNTHINE, iii. 289. 8, *sb.* ebony.
- TEREPYLE, i. 22. 5, according to *Jam.* the delicate pile of flowered damask, but it seems rather three-piled velvet.
- TERGATE, iii. 181. 26, *sb.* a shield, target. *B. Lat. targa.*
- TETAND, iv. 84. 3, *pres. part.* peeping out. *Sw. titta*, to peep.
- TEUCH, iii. 134. 19, *adj.* tough.
- TEYN, ii. 232. 15, *sb.* rage. *A. S. teóna.*
- THAK, ii. 251. 18, *sb.* thatch. *A. S. thac.*
- THARIS, ii. 275. 3, *adv.* there; *heir and tharis*, here and there.
- THARMYS, iii. 197. 9, *sb.* the small intestines. *A. S. thearm,*
- THE, iii. 39. 16, *pr. s.* thrive; *theedom*, in Chaucer for thriving. *A. S. theón.*
- THEATREIS, ii. 204. 28, *sb.* theatres.
- THEE, iv. 164. 18, *sb.* the thigh; *pl. THEIS*, ii. 157.
- THEKYT, iii. 248. 8, *p. p.* thatched.
- THESAURE, i. 113. 8, *sb.* a treasure.
- THETIS, iv. 134. 1, *sb.* side-ropes which draw a cart or chariot.
- THEWIS, iv. 52. 8. *sb.* manners, customs. THEWIT, i. 19. 16, *p. p.* mannered, disciplined. *A. S. theaw.*
- THEWLES, ii. 169. 29, *adj.* unprofitable, ill regulated. *A. S. theaw.*
- THEYFAGE, ii. 134. 5, *adj.* thievish.
- THIFT, i. 81. 25, *sb.* thift-louis, thieveless, or thewless, without vigour.
- THIFTUISLIE, ii. 196. 3, *adj.* thievishly.
- THIG, iii. 44. 8, *v.* to beg; THIGGIN, iii. 144. 22, *sb.* *A. S. thicgean.*
- THIKKIS, iii. 308. 9, *pr. s.* crowd together; THIKKIT, iii. 29. 10, *p. p.*
- THILK, ii. 7. 20, *sb.* the ilk.
- THIRLIT, ii. 154. 13, *p. p.* perforated, hollowed out. *A. S. thirlan.*
- THO, ii. 20. 18, *adv.* then. *A. S. tha.*
- THO, i. 38. 22, *pron.* those.
- THOCHTIS, iii. 295. 5, *sb.* thoughts, thwarts, benches for rowers.
- THOIL, ii. 141, Heading, c. vi., *v.* to suffer. THOLAND, ii. 166. 15, *pres. part.* suffering, permitting. THOLIS, ii. 57. 16, *pr. s.* *A. S. thólian.*
- THOILMUDE, ii. 246. 32, *adj.* patient. *A. S. thólemód.*



- THORTIS, ii. 231. 29, *sb.*  
thwarts, benches for rowers.
- THRA, iii. 203. 28, *adj.* eager,  
earnest; iii. 142. 17, *sb.*  
debate, contention. *Icel.*  
*thrár.*
- THRAISTIS, ii. 36. 20, *pr. pl.*  
oppress, vex. *A.S. thræstan.*
- THRALY, iv. 137. 19, *adv.*  
eagerly.
- THRANG, i. 62. 1, *sb.* a press,  
a crowd. THRANG, ii. 46.  
15, *pt. s.* pressed, threw  
himself. *A.S. thringan.*
- THRAW, ii. 275. 20, *sb.* a throw,  
a trice; iv. 143. 27, time,  
opportunity. *A.S. thrag.*
- THRAW, i. 18. 14, *adj.*  
twisted; ii. 228. 20, *v.* to  
twist; *p.p.* THRAWIN, ii.  
240. 20, distorted; iv. 120.  
22, twisted.
- THRAWART, ii. 36. 34, *adj.*  
perverse, froward.
- THRAWIS, iv. 31. 8, *pr.s.*  
throws.
- THRAWN, ii. 158. 21, *adj.*  
grim, distorted. *See* THRAW.
- THREIP, ii. 18. 27, *v.* to aver,  
allege. THREPIS, ii. 116.  
18, *pr. pl.* allege. *A.S.*  
*threapian.*
- THREIT, ii. 229. 19, in haste,  
eagerly. *Icel. thrátt.*
- THRESSALD, iii. 11. 18, *sb.*  
the threshold.
- THRETE, ii. 99. 23, *sb.* a press  
or crowd. IN THRETIS, iv.  
134. 2, in couples. THRETIS,  
iii. 142. 17, *pr. pl.* crowd.
- THRIMBILLIT, ii. 157. 31, *pt.s.*  
squeezed.
- THRINFALD, ii. 147. 32, *adj.*  
threefold.
- THRING, i. 92. 21, *pr. pl.*  
thrust, fasten; ii. 230. 2,  
*pt. pl.* throng. THRINGIS.  
ii. 199. 20, *pr. pl.*; THRIN-  
GAND, iii. 212. 3, *pres.*  
*part.*
- THRINGLING, iii. 56. 2, *pres.*  
*part.* trickling.
- THRIST, iii. 15. 7, *sb.* diffi-  
culty, danger.
- THRIST, ii. 177. 4, *sb.* thirst.
- THROUGH, ii. 158. 30, *prep.*  
through.
- THROUNG, ii. 155. 5, *p.p.*  
thrust. *See* THRING.
- THROW, ii. 172. 20, *sb.* a short  
time, an instant. *See*  
THRAW.
- THROWAND, ii. 217. 32, *sb.* a  
person distorted, striving  
with death. *A.S. thróvian.*
- THROWGANGIS, ii. 97. 2, *sb.*  
thoroughfares.
- THROW GIRD, ii. 121. 1,  
pierced through.
- THRYMBLAND, ii. 272. 25, *pres.*  
*part.* pressing, crowding.  
*A.S. thrym,* a crowd.
- THRYMPAND, iv. 55. 18, *pres.*  
*part.* pressing.
- THRYNG, ii. 36. 24, thrust.  
*See* THRING.
- THUD, ii. 243. 2; THUID, ii.  
24. 30, *sb.* a blast, a blow,  
noise of a blow. THUDDAND,  
iv. 121. 6, *pres. part.* rushing.  
*A.S. thoden.*
- THUS GATIS, ii. 108. 24, in  
this way.
- THWANGIS, iii. 259. 11, *sb.*  
thongs of leather. *A.S.*  
*thwang.*
- THYG, iii. 122. 5, *pr. pl.* beg,  
seek. *See* THIG.
- THYKYT, iii. 198. 4, *p.p.*  
thatched.
- THYN, ii. 146. 28, *adj.* thin.
- THYNE, ii. 215. 4, *adv.* thence.



- THYRL, iii. 121. 21, *sb.* a hollow place, hole, gap; *pl.*  
 THYRLIS, iii. 100. 7, holes; *neys thyrilis*, nostrils. *A.S.* *thirel*, from *thirlian*, to perforate.  
 THYRL, iii. 279. 12, *v.* to thrill, shake, cause to vibrate.  
 TICHWRIS, ii. 216. 5, *sb.* dots or small spots. *See* TECHRYS.  
 TILL, iv. 201. 2, to, unto.  
 TIMBRIT, ii. 148. 1, *sb.* the crest of a helmet. *Fr.* *timbre*.  
 TINT, i. 59. 4, *pt. s.* lost.  
 TIRLIST, ii. 128. 8, *adj.* trellised, latticed. *Fr.* *treillis*.  
 TIRRAND, iii. 50. 29, *sb.* a tyrant.  
 TIRVIT, ii. 239. 18, *pt. s.* tore off. *A.S.* *tyran*.  
 TISCHAY, ii. 49. 24; TISCHE, iii. 236. 27, *sb.* a girdle. *Fr.* *tissu*.  
 TITE, ii. 132. 14, *adv.* soon. *Icel.* *titt*.  
 TITHAND, ii. 87. 28, *sb.* tidings.  
 TO, ii. 168. 21, *adv.* too.  
 TOCUM, ii. 250. 18, TOCOM, iii. 214. 1, TOCUMMYNG; iii. 314. 28, *sb.* an approach, encounter. *A.S.* *to-cuman*.  
 TOIM, iii. 70. 24, *sb.* a tomb.  
 TOIR, iii. 147. 11, *v.* to beat. *Scot.* *toor*.  
 TOMORN, iv. 203, *sb.* to-morrow.  
 TONE, i. 32. 17, *p.p.* taken.  
 TONE, ii. 8. 13, *sb.* tune.  
 TONE, ii. 5. 7, *sb.* a tun or vat.  
 TOPPIT, ii. 211. 6, *p.p.* topped, having high tops.  
 TOR, iv. 139. 29, *v.* to tear. *A.S.* *téran*.  
 TORRIS, i. 55. 7, *sb.* towers.  
 TORT, iii. 328. 4, *p.p.* distorted, tortured. *O.Fr.* *tort*.  
 TOUK, iii. 166. 29, *sb.* a stroke, blow, tug.  
 TOW, ii. 126. 13, *sb.* a rope, *pl.* TOWIS, ii. 269. 1.  
 TOWARTLIE, ii. 152. 30, *adv.* docilely, tractably.  
 TOWNDIR, iv. 78. 22, *sb.* tinder.  
 TO 3EIR, ii. 19. 12, *adv.*; *see* 3EIR.  
 TRACE, ii. 259. 2, *sb.* a course, track, way.  
 TRACHOUR, iii. 145. 19, *sb.* a traitor. *Fr.* *tricheur*.  
 TRAIK, ii. 127. 3, *sb.* a plague. *A.S.* *tregian*.  
 TRAILL, ii. 220. 11, *v.* to draw after. TRAILL SYDE, iv. 198. 4, so long as to trail or draggle on the ground.  
 TRALIS, iii. 165. 6, *pr.s.*  
 TRAIS, ii. 110. 8, *sb.* a trace.  
 TRAIST, i. 52. 19, *adj.* secure, safe, trusty.  
 TRAISTIS, i. 72. 11, *sb.* beams, framework, trestles. *See* TRESTIS.  
 TRAKE, iii. 234. 12, *sb.* a plague, disaster. *pl.* TRAKIS, iv. 158. 21, plagues, monsters. *A.S.* *tregian*.  
 TRANE, ii. 60. 6, *sb.* a snare, deceit.  
 TRAPPOURIS, iii. 99. 31, *sb.* trappings of horses.  
 TRASING, iii. 170. 1, *pres. part.* stepping. *Fr.* *trace*, a step.  
 TRASIT, iii. 222. 12, *p.p.* traced, betrayed.  
 TRAT, ii. 215-30. TRATTES, iii. 111. 4, *sb.* an old woman. *Germ.* *trot*.

- TRATLIS, iii. 145. 5, *sb.* tattles, fables.
- TRAYN, iv. 63. 8, *sb.* a trick, *see* TRANE.
- TRAYSING, iv. 212. 18, *pres. part.* stepping; *see* TRASING.
- TREILZEIS, iv. 183. 12, *sb.* props of vines; *Fr.* *treillis*. iv. 98. 18, curry combs; *Fr.* *étrille*. *Rudd.*; but rather, rough cloths. *Fr.* *treillis*.
- TRENE, iv. 15. 29, *adj.* wooden.
- TRES, ii. 39. 26, *sb.* a tress or curl. *Fr.* *tresse*.
- TRESTIS, ii. 141. 11; ii. 230. 9, the frame of a table, tripods. *Fr.* *tresteau*.
- TRETABLE, ii. 202. 29, *adj.* easy to be entreated, tractable.
- TRETE, iv. 142. 4; TRETY, iv. 171. 25, *sb.* a treaty.
- TREWIS, iii. 196. 30, *sb.* a truce, treaty.
- TRIBLE, ii. 172. 26, *sb.* trouble. *O.* *Fr.* *tribouil*.
- TRIG, iv. 85. 32, *adj.* neat, trim. *Dan.* *tryg*, secure, safe.
- TRIGIDY, ii. 173. 15, *sb.* tragedy.
- TRIGITTIS, ii. 172. 26, *sb.* tricks. *Fr.* *trigauder*, *tricher*.
- TRIGLAND, iv. 24. 8; TRINGLING, ii. 194. 20, *pres. part.* trickling.
- TRINSCHIT, ii. 213. 15, *p.p.* killed. *Fr.* *trancher*.
- TRIPLAT, i. 20. 14, relating to musical notes grouped by threes.
- TRIPPIS, ii. 132. 18, *sb.* flocks, troops.
- TRIST, i. 114. 20, *sb.* an affliction; TRIST, iii. 300. 12. *adj.* sad. *Lat.* *tristis*.
- TRONE, iii. 35. 3, *sb.* a throne. *Fr.* *trone*.
- TROPHE, iv. 22. 17, *sb.* a trophy.
- TROSSIT, ii. 274. 14, *pt. pl.* trussed, tucked up, shortened. *Fr.* *trousser*.
- TROUTHLES, ii. 198. 2, *adj.* truthless.
- TROW, ii. 51. 29, *pr. pl.* believe, trust. TROWIS, ii. 15. 2. *A.S.* *treowian*.
- TROWCH, iii. 211. 24, *sb.* a trough, trench.
- TRUBLY, ii. 190. 19, *adj.* stormy. *Fr.* *troublé*.
- TRUFIS, iii. 148. 6, *sb.* tricks. *Fr.* *truffe*.
- TRUMBILL, ii. 159. 9, *v.* to tremble.
- TRUMP, iv. 62. 15, *v.* to deceive. *Fr.* *tromper*.
- TRUMP, iii. 145. 29, *sb.* a trifle; *pl.* TRUMPIS, ii. 265. 13, goods of trifling value. *Eng.* *trumpery*.
- TRUMPING, iv. 44. 4, *pres. part.* marching, tramping.
- TRUNSCHOURIS, iii. 88. 11, *sb.* plates, trenchers. *Fr.* *tranchoir*.
- TRYACLE, iv. 84. 24, *sb.* treacle, (formerly a sovereign remedy). *Lat.* *theriacum*. *Fr.* *triacle*.
- TRYG, iii. 256. 21. *adj.* neat, tricked out.
- TRYNE, iii. 203. 19, *sb.* a train, procession.
- TRYNKELAND, iii. 228. 22, *pres. part.* trickling.
- TRYNSCHIS, iv. 79. 6, *sb.* trenches.
- TUFFING, ii. 264. 29, *sb.* tow, oakum, wadding. *Fr.* *estoffe*.
- TUICHE, ii. 132. 30, *sb.* touch.

- TUKKIT, ii. 257. 3, *p.p.* tucked up.
- TUMBE, ii. 245. 25, *sb.* a tomb.
- TUME, iii. 28. 4, *adj.* empty.
- TUME, i. 13. 13, *sb.* time.
- TUNDIR, ii. 32. 8, *sb.* tinder.
- TURBATIOUN, ii. 127. 21, *sb.* fear, trouble.
- TURCAS, iv. 124. 11, *sb.* TURKAS, iii. 182. 31, forceps, pincers. *Gael. turcais.*
- TURKAS, iv. 59. 15, *adj.* Turkish; *bow Turcas*, the Turkish long bow. *Fr. Turquois.*
- TURNAY, ii. 256. 16, to tournay. *Fr. tournoyer.*
- TURNPEKKIS, i. 55. 6, *sb.* winding stairs of a castle.
- TURNYS, iii. 238. 18, turns in roads.
- TURS, ii. 113. 30, TURSIS, ii. 43. 4, *pr.s.* draw, carry away.
- TURSITE, i. cviii. 33, *p.p.* trussed, embroidered.
- TWA PART, ii. 8. 27, two thirds.
- TWENTY DEVILL, ii. 11. 18, a strong blow; *see* DEVILL.
- TWICHING, ii. 8. 9, *pres. part.* touching, relating to.
- TWIN, i. 105. 1, *v.* to separate. *A.S. twynian.*
- TWINTERIS, ii. 229. 7, *sb.* beasts two years old. *A.S. twy-winter.*
- TWIST, ii. 120. 6, *sb.* a twig, *pl.* TWYSTIS. i. 4. 5, twigs, twining shoots.
- TWYN, iii. 38. 2, *v.* to part, disjoin; *see* TWIN.
- TWYNE, iii. 256. 11, *in twyne*, asunder.
- TWYNE, ii. 211. 22, *adj.*
- TWYNIT, iii. 108. 6, *p.p.* twined, twisted.
- TWYNKILLING, ii. 219. 4, *pres. part.* glistening.
- TWYNNIT, iii. 37. 11, *p.p.* parted, separated; *see* TWIN.
- TWYT, ii. 166. 21, *pr. pl.* jerk, twich.
- TYAR HAT, iii. 97. 27, a tiara.
- TYCHT, ii. 52. 12, *adj.* tight.
- TYDE, ii. 166. 26, *sb.* time, season.
- TYDINNIS, iv. 77. 31, *sb.* tidings.
- TYDYE, iii. 132. 17, *adj.* fat, plump, neat. *A.S. tid.*
- TYLDT, i. 18. 9, *p.p.* covered. *Icel. tjald*, a tent.
- TYMMER, ii. 53. 1, TYMMYR, iv. 34. 22, *sb.* timber.
- TYMPANE, i. 20. 24, *sb.* a drum. *Lat. tympanum.*
- TYMPILLIS, iii. 256. 31, *sb.* temples of the head.
- TYNDIS, iii. 115. 10, *sb.* the horns of a hart. *A.S. tindas*, tines.
- TYNSELL, iv. 29. 23, *sb.* loss. *Icel. tjyna*, to lose.
- TYNT, ii. 130. 16, *p.p.* lost.
- TYNYS, i. cviii. 8, *pr.s.* loses.
- TYPTAYS, iii. 265. 3, *sb.* tiptoes.
- TYRMENT, iv. 13. Heading, c. ii. *sb.* interment.
- TYRVIT, iii. 246. 20, *p.p.* stripped off.
- TYSCHÉ, iv. 113. 31, *sb.* a girdle. *Fr. tissu.*
- TYST, ii. 169. 6, *imp. s.* entice.
- TYTAN, i. 2. 13, the sun.
- TYTE, ii. 55. 1, *adv.* quick, quickly.

## V.

VAIKIS, i. 55. 22, *pr. pl.* wait upon, wake, watch.

- VAILL, i. 110. 23, *v.* to avail. *Fr. valeur.*
- VAILL QUE VAILL, iii. 207. 32, at all events. *Fr. vaille que vaille.*
- VAILZEAND ii. 15. 32, *adj.* valiant.
- VALIS, ii. 153. 5, *sb.* vails, coverings.
- VALLERIS, ii. 22. 12, *sb.* wallers, builders of walls.
- VANE, iv. 88. 7, *sb.* a vein, a fibre or shoot.
- VANT, i. 119. 23, *sb.* vaunting; ii. 57. 9, *v.* to vaunt. VANTOURIS, ii. 170. 8, *sb.* boasters.
- VARIANT, iv. 64. 3, *adj.* variable.
- VARY, i. 4. 25, *v.* to wander, to change.
- VAUENGEOUR, iv. 112. 29, *sb.* a vagabond, or fugitive.
- VDERIS, ii. 13. 30, *pron.* others.
- VEILLANE, i. 25. 24, *sb.* a villain.
- VEIR, iii. 271. 11, *sb.* spring. *Lat. ver.*
- VELIS, ii. 270. 16, *sb.* calves. *O. Fr. veel, now veau.*
- VENCUST, ii. 245. 19, *p.p.* vanquished.
- VENGEABLE, ii. 134. 32, bringing vengeance, mischievous.
- VENGIT, ii. 59. 13, *adj.* winged, having wings.
- VENNOMYS, iii. 93. 18, *sb.* drugs.
- VENT, ii. 133. 2, *sb.* a way, or road.
- VENTALL, iv. 126. 15, a hole, the breathing part of a helmet. *Fr. ventaille.*
- VENTOSITEIS, iii. 78. 5, *sb.* gusts or blasts of wind.
- VENUST, iv. 82. 31, *adj.* beautiful, pleasant. *Lat. venustus.*
- VERAMENT, i. 117. 26, *adv.* truly.
- VERBILLIS, i. 21. 12, *sb.* warblers, musical notes.
- VERGERS, i. 2. 24, *sb.* orchards. *Fr. vergier.*
- VERLETTIS, iv. 98. 13, *sb.* servants. *O. Fr. varlet, now valet.*
- VESCHALE, ii. 113. 6, *sb.* vessels.
- VESTIT, iii. 84. 4, *p.p.* clad.
- VESY, ii. 179. 7, *v.* to visit; VESYIS, ii. 199. 32, *pr. s.* visits, examines. VESYIT, ii. 20. 12, *pt.s.* visited. *Fr. visée.*
- VGLY, ii. 155. 12, *adj.* horrible. *A.S. oga.*
- VGSUM, ii. 157. 25, *adj.* horrible.
- VILIPEND, i. 48. 26, *v.* to slight, to undervalue. *Lat. vilipendere.*
- VILITE, iii. 205. 4, *sb.* pollution, vileness. *Fr. vilété.*
- VINCOUST, ii. 63. 20, *pt.s.* overcame, vanquished. VINCUST, ii. 26. 7, *p.p.*
- VIOLAIT, ii. 223. 12, *p.p.* violated.
- VIOLAT, iv. 80. 15, *adj.* violet.
- VIRGULTIS, i. 5. 3, *sb.* shrubs, bushes. *Lat. virgultus.*
- VISSE, iii. 222. 10, *v.* to view. VISSEIT, iv. 112. 25, *pt. s.*
- VMAST, iv. 122. 10, *adj.* upmost, uppermost. *See VMEST.*
- VMBESCHEW, ii. 143. 23, *imp. pl.* avoid.
- VMBESET, ii. 203. 3, *p.p.* beset, surrounded.

- VMBETHINK, ii. 60. 6, *pr.s.* bethink, consider attentively. *A.S. ymbethincan.*  
 VMBRAGE, iv. 169. 16, *sb.* shadow; VMBRATE, i. 2. 20, *adj.* shady. *Lat. umbra.*  
 VMEST, ii. 41. 8, *adj.* uppermost, highest. *A.S. vfemest.*  
 VMQUHILL, ii. 35. 11, *adv.* formerly, lately. *A.S. ymb, and hwile.*  
 VNABASITLIE, iii. 249. 8, *adv.* without fear.  
 VNAGAIST, i. 91. 28, unfrightened.  
 VNDEID, i. 36. 14, *adj.* alive.  
 VNDEMANDIT, iii. 42. 8, *p.p.* spontaneously, of his own accord.  
 VNDERLOUT, iii. 306. 28, *adj.* obedient, vanquished.  
 VNDERLY, i. 86. 7, *v.* to be subjected to, to undergo.  
 VNDO, ii. 219. 25, *v.* to cut off, to unfold or unravel.  
 VNDOWTABLE, iii. 30. 4, *adj.* undoubted.  
 VNEITH, ii. 220. 17; VNEITHIS, ii. 102. 17, *adv.* scarcely. *A.S. uneah.*  
 VNERDIT, iii. 30. 10, *p.p.* unburied. *A.S. eard, earth.*  
 VNFORLATIT, ii. 222. 3, *p.p.* fresh, new drawn. *Dut. verlaaten.*  
 VNFORLEYT, iv. 51, *unforsaken, not forgotten.* *A.S. forlaetan.*  
 VNHIIT, iii. 67. 29, *p.p.* unnamed; for *unhight.*  
 VNKEND, ii. 43. 14, *adj.* unknown.  
 VNKYND, ii. 23. 26, *adj.* unnatural; VNKYNDLIE, iii. 66. 7.  
 VNLEFULL, ii. 164. 12, *adj.* unlawful.  
 VNLUFSUM, iii. 146. 11, *adj.* unkindly.  
 VNMESURLY, ii. 247. 22, *adv.* without measure.  
 VNPONEIST, ii. 29. 31, *p.p.* unpunished.  
 VNPROWYSITLIE, iii. 20. 6, *adv.* unadvisedly, rashly.  
 VNRUDE, iii. 17. 24, *adj.* rude, vile, horrible.  
 VNRICHT, ii. 169. 4, *sb.* evil, wrong.  
 VNSCHET, iii. 127. 8, *imp. pl.* disclose, open.  
 VNSICKIR, ii. 68. 19, *unsafe.*  
 VNSEILLY, ii. 172. 9, *adj.* wretched. *A.S. unsaelig.*  
 VNSYVERIT, iii. 248. 11, *p.p.* not separated.  
 VNTRETABLE, iii. 5. 4, *adj.* inexorable. *Lat. intractabilis.*  
 VNWARNIST, iii. 167. 21, *p.p.* unwarned.  
 VNWITTING, ii. 157. 17, *adj.* not knowing.  
 VOCIT, iv. 45. 3, *adj.* voiced.  
 VODURIS, ii. 63. 14, *sb.* trays, voiders.  
 VOID, i. 88. 3, *adj.* useless, stagnant.  
 VOKY, i. 119. 23, *sb.* vanity, pride. *Fr. vogue.*  
 VOLATILL, i. 54. 24, *sb.* little birds. *Fr. volatile.*  
 VOLT, iii. 247. 24, *sb.* a vault.  
 Voo, i. xxiii. *adj.* sorry, grieved.  
 VOUST, iv. 63. 17, *sb.* a boast.  
 VOYDIT, ii. 180. 1, *p.p.* emptied.  
 VPBRADIS, ii. 32. 10, *pr.s.* rises up. *A.S. brædan.*

- VPPERMAIR, i. 51. 15, *sb.* higher point.  
 VPSET, iv. 225. 9, *v.* to recover from.  
 VPSTENDIS, iii. 340. 16, *pr.s.* rises up.  
 VPSTOURIS, iii. 200. 32, *pr.s.* rises up in foam.  
 VPWARPIS, ii. 155. 1, *pr.s.* drives up. *A.S. weorpan.*  
 VRE, i. 85. 2, *sb.* labour, toil. *A.N. ure, practice. Eng. inure.*  
 VRE, i. 3. 9; iii. 289. 18, *sb.* ore.  
 VRUSUM, iv. 170. 1, *adj.* restless, probably for *unrusum. A.S. ro, rest.*  
 VSANS, ii. 179. 1, *sb.* custom, use.  
 VTIR, iii. 307. 18, *adj.* utter.  
 VTYRRANS, iv. 135. 18, *sb.* the uttermost; iii. 312. 19, destruction. *Fr. outrance.*  
 VYLLANY, iii. 350. 2, *sb.* villany.  
 VYRE, ii. 260. 12, *sb.* an arrow for a cross bow. *Fr. vire.*
- W.
- WA, iii. 140. 24, *sb.* woe, injury. *A.S. wea.*  
 WACHE, iii. 126. 29, *sb.* a watchman or sentinel. *A.S. waeccan, to watch.*  
 WAFFIT, iii. 44. 11, *p.p.* carried by waves.  
 WAGE, ii. 237. 14, *sb.* a pledge, surety. *Fr. gage.*  
 WAGEOUR, ii. 241. 14, *sb.* the wager, stake. WAGEOUR, iv. 3. 23, *sb.* a mercenary soldier. WAGEOURIS, ii. 230. 6, *sb.* stakes, prizes.  
 WAID, iii. 113. 29, *v.* to become furious. *A.S. wédan, to be mad.*  
 WAID, ii. 160. 27, *p.p.* wade through.  
 WAIF, iii. 106. 17, *sb.* a wreath. WAIF, iii. 286. 12; iii. 32. 8, *p.p.* wafted.  
 WAIK, iii. 255. 14, *v.* to weaken; ii. 168. 10, *adj.* weak. *A.S. wac.*  
 WAIKLIE, ii. 100. 21, *sb.* weak person.  
 WAILE, i. 112. 7, *sb.* a wand or rod. *Su.G. wal.*  
 WAILL, iii. 99. 26, *sb.* the choicest, the élite. WAILL, i. 48. 2, *v.* to choose. *Germ. wählen, to choose.*  
 WAILL, ii. 235. 22, *sb.* the gunwale of a ship. *A.S. weal.*  
 WAINDIS, i. 88. 19, *pr.s.* fears. *A.S. wandian, to fear.*  
 WAIS, ii. 116. 15, *sb.*, ways.  
 WAIST, ii. 108. 8, *adj.* desolate, empty, waste; IN WAIST, ii. 249. 24, to no purpose.  
 WAIT, i. 88. 14, *pt. pl.* wot, or know of.  
 WAIT, iii. 96. 16, *adj.* wandering; see WAITH; or rather the same as the next word,  
 WAIT, iii. 32. 16, *adj.* wet. *A.S. waet.*  
 WAIT, ii. 133. 22, *sb.* person lying in wait. *O. Fr. gaiter, to watch.*  
 WAITH, iii. 3. 24, *adj.* wandering.  
 WAK, ii. 259. 7, *adj.* watery. *Dut. wak.*



- WAKIS, i. cx. 15, *pr. s.* are vacant. *Lat. vacare.*
- WALD, iii. 259, 19. *sb.* the ground, a plain. *A.S. wold.*
- WALD, iii. 342, 13. *sb.* a wood. *Ger. wald.*
- WALD, i. 108, 28. *sb.* power. *Willis wald*, power of will. *A.S. weald.*
- WALING, ii. 97, 7. *sb.* wailing.
- WALIS, ii. 265, 23. *sb.* waves.
- WALIS, iii. 3, 21. *pr.s.* selects, chooses. WALIT, ii. 249. 2, *pt.s.* chose. *Goth. waljan. Icel. velja. See WAILL.*
- WALIT, ii. 138, 12. *pt.s.* bewailed.
- WALK, i. 113, 2. *v.* to awake.
- WALKNIT, ii. 161, 2. *p.p.* awakened.
- WALK, ii. 155, 19. *sb.* damp clouds; *see WAK.*
- WALKRYFE, ii. 205, 25. *adj.* wakeful.
- WALKYNARIS, iii. 146, 1. *sb.* awakeners.
- WALL, ii. 24. 28, *sb.* a wave; WALLIE, i. 42. 4. *adj.* wavy. *Germ. welle*, a wave.
- WALLAWAY, ii. 198. 14, *interj.* alas! *A.S. wa la! wa, woe, lo! woe.*
- WALLOWIT, iii. 76. 10, *pt.pl.* withered, decayed; iii. 110. 11, *adj.* ill-coloured, yellow.
- WALLOWING, ii. 127. 14. *A.S. wealwian.*
- WALTERAND, i. 52. 16, *pres. part.* overturning, *see WELTERAN.*
- WALXIS, iv. 84. 31, *pr.s.* becomes, grows.
- WAME, ii. 70. 18, *sb.* belly, womb. GREIT WAMIT, ii. 81. 32. with a large belly. *A.S. wamb.*
- WAN, i. 47. 27, *adj.* black, gloomy. *A.S. wan.*
- WAN, ii. 233. 23, *pt.s.* came, got before.
- WAND, ii. 137. 8, *sb.* sceptre or rod of office.
- WANDRETH, i. 88. 14, *sb.* trouble, sorrow. *Icel. vandraedi.*
- WANE, ii. 3. 18, *adj.* vain, empty.
- WANE, ii. 236. 17, *sb.* a dwelling place.
- WANGRACE, iv. 229. 13, *sb.* wickedness, want of grace.
- WANHOPE, ii. 41. 24, *sb.* want of hope, despair.
- WANIS, i. 110. 14, *sb.* dwellings.
- WANIS, iv. 19. 29, *sb.* wains, waggons.
- WANIST, ii. 55. 1, *p.p.* vanished.
- WANTHRIFT, iii. 145. 1, *sb.* unthriftiness.
- WANTOUN, ii. 169. 9, *adj.* wanton.
- WANWERD, iii. 47. 30, *sb.* hard fate, bad fortune.
- WANYS, iii. 290. 28, *sb.* habitations.
- WANYSIS, ii. 144. 19, *pr. s.* vanishes.
- WAPPAND, iii. 167. 28, *pres. part.* throwing quickly.
- WAPPIT, i. 2. 20, *pt.s.* wrapped about, enveloped. *Su. Goth. wepa.*
- WAR, were; *ne war*, were it not.
- WAR, iv. 153. 16, *sb.* a knot or wart in a tree. *A.S. wear.*
- WAR, ii. 276. 10; ii. 254. 9, *adj.* aware. *A.S. war.*
- WAR, iii. 7. 10, *interj.* waur!



- WAR AND WAR, iii. 173. 25, worse and worse.
- WARD, iii. 40. Heading, c. viii. *sb.* compartment, division ; *pl.* WARDIS, iv. 65. 11.
- WAREIT, ii. 206. 28, *p.p.* cursed ; WARIAND, i. 78. 27, *pres. part.* cursing ; WARIIS, ii. 147. 2, *pr.s.* curses.
- WARIN, ii. 83. 7, *pt. pl.* were.
- WARIS, ii. 233. 12, *sb.* sea ware. *A. S. war.*
- WARISOUN, i. 102. 11, *sb.* reward. *O. Fr. guarison.*
- WARLY, iv. 21. 6, *adj.* cautiously.
- WARNOUR, iii. 145. 18, *sb.* a miser. *A.S. warnian*, to take care of, *Jam.* ; or from *Icel. varnathr*, a trafficker in the world's worthless objects ; or possibly, a warner or predictor of the wreck or destruction of the world.
- WARP, ii. 12. 6, *v.* to throw ; WARPIT OUT, ii. 109. 7, expressed, uttered.
- WARPIT, ii. 28. 5, *p.p.* surrounded, wrapt.
- WARRANT, iv. 76. 7, *sb.* shelter, safety.
- WARRIS, ii. 232. 32, *pr.s.* outdoes, worsts.
- WARRYNE, ii. 257. 14, *pt. pl.* were ; *see* WARIN.
- WARRYN, iv. 19. 26, *adj.* of the pine tree. *O. E. firrene.*
- WARY, ii. 135. 19, *pr. pl.* curse.
- WAUCHT, iii. 169. 12, *imp. pl.* quaff, drink. WAUCHTIS, iii. 90. 20, *pr. pl.* *A.S. weaht*, wet.
- WAUENGEOUR, ii. 212. 17, *sb.* a vagabond. *Icel. vofa*, to wander.
- WAUERAND, iii. 30. 18, *pres. part.* hovering, fluttering ; ii. 130. 32, wandering ; ii. 114. 28, varying, changing ; WAUERIT, ii. 162. 3, *p.p.* wandered.
- WAULAND, iii. 18. 32, *pres. part.* rolling wildly. *A.S. wealwian*, to roll.
- WAVERAND, *see* WAUERAND.
- WAWLAND, iii. 11. 18, *pres. part.* rolling, *see* WAULAND.
- WAYFLEING, ii. 195. 15, *sb.* departure.
- WAYS ME, iv. 13. 17, woe is me.
- WAYR, iii. 123. 2, *sb.* seaweed ; *see* WARIS.
- WAYT, iv. 67. 25, *sb.* an ambush ; *see* WAIT.
- WECHT, ii. 42. 3, *sb.* a weight.
- WEDDIR, ii. 141. 2, *sb.* weather.
- WEDIS, ii. 220. 11, *sb.* garments. *A.S. waed.*
- WEE, iii. 305. 24, *sb.* a little ; *a littil wee*, a very little.
- WEGIS, iii. 20. 26, *sb.* wedges.
- WEID, i. 97. 8, *sb.* dress.
- WEIF, ii. 239. 1, *p.p.* woven ; WEIFFIS, iii. 81. 12, *pr.s.* weaves. *A.S. wefan.*
- WEILBIKNAW, iii. 82. 17, *adj.* well known.
- WEILD, iv. 38. 8, *v.* to obtain ; *weild he his will*, iii. 142. 22, if he obtain his desire.
- WEILL, iii. 228. 15, *sb.* welfare, weal.
- WEILLAWAY, ii. 163. 10, *alas ! see* WALLAWAY.
- WEINGIS, ii. 132. 28, *sb.* wings.
- WEIR, ii. 208. 16 ; i. 52. 16, *pt. pl.* were.
- WEIR, ii. 118. 17, *sb.* spring.

- WEIR, i. 102. 28, *v.* to wear, put on dress.
- WEIR, ii. 33. 9, *sb.* doubt; but *weir*, doubtless.
- WEIRD, ii. 24. 8, *sb.* fate, destiny. *A.S.* *wyrd*.
- WEIRLY, ii. 119. 7, *adj.* warlike.
- WEIT, ii. 265. 19, *sb.* rain, wet.
- WELE, ii. 145. 21, *adv.* very.
- WELEFAIR, ii. 110. 5, *sb.* wellfare.
- WELIS, iii. 82. 13, *sb.* surges, billows. *A.S.* *wæl*, a whirlpool, vortex.
- WELL, iii. 182. 20, *v.* to forge, weld. *A.S.* *wellen*.
- WELSCH, iii. 39. 21, *adj.* insipid.
- WELT, iii. 288. 19, *v.* to roll, throw; WELTIS, ii. 200. 6, *pr.s.*
- WELTERAND, i. 62. 19, *pres. part.* rolling; WELTERIS, ii. 130. 24, *pr.s.* tosses; WELTYR, iii. 125. 25, *v.* to overturn; WELTRIT, iii. 146. 9, *pp.* overturned. *A.S.* *wal-tian*.
- WEMMYS, ii. 175. 24, *sb.* spots, scars. *A.S.* *wem*.
- WEND, ii. 118, *v.* to go to.
- WENE, ii. 7. 17, *pr. pl.* think, suppose; WENIS, iii. 15. 12, *pr.s.* expects. *A.S.* *wenan*.
- WENT, ii. 15. 14, *sb.* a way, passage, course; iii. 146. 9, state of affairs; *weltrit* the *went*, everything overturned; *pl.* WENTIS, iii. 238. 18.
- WENYNG, ii. 16. *pres. part.*, thinking, supposing; see WENE.
- WERD, ii. 149. 32, *sb.* fate; *pl.* WERDIS, ii. 23. 12; see WEIRD.
- WERE, ii. 21. 5, *sb.* war.
- WERIOURIS, iv. 226. *ma-ligners.* *A.S.* *werigan*.
- WERIS, iv. 16. 19, *pr. pl.* wear.
- WERKLOMIS, iii. 126. 24, *sb.* working tools; see LOMIS.
- WERPIS, ii. 252. 26, *pr.s.* throws out, utters; see WARP.
- WERS, iii. 42. 32, *adj.* worse.
- WERSILL, ii. 172. 27, *v.* to wrestle.
- WERY, ii. 220. 3, *adj.* weary.
- WERYIT, iv. 71. 24, *p.p.* worried.
- WESCHAIL, ii. 58. 1, *sb.* ves-sels.
- WESEAND, ii. 159. 13. *pres. part.* looking closely.
- WEYAND, ii. 73. 2, *pres. part.* lamenting.
- WEYD, iii. 76. 5, *sb.* a weed.
- WEYN, iii. 33. 19, *v.* to ween, think. *A.S.* *wenan*.
- WEYRLY, iii. 259. 15, *adj.* warlike.
- WGLIE, ii. 132. 31, *adj.* terrible. *A.S.* *oga*.
- WGSUM, ii. 130. 23, *adj.* terrible; WGSUMNES, ii. 112. 12, *sb.* horror. *A.S.* *oga*.
- WIAR, ii. 96. 22, *sb.* war.
- WICHT, ii. 11. 27, *sb.* a man, a person. *A.S.* *wiht*.
- WICKIT, ii. 235. 32, *adj.* unfavourable.
- WIDDIRSINNIS, iv. 225. 4, *adv.* WIDDERSYNS, ii. 113. 22, upright, contrary to the usual way.
- WIDDIE, i. 11. 8, *sb.* a halter, a rope made of twigs. *A.S.* *withig*.

- WIE**, ii. 56. 17, *adj.* a little ; see **WEE**.  
**WILL**, ii. 24. 6, *adj.* astray ; to go will, to go astray ; will of reid, destitute of counsel, at a loss what to do.  
**WILLAR**, iv. 37. 19, *sb.* a wisher ; *evill willar*, an enemy, one who bears ill will.  
**WILLIS**, iii. 101. 15, *sb.* destinies, purposes ; *goddis willis went*, the will or decrees of the gods ; *willis wald*, i. 108. 28, power of will.  
**WILLY**, ii. 263. 5, *adj.* wishing, willing ; *evil willy*, malignant.  
**WILSUM**, ii. 65. 16, *adj.* wandering ; iv. 51. 24, dreary.  
**WINDFLAUCHT**, ii. 243. 28, *adj.* driven with the wind.  
**WIRRYIT**, i. 46. 24, *pt.s.* strangled.  
**WIS**, i. 101. 3, *v.* to wish.  
**WIS**, ii. 103. 1, *I-wis*, certainly.  
**WIS**, ii. 121. 2, *sb.* way, manner.  
**WISK**, ii. 133. 30, *pr. pl.* to go away quickly, whisk.  
**WISKIT**, i. 88. 5, *pt.s.* struck gently.  
**WISNAND**, iii. 60. 4, *pres. part.* drying, withering. *A.S. wisnian.*  
**WIT**, ii. 42. 22, to know. *A.S. witan.*  
**WITE**, ii. 14. 28, *sb.* blame.  
**WITHHAD**, ii. 197. 8, *pr.s.* withhold.  
**WITLES**, iii. 105. Heading, c. vii. senseless.  
**WITTERING**, ii. 185. 27, *sb.* knowledge, information.
- WITTIR**, ii. 231. 16, *sb.* a mark or sign.  
**WLGAIR**, ii. 18. 32, *adj.* vulgar.  
**WLGAT**, ii. 47. 11, *p.p.* divulged, made known.  
**WLT**, iii. 268. 17, *sb.* the countenance, *pl.* **WLTIS**, iv. 143. 23. *Lat. vultus.*  
**WMBERAUCH**, ii. 106. 17, *p.p.* encompassed. *A.S. umb, and raecan.*  
**WMBESET**, ii. 177. 1, beset, surrounded.  
**WMDO**, ii. 206, 27, *v.* to undo, destroy.  
**WMQUHILL**, ii. 101. 9, *adv.* formerly. *A.S. hwilum.*  
**WNBODEIT**, ii. 137. 25, *p.p.* disembodied.  
**WNCOUTH**, ii. 138. 20, *adj.* unknown ; ii. 258. 30, ignorant.  
**WNDEPIS**, ii. 236. 28, *sb.* shallows.  
**WNDOCHT**, iii. 111. 7, *sb.* a coward, (the reverse of *dochty, q.v.*)  
**WNFILIT**, ii. 75, 31, *p.p.* undefiled.  
**WNGANAND**, ii. 48. 16, *adj.* unprepared, unfit.  
**WNHABLE**, ii. 106. 13, *adj.* unable.  
**WNLUFY**, iii. 38. 7, *adj.* unlovely.  
**WNMEIT**, ii. 110. 28, *adj.* unequal.  
**WNRUDE**, iii. 28. 7, *adj.* rude, stormy.  
**WNVARNYSTLY**, iii. 117. 6, *adv.* unwarily.  
**WNWAR**, ii. 201. 11, *adv.* unawares.  
**WNWAREIT**, ii. 111. 28, *adj.* not cursed.

- WNWROKIN, ii. 107. 27, un-  
 revenged. *A.S. wracu.*  
 Wo, iv. 221. 13, *adj.* sorrow-  
 ful. *A.S. wá.*  
 WOBBS, iii. 246. 15, *sb.* webs.  
*A.S. waebb.*  
 WOD, iii. 29. 12, *sb.* a wood.  
 WOD, iv. 122. 21, *adj.* mad ;  
*wod wroth*, furious.  
 WODNES, ii. 213. 1, *sb.* mad-  
 ness. *A.S. wódnés.*  
 WOID, ii. 113. 18 *adj.* mad.  
 WOID, ii. 85. 14, *adj.* empty.  
 WOIK, ii. 68. 9, *p.p.* spread,  
 did fly. *Fr. voguer.*  
 WOIR, ii. 58. 26, *pt.s.* did  
 wear.  
 WOLL, iii. 143. 26, *sb.* wool ;  
*gaytwoll*, goats' wool. WOL-  
 LIT, ii. 160. 5, *adj.* covered  
 with wool.  
 WOLT, ii. 45. 13, *pt. pl.* roll  
 or drive. *A.S. wealtian.*  
 WOLX, ii. 97. 2, waxed, be-  
 came.  
 WOMENTINGIS, ii. 200. 22,  
*sb.* lamentations.  
 WOMPLE, ii. 48. 25, *sb.* a  
 wimple, a woman's hood.  
 WONE, i. 18. 8, *sb.* a dwell-  
 ing ; WONN, i. 85. 16, *v.*  
 to dwell. *A.S. wunian.*  
 WORDY, ii. 49. 15, *adj.*  
 worthy.  
 WORKAND, iii. 242. 22, *pres.*  
*part.* working, making.  
 WORSLING, ii. 136. 4, *pres.*  
*part.* wrestling.  
 WORSUM, ii. 157. 28, *sb.*  
 purulent matter. *A.S.*  
*worms.*  
 WORTH, ii. 94. 7, *adj.* worthy,  
 worthily.  
 WORTH, ii. 262. 18, *pr. pl.*  
 become. WORTHIN, ii. 117,  
 5, *p.p.* become, turned into.  
 IV.
- WORTHIS, ii. 172. 24,  
 waxes, becomes. *A.S.*  
*weorthan.*  
 WORTIS, iv. 85. 5, *sb.* plants.  
*A.S. wyrt.*  
 WOUDE, i. 93. 12, *adj.* mad,  
 wild.  
 WOUN, i. 88. 12, *v.* to howl,  
 to whine ; *wow*, in Lincoln-  
 shire, to mew like a cat.  
*A.S. wanian*, to weep.  
*Dut. weenen.*  
 WOUNDIR, ii. 113. 11, *adv.*  
 wonderfully.  
 WOUNDRING, iii. 27. 8, *sb.* a  
 wonderful thing, a monster.  
 WOUSTAND, iii. 254. 12, *pres.*  
*part.* boasting. WOUSTOUR,  
 ii. 247. 14, *sb.* a boaster.  
 WOW, i. 119. 14, *sb.* wool.  
 WOW, iv. 89. 18, *v.* to woo.  
 WOWAR, iv. 89. 20, *adj.*  
 like a wooer, WOWERIS, ii.  
 171. 3, *sb.* wooers. *A.S.*  
*wogan*, to bend.  
 WOX, ii. 150. 22, *pt. pl.* be-  
 came, grew.  
 WPBOLTIT, ii. 234. 14, *p.p.*  
 pushed or raised.  
 WPHIET, ii. 177. 13. WP-  
 HYIT, iii. 17. 19, *p.p.* lif-  
 ted up.  
 WPRELL, ii. 240. 6, *v.* to  
 raise or lift up. WPWRELIS,  
 ii. 200. 15, *pr. pl.* raise up.  
 WPRENT, ii. 119. 32, *p.p.* torn  
 up.  
 WPREVIN, ii. 120. 21, *p.p.*  
 torn up.  
 WPSTENT, ii. 122. 4, *p.p.* set up.  
 WPSTOURING, ii. 185. 2, *pres.*  
*part.* driving up.  
 WPTAIS, ii. 126. 2, *pr.s.* takes  
 up.  
 WPWARPIT, ii. 46, 18, *p.p.*  
 thrown up.

- WPWAXING, ii. 192. 3, *pres. part.* growing up.
- WRA, iii. 6. 28, *sb.* company, society. *A.S. wræth*, a flock.
- WRABILL, iii. 196. 8, *v.* to crawl about, to wriggle.
- WRABLIS, iv. 87. 29, *sb.* warbles. *O. Fr. werbler.*
- WRACHE, iii. 144. 1, *sb.* a wretch.
- WRAIK, ii. 27, Heading, c. iii. *sb.* wreck, ruin.
- WRAIK, ii. 134. 21, *sb.* revenge. *A.S. wracu.*
- WRAITH, iii. 195. 1, *adj.* wroth, angry.
- WRAITHIS, iii. 330. 3, *sb.* spirits.
- WRAK, iii. 145, 18, *sb.* worthless objects, wreck; *see* WRAIK.
- WRANG, ii. 24. 25, *sb.* wrong.
- WRANG, ii. 157. 31, *pt.s.* wrung, did twist.
- WRASSIL, iv. 192. 4, *v.* to wrestle.
- WRAYNGIS, ii. 265. 24, *sb.* ribs or timbers of a ship. *Fr. varangues.*
- WRECHIS, iii. 28. 1, *sb.* wretches.
- WREIKIS, ii. 214. 1, *pr. pl.* revenge. *A.S. wrecan.*
- WREIST, i. 32. 7, *sb.* a twist in tuning musical instruments, hence a note.
- WREKAR, iii. 47. 9, *sb.* the avenger.
- WRELE, ii. 12. 24, *v.* to wriggle; WRELAND, ii. 236. 28, *pres. part.*
- WRIBLIS, iii. 82. 18, *sb.* warblings.
- WRINGIS, iii. 144. 1, *pr.s.* wrings his hands.
- WRITE, ii. 48. 21, *v.* to leave a mark.
- WRITH, ii. 153. 11, *pr. pl.* turn. WRITHE, ii. 28. 11, *v.* to deviate; WRITHIS, ii. 215. 11, *pr.s.* turns. *A.S. writhan.*
- WRITHE, ii. 257. 7, *sb.* a wreath; WRITHIN, ii. 238. 22, *p.p.* wreathed, embroidered.
- WROIK, ii. 260. 7, *sb.* revenge. *See* WRAIK.
- WROITH, ii. 204. 17, *adj.* wroth, angry.
- WROKIN, ii. 271. 13, *p.p.* revenged. *See* WRAIK.
- WRY, iii. 215. 15, *v.* to conceal. *A.S. wreon. Jam.;* but rather, to write. *A.S. writan.*
- WRY, ii. 274. 17, *v.* to writh, twist; WRYIT, i. 104. 16, *p.p.* *A.S. writhan.*
- WRYTHIS, iii. 23. 12, *pr.s.* twist, turn.
- WUID, ii. 28. 18, mad, furious.
- WULT, ii. 132. 8, countenance. *Lat. vultus.*
- WY, ii. 260. 15, *sb.* a man. *A.S. wiga.*
- WYCHT, ii. 8. 5, *sb.* a man, a person. *A.S. wiht.*
- WYCHT, ii. 249. 16, *adj.* strong, powerful.
- WYDE QUHAR, ii. 3. 9, *adv.* far and near, all over.
- WYFLY, iii. 105. 13, *adj.* womanly, female.
- WYLY, iii. 77. 4, *adj.* cunning; *wyly coynt*, a short jacket worn under the vest in winter; *see* COYT.
- WYMPILL, ii. 218. 28, *sb.* a veil, or woman's hood.
- WYMPPLIT, iii. 27. 9, *p.p.* folded, wrapped. *Pl. D. wimpel*, a veil, hood.

- WYNDFLAUCHT, *see* WIND-FLAUCHT.
- WYNDILSTRAYS, iii. 78. 16, *sb.* crested dog's-tail grass.
- WYN, iii. 225. 9, *v.* to win or obtain.
- WYNE, i. 86. 6, *v.* to dwell. *A.S. wunian.*
- WYNIS, iv. 214. 11, *sb.* vines.
- WYNNIS, iii. 131. 24, *pr. pl.* dwell; *see* WYNE. *Wynnyng wane*, ii. 236. 17, a dwelling place.
- WYNRIS, iv. 124. 11. *sb.* pincers.
- WYPPIT, iii. 108. 32, *p.p.* wreathed, wound round. *Pl. D. wippe*, a whip.
- WYRIN, ii. 183. 25, *adj.* made of wire.
- WYRREIT, iii. 170. 22, *pt.s.* worried, strangled.
- WYS, iv. 153. 11, *I-wys*, *adv.* certainly. *Dut. gewis.*
- WYS, iv. 153. 12, *sb.* a wish; *pl.* WYSSIS, iii. 190. 15, wishes, prayers.
- WYS, iv. 162. 3, *imp. s.* know, decide.
- WYSAR, i. 97. 9, *sb.* a visor.
- WYSK, i. 92. 15, *sb.* a quick motion, a whisk.
- WYSNYT, iii. 214. 12, *adj.* dry. *A.S. wisnian.*
- WYSSILL, iii. 225. 8, *v.* to exchange. *Germ. wechsel.*
- WYSSIS, iii. 190. 15, *see* WYS.
- WYTE, ii. 13. 7, *sb.* blame.
- WYTHHALDAND, iii. 198. 18, holding.
- WYTHAW, iv. 122. 24, with all.
- Y.
- YBAIK, iv. 52. 13, *p.p.* seasoned, baked.
- YBE, iv. 11. 21, *p.p.* been.
- YBERYIT, ii. 84. 2, *p.p.* buried.
- YBET, i. 1. 14, *p.p.* supplied. *A.S. betan.*
- YBOR, iii. 273. 11, *p.p.* born, begotten.
- YBRINT, ii. 118. 7, *p.p.* burnt.
- YCHONE, iii. 291. 7, each one.
- YCLEPIT, ii. 123. 13, *p.p.* called.
- YCONQUEST, iv. 15. 14, *p.p.* conquered.
- YDRED, iv. 106. 7, *p.p.* dreaded.
- YFEIR, ii. 39. 15; YFERIS, iii. 29. 5, *adv.* together. *A.S. gefera.*
- YMPNIS, iii. 170. 17, *sb.* hymns.
- YPLET, iv. 99. 20, *p.p.* plaited, folded.
- YPOCRAS, 45. 15, *sb.* a drink composed of white or red wine and spices.
- YSCHAPPIT, i. 2. 21, *p.p.* shaped.
- YSCHROWD, iv. 69. 24, *p.p.* covered, dressed.
- YSOWNDIR, ii. 29. 19, *adv.* asunder.
- YSOWPIT, iii. 75. 13, *p.p.* moistened, steeped.
- YTHAND, i. 86. 17, *adj.* busy, diligent. *Icel. ithinn.*
- YTWYN, iii. 209. 3, *prep.* between.
- YWYMPILLIT, iv. 52. 14, *p.p.* wrapped or rolled up. *Pl. D. bewimpelen.*
- 3.
- 3A, iv. 218. 25, *adv.* yes. *A.S. gea.*
- 3AIP, iv. 98. 14, *adj.* vigorous. *A.S. geap.*



- 3AIR, iii. 111. 2, *adj.* ready. *A.S. géaro.*  
 3AIT, ii. 111. 4, *sb.* a gate or door.  
 3ALD, ii. 100. 41, *p.p.* yielded. *A.S. gyldan.*  
 3ALLOW, ii. 100. 25, *adj.* yellow.  
 3AMMERAND, iii. 81. 20, yelling, lamenting. *A.S. geomerian.*  
 3ARDIS, iii. 52. 16, *sb.* gardens. *A.S. geard.*  
 3ARN, iii. 38. 18, *adj.* carefully. *A.S. georne.*  
 3E, ii. 6. 9. 3EE, i. 11. *adv.* 15, *yea, yes.*  
 3EID, ii. 93. 21, *pt.s.* did go, went.  
 3EILL, ii. 117. 8, *sb.* disposition, spirit. *Pl. D. ziel.*  
 3EIR, ii. 198. 12, *to yeir,* certainly, too surely. *A.S. gearre. Jam.;* but, according to *Halliwel*, this year.  
 3ELD, ii. 232. 17, *p.p.* shouted, cried.  
 3ELD, iii. 25. 12. *adj.* barren, giving no milk; *Scot. eild. Icel. geldr.*  
 3ELLOCH, iv. 164. 22, *sb.* a shout, yell.  
 3ELPIS, i. 8. 7, *sb.* yelping.  
 3EMIT, i. 116. 26. *p.p.* taken care of, guarded. *See 3IME.*  
 3ERD, ii. 156. 8, *sb.* a yard.  
 3ESTRENE, ii. 262. 4, *sb.* yesternight. *Germ. gestern.*  
 3ET, i. 1. 17, iii. 249. Heading, c. ix., *sb.* a gate or entrance; 3ET CHEKIS, ii. 97. 20, doorposts. *A.S. geat.*  
 3ET, ii. 265. 2, *p.p.* poured; 3ETTAND, ii. 140. 8, *pres. part.* *A.S. geotan.*  
 3IME, iii. 116. 23, *v.* to take care of; 3IMMIT, i. 29. 16, *pt.s.* guarded. *A.S. gyman.*  
 3ING, ii. 247. 14, *adj.* young; 3INGLING, iii. 343. 25, *sb.* a youngling.  
 3IS, i. 9. 18, *yes.*  
 3ISKIS, ii. 158. 14, *pr.s.* belches forth; 3ISKIT, iii. 164. 10, *pt.s.* *A.S. geocsa.*  
 3ISTER, iii. 183. 22, *adj.* yesterday.  
 3IT, ii. 42. 8, *adv.* yet. *A.S. gyt.*  
 3IT, iii. 145. 16, *p.p.* molten, refined. *See 3ET.*  
 3OID, ii. 113. 17, *pt.s.* went. *A.S. eóde.*  
 3OIR, ii. 109. 5, *adj.* ready; *see 3OR.*  
 3OIR, iv. 167. 3, long ago. *A.S. geara.*  
 3OK, iv. 149. 32, *v.* to yoke harness.  
 3OLDIN, i. 97. 18, *p.p.* yielded, surrendered. *Icel. gfalda.*  
 3OND, iv. 80. 9, beyond, far off. *A.S. geond.*  
 3ONE, ii. 213. 6, yon; 3ONDIR, iii. 33. 18, yonder.  
 3ONKERIS, ii. 40. 3, *sb.* young men.  
 3OR, ii. 35. 31; 3ORE, ii. 236. 11, *adj.* ready. *See 3AIR.*  
 3OULE, ii. 204. 12, *v.* to yell, or howl. *Icel. gaula.*  
 3OUSTIR, ii. 158. 4, *sb.* corrupt blood. *A.S. geolster.*  
 3OUTHEID, ii. 170. 5, *sb.* youth.  
 3OW, ii. 270. 18, *sb.* a ewe.  
 3OWDIN, ii. 28. 1, *p.p.* yielded; *see 3OLDIN.*  
 3OWLIT, ii. 97. 8, *pt.s.* yelled; *see 3OULE.*  
 3YM, iii. 130. 12, *v.* to keep or take care of; 3YMMAND, ii. 158. 29, *pres. part.*; *see 3IME.*

The End.

11

12

